Baron

Graftons

Abridgement of the Chronicles of Englande.

Newly and diligently corrected, and *finished the last of October.*

1570.

¶ The Contentes whereof apeareth in the next Page of this lefe.

Seene and allowed, according to an order taken.

In ædibus Richardi Tottyll.

Cum Priuilegio.

UMI

The Contentes of this booke.

A Calender, wyth the length of dayes and nyghtes for euery Moneth in the yere.
A rule for xxiiij. yeres to know the Dominicall letter, The leape yere, The Prime, The Epact, Easter daye and Whytsonday.
A rule to knowe the beginning and endyng of the Termes.
A note to shewe what signe the Sunne is in euery Moneth of the yere.
A note for the Dogge dayes.
A rule to knowe all the Vigilles and Fasting dayes in the yere.
A rule to knowe howe many dayes are in euerye Moneth of the yere.
The Epistle dedicatory.
A Preface to the Reader.
The Abridgement of Chronicles.
The names of all the Colleges of bothe the Vniuersities, Oxforde and Cambrige.
The names of all the Shires, Cities and Boroughes in England, that haue Knightes, Citizens and Burgeses in the Parliament house.
The names of all the Wardes, and Parishes in London.
A note of the Monethes and Dayes of all the Principall Fayres in the yere.
A Table for the ready fyndyng of any matter conteyned in this booke.

Ianuary.

The day is. 18. houres. The night. 6.

3	A	Calend.		Circumcision of Christ.	B		1
	b	4	no.	Octaues of S. Stephyn.	B		2
11	c	3	no.	Oct. of S. Iohn.			3
	d	Pridie		Oct. of Innocentes	B		4
19	e	Nonas.		Oct. of Thom. Becket	B		5
8	f	8	id.	Twelfday			6
	g	7	id.	Felix			7
16	A	6	id.	Lucian			8
5	b	5	id.	Agape vyrgin. (Aquarius			9
	c	4	id.	Paul first Hermit. Sol in	B		10
13	d	3	id.	Atlas			11
2	e	Pridie		Arcade Martir.			12
	f	Idus.		Hillary Bishop			13
10	g	19	Cal.Feb.	Felicia			14
	A	18	cal.	Maure	B		15
18	b	17	cal.	Marcell			16
7	c	16	cal.	Antony	B		17
	d	15	cal.	Prisca			18
15	e	14	cal.	Wolstan	B		19
4	f	13	cal.	Sebastian			20
	g	12	cal.	Agnes			21
12	A	11	cal.	Vincent			22
1	b	10	cal.	Emerense Terme begins			23
	c	9	cal.	Timothe			24
9	d	8	cal.	Conuers. of S. Paule.			25
	e	7	cal.	Policarpe			26
17	f	6	cal.	Julian			27
6	g	5	cal.	Valery			28
	A	4	cal.	Theodor			29
14	b	3	cal.	Basill			30
3	c	Pridie		Victor			31

February.

The day is 10. houres, The night. 14

	d	Calendas.		S. Wziget Fast		1
11	e	4	no.	Purif. of our Lady.		2
19	f	3	no.	Blaſe		3
8	g	Pridie.		Gilbert		4
	A	Nonas		Agathe		5
16	b	8	id.	Vedaſti & Amandi.		9
5	c	7	id.	Anguli Biſhop	B	7
	d	6	id.	Paule Biſhop		8
13	e	5	id.	Apolen. Sol in Piſces.		9
2	f	4	id.	Scholaſtica	B	10
	g	3	id.	Enoſtragie		11
10	A	Pridie.		Eulalie. Terme endes.		12
	b	Idus.		Exantippa		13
18	c	16	Cal. Marc.	Valentine		14
7	d	15	cal.	Fauſtine & Jonite		15
	e	14	cal.	Julian virgin		16
15	f	13	cal.	Polycron	B	17
4	g	12	cal.	Simion		18
	A	11	cal.	Tabini		19
12	b	10	cal.	Wildzed		20
1	c	9	cal.	Lxix. Martyrs		21
	d	8	cal.	Cathedza Petri		22
9	e	7	cal.	Locus biſſexti. Faſt.		23
	f	6	cal.	Mathy.		24
17	g	5	cal.	Conuerſio S. Pauli		15
6	A	4	cal.	Nestoz		26
	b	3	cal.	Auguſtine.	B	27
14	c	Pri.	cal.	Oswald	B	28

Marche.

The day is.12.houres. The night.12.

	d	Calend.		Dauid			1
1	e	6	no.	Chad			2
2	f	5	no.	Martine			3
3	g	4	no.	Adrian			4
4	A	3	no.	Eusebi & Foce			5
5	b	Pridie		Victor			6
6	c	Nonas.		Parpetue			7
7	d	8	id.	Felix			8
8	e	7	id.	11. Martyrs			9
9	f	6	id.	Agape			10
10	g	5	id.	Quirion	Sol in Aries.		11
11	A	4	id.	Gregory Bishop.			12
12	b	3	id.	Theodore			13
13	c	Idus.		Candide			14
14	d	Pridie		Longinus		B	15
15	e	17	Cal.April.	Hila & Jonace		B	16
16	f	16	cal.	Patrike			17
17	g	15	cal.	Edward			18
18	A	14	cal.	Joseph		B	19
19	b	13	cal.	Cutbert			20
20	c	12	cal.	Benet.			21
21	d	11	cal.	Aphrodosy			22
22	e	10	cal.	Theodore			23
23	f	9	cal.	Agapite.	Fast		24
24	g	8	cal.	Annunciacion of our Lady.			25
25	A	7	cal.	Castoris Martyr			26
26	b	6	cal.	Resurrectio domini.			27
27	c	5	cal.	Dorothe		B	28
28	d	4	cal.	Victor			29
	e	3	cal.	Quirine			30
	f	Pridie		Adelme			31

Aprill.

The day is 14. houres, The night. 10

	g	Calend.		Theodore		
11	A	4	no.	Mary Egipci.		
	b	3	no.	Richard Bishop.		
19	c	Pridie		Ambrose		
8	d	Nonas		Martian		
16	e	8	id.	Sexten		
5	f	7	id.	Egasippus	B	
	g	6	id.	Parpetuus	B	
13	A	5	id.	Passion of vij. virgins		
2	b	4	id.	Tiburti & Valerian	B	
	c	3	id.	July Bish. Sol in Taurus		
10	d	Pridie		Oswoldy archbishop		
	e	Idus		Anisary		
18	f	18	Cal.Maij.	Olise		
7	g	17	cal.	Leonard		
	A	16	cal.	Isidora	B	
15	b	15	cal.	Cosmy		
4	c	14	cal.	Quintine		
	d	13	cal.	Alphe		
12	e	12	cal.	Victor	B	
1	f	11	cal.	Simon Bishop	B	
	g	10	cal.	Southerne		
9	A	9	cal.	George		
	b	8	cal.	wilfrede		
17	c	7	cal.	Marke Euangelist.		
6	d	6	cal.	Clete		
	e	5	cal.	Anastaci		
14	f	4	cal.	Vitall		
3	g	3	cal.	Peter Mydolencis		
	A	Pridie		Arkenwald Fast.		

May.

The day is.16.houres. The night.8

11	b	Calend		Philip and Iacob.		1
	c	6	no.	Athanaſ. Biſhop		2
19	d	5	no.	Inuencion of the Croſſe		3
8	e	4	no.	Feſtum corporis ſpine		4
	f	3	no.	Godard		5
16	g	Pridie.		John port latin		6
5	A	Nonas.		John of Beuerley	B	7
	b	8	id.	Apparicio ſ. Michael		8
13	c	7	id.	Tranſlation of ſ. Nichol.		9
2	d	6	id.	Gordiam & Epemachy		10
	e	5	id.	Antony mar. Sol in Gemini,		11
10	f	4	id.	Acheley & Parker		12
	g	3	id.	Boniface martyr		13
18	A	Pridie.		Iſidor martyr		14
7	b	Idus.		Brandon	B	15
	c	17	Cal. Iunij.	Tranſ. of ſ. Barnard		16
15	d	16	cal.	Diaſcori martyr		17
4	e	15	cal.	Dunſtan		18
	f	14	cal.	Barnardine		19
12	g	13	cal.	Elen Queene	B	20
1	A	12	cal.	Julian virgin		21
	b	11	cal.	Deſiderij martyr		22
9	c	10	cal.	Tranſ. of ſ. Frauncis		23
	d	9	cal.	Idelme		24
17	e	8	cal.	Auguſtine of England		25
6	f	7	cal.	Bede		26
	g	6	cal.	Germain		27
14	A	5	cal.	Coronis martiris		28
3	b	4	cal.	Felix		29
	c	3	cal.	Petronel		30
11	d	Pridie		Merci		31

Iune.

The day is. 18. houres. The night. 6.

	e	Calend.		Nicomed		1
19	f	4	no.	Marceline.		2
8	g	3	no.	Eraſme Martyr		3
16	A	Pridie		Petroci	B	4
5	b	Nonas		Boniface Biſhop		5
	c	8	id.	Melon Biſhop		6
13	d	7	id.	Tranſlation of wolſtan		7
2	e	6	id.	William		8
	f	5	id.	Tranſlation of Edmond		9
10	g	4	id.	Innocent Confeſſor	B	10
	A	3	id.	Barnab. Apoſt.	B	11
18	b	Pridie		Baſil Sol in Cancer.		12
7	c	Idus		Antony		13
	d	18	Cal. Iulij	Baſil Biſhop		14
15	e	17	cal.	Vite modeſte		15
4	f	16	cal.	Richard		16
	g	15	cal.	Botolphe		17
12	A	14	cal.	Marceline		18
1	b	13	cal.	Geruaſie		19
	c	12	cal.	Tranſlation of ſ. Edward		20
9	d	11	cal.	Walburge vyrgin		21
	e	10	cal.	Albany martyr	B	22
17	f	9	cal.	Audri Faſt.		23
6	g	8	cal.	Iohn Baptiſt.		24
	A	7	cal.	Tranſla. of Eligij		25
14	b	6	cal.	Iohn & Paule		26
3	c	5	cal.	Creſcent		27
	d	4	cal.	Leo Biſhop of Rome		28
11	e	3	cal.	Peter & Paule.		29
	f	Pridie		E. Gathern		30

Iuly.

The day is.16.houres. The night. 8

19	g	Calend		Octauis ſ. Iohn baptiſt.		1
8	A	6	no.	Viſitacion of our Lady		2
	b	5	no.	Tranſl. of S. Tho. apoſt.		3
16	c	4	no.	Tranſl. of ſ. Martyn.		4
5	d	3	no.	Zoe virgin & martyr		5
	e	Pridie.		Oct. Peter & Paule.		6
13	f	Nonas.		Tranſl. of Tho. Dogge dayes		7
	g	8	id.	Depoſ. ſ. Grimalken. (begin.		8
2	A	7	id.	Cecille Biſhop		9
10	b	6	id.	vij. brethren martyrs.		10
	c	5	id.	Tranſl. of ſ. Benet		11
18	d	4	id.	Nabor & Felix		12
7	e	3	id.	Priuate		13
	f	Pridie.		Reuel.	Sol in Leo	14
15	g	Idus.		Tranſl. of ſ. Swithune	B	15
4	A	17	Cal. Auguſt.	Oſmond		16
	b	16	cal.	Kenelme king		17
12	c	15	cal.	Arnulph Biſhop		18
1	d	14	cal.	Rufine and Iuſtine		19
	e	13	cal.	Margaret	B	20
9	f	12	cal.	Praxede virgin		21
	g	11	cal.	Mary Magdalen		22
17	A	10	cal.	Apolonar		23
6	b	9	cal.	Chriſtine virgin	Faſt	24
	c	8	cal.	S. Iames Apoſtle		25
14	d	7	cal.	Anne		26
3	e	6	cal.	vij. Slepers		27
	f	5	cal.	Sampſon Biſhop		28
11	g	4	cal.	Felix & his felowes		29
19	A	3	cal.	Abdon & Senica		30
	b	Pridie		Germany Biſhop		31

August.

The day is 14. houres. The night. 10

8	c	Calend.		Peter Lamnas	B	1
16	d	4	no	Steuen		2
5	e	3	no	Inuencion of s. Stephen		3
	f	Pridie.		Iustine		4
13	g	Nonas		Festum Nimis		5
2	A	8	id.	Transfiguration		6
	b	7	id.	The feast of Jesu		7
10	c	6	id.	Ciriarke		8
	d	5	id.	Romaine		9
18	e	4	id.	Laurence		10
7	f	3	id.	Tiburcius		11
	g	Pridie		Clare		12
15	A	Idus		Hipolite & soc. Sol in Virgo		13
4	b	19	Cal.Sep.	Eusebi		14
	c	18	cal.	Assump. of our Lady		15
12	d	17	cal.	Rocke Dogge dayes ende.		16
1	e	16	cal.	Oct. of s. Laurence		17
	f	15	cal.	Agapite		18
9	g	14	cal.	Magnus	B	19
	A	13	cal.	Lewes	B	20
17	b	12	cal.	Barnard		21
6	c	11	cal.	Oct. Assumpcion		22
	d	10	cal.	Timothe Fast.		23
14	e	9	cal.	Barthol. Apost.		24
3	f	8	cal.	Lewes king		25
	g	7	cal.	Seuerine		26
11	A	6	cal.	Ruke		27
19	b	5	cal.	Iustayne		28
	c	4	cal.	Decolla. s. Johñ	B	29
8	d	3	cal.	Felix	B	30
	e	Pridie		Cutbert		31

September.

The day is. 12. houres. The night. 12

16	f	Calendas.		Egidij			1
5	g	4	no.	Anthony			2
	A	3	no.	Gregory		B	3
13	b	Pridie.		Transl. of S. Cutbert		B	4
2	c	Nonas		Martin			5
	d	8	id.	Eugenius		B	6
10	e	7	id.	Gorgon		B	7
	f	6	id.	Natiuitie of our Lady.			8
18	g	5	id.	Siluius			9
7	A	4	id.	Protho & Jacinti			10
	b	3	id.	Marcian			11
15	c	Pridie.		Maurily			12
4	d	Idus.		Exalt. of the crosse			13
	e	18	Cal. Oct.		Sol in Libra.		14
12	f	17	cal.	Octauis of our Lady			15
1	g	16	cal.	Edeth			16
	A	15	cal.	Lambart			17
9	b	14	cal.	Victor			18
	c	13	cal.	January mar.			19
17	d	12	cal.	Eutas	Fast.		20
6	e	11	cal.	Mathew Apost.		B	21
	f	10	cal.	Mauris		B	22
14	g	9	cal.	Tecle virgin			23
3	A	8	cal.	Indochi martyr			24
	b	7	cal.	Frimini martyr			25
11	c	6	cal.	Cipzian & Justine			26
19	d	5	cal.	Cosme & Damiani			27
	e	4	cal.	Exupere			28
8	f	3	cal.	Michaell Archangell			29
	g	Pri.	cal.	Jerome			30

October.

The day is 10. houres. The night. 14

16	A	Calend.		Remigij			1
5	b	6	no	Leodegarij			2
13	c	5	no	Candidi mar.			3
2	d	4	no	Frauncis confessor		B	4
	e	3	no	Fayth.			5
10	f	Pridie.		Marci & Marciliani		B	6
	g	Nonas		Deonice			7
18	A	8	id.	Gerion & Victor			8
7	b	7	id.	Nicasius	Terme beginneth		9
	c	6	id.	Wilfred			10
15	d	5	id.	Transl. of Edward			11
4	e	4	id.	Calixt			12
	f	3	id.	Wolfran.	Sol in Scorpio.		13
12	g	Pridie		Michaelis in monte tōba			14
1	A	Idus		Iudæi			15
	b	17	Cal.Nou.	Transl. of Etheld.		B	16
9	c	16	cal.	Agas			17
	d	15	cal.	Luke Euangelist.			18
17	e	14	cal.	Hyssiwede			19
6	f	13	cal.	Iustrobert			20
	g	12	cal.	xi. M. virgins			21
14	A	11	cal.	Mary Solome			22
3	b	10	cal.	Magior			23
	c	9	cal.	Chrispine		B	24
11	d	8	cal.	Euerest			25
19	e	7	cal.	Vrsula.			26
	f	6	cal.	Florence martyr	Fast		27
8	g	5	cal.	Simon & Iude.			28
	A	4	cal.	Narcissus			29
16	b	3	cal.	Germayne			30
5	c	Pridie		Quintaine.			31

November.

The day is 8. houres. The night. 16.

	d	Calend.		All Saincts.			1
13	e	4	no.	All soules			2
2	f	3	no.	Wenefrede			3
	g	Pridie		Amancius			4
10	A	Nonas.		Lete		B	5
	b	8	id.	Leonard		B	6
18	c	7	id.	Wolfride			7
7	d	6	id.	Wery			8
	e	5	id.	Theodore			9
15	f	4	id.	Martine Bishop of R.			10
4	g	3	id.	Martine Bishop			11
	A	Pridie		Paternie	Sol in Sagittarius		12
12	b	Idus.		Brice			13
1	c	18	Cal. Decemb.	Transl. of Erk.			14
	d	17	cal.	Wacute		B	15
9	e	16	cal.	Edmond			16
	f	15	cal.	Hugh			17
17	g	14	cal.	Oct. S. Martin			18
6	A	13	cal.	Elizabeth		B	19
	b	12	cal.	Edmond king			20
14	c	11	cal.	Mary			21
3	d	10	cal.	Cecely			22
	e	9	cal.	Clement			23
11	f	8	cal.	Grisogony			24
19	g	7	cal.	Katherine vyrgin.			25
8	A	6	cal.	Lini			26
	b	5	cal.	Agricoli			27
	c	4	cal.	Rufy.	Terme endes	B	28
16	d	3	cal.	Saturne	Fast	B	29
5	e	Pridie		Andrew Apost.			30

December.

The day is 6. houres. The night. 18.

	f	Calend.		Loye		1
13	g	4	no.	Libane		2
2	A	3	no.	Osmond deposi.		3
10	b	Pridie		Barnabe		4
	c	Nonas.		Sabba Ab.		5
18	d	8	id.	Nicholas	B	6
7	e	7	id.	Oct. s. Andrew	B	7
	f	6	id.	Conception of our Lady		8
15	g	5	id.	Ciprian	B	9
4	A	4	id.	Eulalia		10
	b	3	id.	Zantippa Sol in Capricorn.		11
12	c	Pridie		Paule Bishop		12
1	d	Idus.		Lucy		13
	e	19	Cal. Ianuarij.	s. Lo.		14
9	f	18	cal.	Valery	B	15
	g	17	cal.	O Sapientia		16
17	A	16	cal.	Lazer us	B	17
6	b	15	cal.	Gracian		18
	c	14	cal.	Venesr		19
14	d	13	cal.	Julian. Fast.		20
3	e	12	cal.	S. Thomas Apost.		21
	f	11	cal.	30. Martirs.	B	22
11	g	10	cal.	Victor		23
19	A	9	cal.	Candy. Fast.		24
	b	8	cal.	Christmas day		25
8	c	7	cal.	Stephyn		26
	d	6	cal.	Iohn Euangelist.		27
16	e	5	cal.	The Innocentes day		28
5	f	4	cal.	Thomas Becket		29
	g	3	cal.	Transl. of s. James		30
13	A	Pridie		Siluester Pope		31

Almanack for. 24 yeares.

Anno domi.	Domi nic.	let	Pri me.	E- pact.	Pascha	Pente- cost.
1570	A		13	23	26 March	14 May.
1571	G		14	4	15 Aprill	3 June
1572	F	E	15	15	0 Aprill	16 May.
1573	D		16	26	22 March	10 May
1574	C		17	7	11 Aprill.	30 May.
1575	B		18	18	3 Aprill	22 May
1576	A	G	19	0	22 April	10 June.
1577	F		1	10	7 Aprill	26 May
1578	E		2	21	30 March	18 May.
1579	D		3	2	19 Aprill	7 June
1580	C	B	4	13	3 Aprill.	22 May.
1581	A		5	24	26 March	14 May
1582	G		6	5	15 Aprill.	3 June.
1583	F		7	16	31 March	19 May
1584	E	D	8	27	19 Aprill.	7 June.
1585	C		9	8	11 Aprill	30 May
1586	B		10	19	3 Aprill	22 May.
1587	A		11	0	16 April.	4 June
1588	F	G	12	11	7 Aprill.	26 May:
1589	E		13	22	30 March	18 May
1390	D		14	3	19 April	7 June
1591	C		15	14	4 April.	23. May
1592	A	B	16	25	26 Mar.	14 May
1593	G		17	6	15 Aprill.	3 June.

¶ A rule to knowe when the Terme beginneth and endeth.

¶ Eight daies before any terme bee, the Exchequer openeth for certeintie. Except the terme of Trinitie, that openeth but iiij. dayes before truely.

¶ Hillary terme beginneth ỹ xxiij. day of January, if it be not Sunday: then the next day after, and endeth the .xij. of February.

¶ Easter terme beginneth xvij. dayes after Easter, and endeth iiij. dayes after the Ascencion day.

¶ Trinitie terme beginneth the nert day after Corpus Christi daye, and endeth the Wednesday fortnight after.

¶ Michelmas terme beginneth the xi. of October if it be not Sunday, and endeth the xxviij. of Nouember.

¶ In this Kalender you shall often tymes fynde this marke B The which signifieth such dayes as the Egipcians note to be daungerous to begyn or take any thing in hand, as to take a Journey or any suche thing.

¶A note to shewe what Signe *the Sunne is in euery Moneth of the yere.*

Marche, the Sunne is in *Aries.*
Apryll in *Taurus.*
May in *Gemini.*
June in *Cancer.*
July in *Leo.*
August in *Virgo.*
September in *Libra.*
October in *Scorpio.*
Nouember in *Sagittarius.*
December in *Capricorne*
January in *Aquarius.*
Febryary in *Pisces.*

Euery of these signes doe not enter in the beginnyng of euery Moneth, but commonly about the x. daye of the Moneth, and sometime after.

¶A rule to knowe certainly *the Dogg dayes.*

The Dogge dayes do alwayes begyn the vii. of July, and ende the xvi. of August.

¶The

¶The yere what it is.

A yere hath
- By the course of the Sunne .ccc. Monethes.
- By the course of the Moone .xiij Monethes.
- It hath lij. weekes. & 365. dayes. except it be leape yere, and then it hath. 366. dayes.

¶A rule to knowe all the Vigiles *and fastyng dayes thoroughout the whole yere.*

Phillip and Jacob, with Peter and Paule,
James, Mathy, & Luke the Euangelist,
Andrewe, Mathew and the Apostles all,
As Bartholomew, Thomas & John the Bap-
Symon & Jude, and the Purification, (tist.
The Birth of Christ, and the Annunciacion.
Ember, Frydayes and Lent also:
The Feast of All Sayntes and then no mo.

¶A rule to knowe how many *dayes euery Moneth in the yere hath.*

Thirty dayes hath November,
Aprill, June and September.
Februay hath .xxviij. alone.
And all the rest haue .xxxi.

¶ *To the right honorable, the* Lorde Robert Dudley, Erle of Leiceſter, *Baron of Denbigh, Knight of the Honorable order of the Garter, one of the Queenes Maieſties priuie Counſaill, and Maſter of her highnes Horſſe. Richarde Grafton wiſheth health, with encreaſe of honour.*

BEcauſe (ryght honorable) many ſubiectes of late, forgetting their dutie towardes God, obedience to their Prince, and loue to their naturall Countrey, haue raſhely put in practiſe the Deueliſhe deuiſes of their wilde, & wicked heads: And for that alſo certeyn bookes, bearing the name and Tytle of Collection of Stories, or Summaries of Hiſtories, are lately ſuffered to be publiſhed and had in

mennes handes, whiche contayne fonde and vnmeete matter, as the memories of ſuperſticious foundacions, fables and lyes fooliſhely ſtowed together, written rather in maintenaunce and fauour of lewde doinges, then for the ſuppreſſion of the ſame, whiche alſo contayn matter to the defacing of Princes doinges, and wherein the gates are rather opened for crooked ſubiectes to enter into the fielde of Rebellió, then the hedges or gaps of the ſame ſtopped: Therefore I thought my ſelfe by dutie and neceſſitie occaſioned, once agayne to trauell not onely in the amending ſuch things as before eſcaped me in the former impreſſion of my Abridgement of the Chronicles of Englande: But alſo in adding to the ſame, ſome good leſſons & examples to trayne ſubiectes to the obedience of their Prince, and thereby (as much as in

me

me lyeth) not onely to ſtoppe the gappes, which other by theyr fond writing, haue opened to the hatefull ſpoyle and wyld waſt of Rebellion: But alſo to geue a booke to my Countrey men, wherein they may truely note things paſſed (which is the chiefeſt benefite that cometh by readyng of Hiſtories) vſe the ſame as good leſſons for tyme preſent, and alſo by meane thereof keepe them ſelues from readynge thoſe fonde Bookes whiche are neyther commendable nor ſufferable in a good comon weale: The cõſideracion wherof I referre to your Lordſhips prudent & graue Iudgement. And nowe hauing (as at the firſte I had) occaſion to make myne humble ſute vnto your Lordſhip, Theſe are eftſones moſt humbly to beſeech the ſame, not onely to reſt and continue my good Lorde, as heretofore you haue bene, but alſo to geue

me leaue at this time to entreat your honour to be the Patrone of these my labours, to whom I most humbly dedicate the same, that they may by you (as I knowe they will) be the better welcomed and accepted of many. And for this tyme I cease to trouble your honor with any mo woordes.

(.·.)

Richarde Grafton to the gentle Reader.

Haue (ryght louyng Reader) nowe once againe turned ouer my firſte Abridgement of Chronicles, & not onely amended ſuch thinges as I founde amiſſe therin, but alſo haue added thereunto many and dyuerſe good notes, as the diligent Reader ſhall eaſely perceaue. And my truſt is, that as I am not deſyrous to offende any perſon, neyther by namyng or miſreporting of their doinges: So I ſhall be fauourably (without reprocheſull or malicious tauntes and byting tearmes) allowed of, as my labours deſerue. But yet Gentle Reader, this one thing offendeth me ſo muche, that I am enforced to purge my ſelfe therof, and ſhewe my ſimple and playne dealyng therein. One Iohn Stowe, of whome I will ſaye none euell, although he hath greatly prouoked me thereunto, as by wrytyng of an Epiſtle againſt me, ſtuffed wyth ragged eloquence and vncurteous termes, deſcanting & definyng my name &c. And nowe of late the ſame man, hath publiſhed a booke which he nameth a Summary of the Chronicles of Englande

(the vntruthes whereof I will not here detect) and therin hath charged me bitterly but chiefly with ij. thinges. The one, that I haue made Edward Halles Chronicle my Chronicle, but not without mangling, and (as he saith) without any ingenious & playn declaracion therof. The other thing that he chargeth me withall is. In prayssing of Iohn Harding one of his auctthors (who surely is worthy of great praise, and I wishe he had folowed in his booke no worsse Auctthour) he sayth, that a Chronicle of Hardinges which he hath, doth much differ from the Chronicle, which vnder the sayde Hardinges name was printed by mee, as though I had falsefied Hardinges Chronicle. For aunswere to the first, I haue not made Halles Chronicle my Chronicle, although the greateſt parte of the same was myne awne Chronicle and written with myne awne hand. And full little knoweth Stowe of Halles Chronicle: But this I saye, I haue not made Halles Chronicle my Chronicle: Neyther haue I vsed hys Chronicle any otherwise then I haue all Chronicles, as where Hall spake plainly there I suffer him to tell his awne tale, and in thende, allege him as my Auctthour as I do all others, though not in euery place, whiche were nedelesse, yet in the chiefeſt places and matters of weight. And when I found him affected with

many

many obſcure woordes, there I alleged him in as playne termes as I coulde. And thus muche I haue had to do with Hall, and none otherwiſe. And here I note to all men that I do reuerence Hall in his woorke, he being now dead, aſmuche as I did when he was alyue, with whome I was of no ſmall acquaintaunce, and I am as readye to aduaunce his praiſe and commendacion, and readier (if I may ſaye it without offence) then he that found faulte with mee. And Hall (as ye knowe) wrote but of a fewe kinges, and began where Froſſard left, and ſo neyther his Chronicle is myne, nor myne his. Now as touchyng Iohn Hardinges Chronicle that Stowe hathe, which he ſayth doth much differ frō that which was imprinted vnder his name by me. I graunt it maye well be ſo: For I haue at this tyme a Chronicle that beareth the name of Iohn Hardyng written in the latyn tongue in proſe, that I am ſure Iohn Stowe neuer ſawe, and thoughe he did, yet I doubt whether he vnderſtande it. And it may well be, that one man may write at ij. tymes ij. bookes of one matter, and yet the one of them not to agree with the other, as Stowe him ſelfe hath done, who in his later Summary of Chronicles, differeth cleane from his firſt, neyther agreing in matter nor yeres, and yet (as he ſayth) they are bothe Stowes Chronicles. And it

may

may also be, that there were mo Iohn Hardinges then one, and so all may stande well together, and no fault committed by mee. Thus much for aunswere of the faultes. And here to make any further declaracion of the order of my booke, it shall not neede, for in the Second Page therof, are expressed the particulers of the same. And I haue ioyned hereunto an exact Table for the ready fyndyng of any matter herein conteined, moste hartely praiyng the gentle Reader, that where he shall fynde me to haue committed any errour, that there he will gently interpret mee, or amende the same, and so for this tyme I ende.

(.˙.)

Fare well.

A Table for the ready fynding of any matter conteyned in this Booke, accordyng to the order of the Alphabete.

(.·.)

A.

Abbeys vilited & ransa-
ked by William Con-
querour.36.
beys and Religious hou-
s geuen to kyng Henry
viij. and so were sup-
ssed.133.140.142.143
ey of Bury spoiled by
tous persons.80
ot Egelsyne.29.
ot of Glascenbury.37
ottes executed.142.
yne of Ireland.147
n whetley. 55
n Bewley.61.
n Basing.61.62
n of Fulhã.72
n Butkyn.76
n of Sarisbury.78
n Hurlingbery 72
n Lucas.84
n of Bury. 87.89.91.
n Fraunces.87
n Wybingham.90
n Staple. 91.92
n Banne.94
n Carehull.96
n Bawme. 96.97
ites, a sect of heretikes
5
uenta Gloceſtrie.70
Adelstane or Atheilstane.13
Adrian Foskew attainted
143. and executed.ibidem
Adrians wall.11
Albanact.2
Alclude Castell that now is
called Dumbritaine in
Scotland.3
Aldermen in London firste
so named 61. made Justi-
ces of peace.80
Aldermen dead. 173.191
Aldroenus.13.
Algate kyered.118
Alectus.11. Slaine.12
Alehouses suppressed.24
Alyn Sowche.66
Alexander kyng of Scottes
62.commeth into Englād
wyth his wife. 63. brake
his neck. 71
Alexander Ramsey a Scott
taketh Berwik Castell. 93
Alexander Iuenon. 184
192
Alianor the Queene set at
libertie.49
Almesbury.16
Almose men. 125
Alphonse kyng of Castile.63
gaue hys daughter in ma-
riage

riage to Prince Edwarde ꝑ sonne of Henrye the iij. ibidem
Alured or Alfrede counterfeateth hym selfe to bee a Mynstrell.22.23
Allowaunce graunted to the Shirifes of London.62
All soules College.111
¶ Ambassade from the Pope.133
Ambassade from the Emperour.133
Ambassade from Scotlande 133.182
Ambassadors sent to the Frenche king.103.148
Ambassadors sent to the Protestants.141
Ambassadors sent from the kyng of Spayne.165
Ambassador of Moscouia 173.192
Ambrose Erle of Warwike maryed.190
Ambrose Nicholas.190
America.13
Anabaptistes.134.138.139
Andrewe Aubery. 82. 84. 87
Andrewe Bokerell. 58.59 60
Andrew Newland. 56
Andrew Pickman.93
Andrewe Barkeley knyght taken & executed.78
Andrewe Barton a Pyrate.128
Andrew Hewet.137
Andrew Jud.148.157
Androgius.7
Angles.14
Anglia, why it is so ca[illegible] led.20
Anketill de Aluerne. 6[illegible]
Anne Boleyn made [illegible] chiones of Pembro[illegible] 136.maryed to kyng [illegible] ry the viij. and cro[illegible] Queene. 137. deliu[illegible] the Lady Elyzabeth [illegible] our Soueraigne L[illegible] Queene. 137. So[illegible] committed to the T[illegible] and executed.140
Anne Askew.150
Anselme Archebishop [illegible] Cauntorbury.41.
Antenor.5
Anthony Mayneuile.[illegible]
Anthony Person.147
Anthony Kyngston [illegible] dyeth.173
Anthonyes Churche [illegible] don buylt.125
Anne, daughter of C[illegible] the iiij. Emperour.[illegible]
Anne the wife of kyn[illegible] charde the Seconde [illegible] 96
Anne of Cleeue ma[illegible] kyng Henry the v[illegible] vi. of Januarij. 14[illegible] uorced the vi. daye o[illegible] nexte folowing. [illegible] 175.

A

leia.13
iteyn lost.112
igallo.6. restored to his
nitie.7
himalus.8
es of Fraunce quar=
ed with the Armes of
nglande by Edwarde ÿ
84
nour prouyded.182
y sent into Fraunce.148
3.132
y sent into the North
3.192
y sent into Spayne.128
9
olde Fitzarnolde. 52
cles deuysed by kyng
enry the diij.140
cles against Sir Roger
ortimer.81
ur Duke of Briteyne
slayne.53
ur Plantagenet.52
ur the Prince borne.
. maryeth wyth ÿ La=
Katherine.124
n Murthered.157
ragus.10
sclepiodatus . 12.
yne.13
a Capteyne of the Re=
les.141. taken and exe=
ted.142
horitie of the Byshop
Rome. 96.136. Bany=
d.136.139
ustine, Hynde.157
Aurelius.14.15.17
Austyn a Monke.18

B

Bayliffes firste appointed by kynge Rycharde the seconde.50
Baylioll College in Oxforde.71
Bayliffes discharged.54
Baynardes Castell firste founded.69.129
Bakers punished.119
Bamborough.3
Bangor buylt.4
Bartholomewe Maris.84
Bartholomew James. 115 119
Bartholomew Rede. 124 125
Barnet fielde.118
Barons conspire agaynste kyng Edward the second 65.78.79
Bartholomewe Frostlinge 88
Barnard College.111
Base Moneys coyned.148 called in agayne.182
Bastarde Fawconbrydge a rebelle.118
Base Boleyn besieged by the Frenche.148
Bassianus Caracalla.11
Bathes made by Bladud 3. And he buylded Bathe ibidem.

Battaill

Battaile at Hastinges. 28 At Eupsham. 65. At Lewes. ibid. At Haldon on the hill. 82. At Cressy. 86. At Poytiers. 88. At Agincourt. 104. At Vernoyl. 106. 107. At S. Albons. 112. At Blozeheath 113. At Nozthampto. 114 At Moztimers Crosse. 114. At Wakefielde. 114. At Towton. 114. At S. Albons. ibid. At Exham. 115. At Banbery. 117. At Barnet. 118. at Tewkesbury. ibid. At Bolwozth 121. And at Stoke. 123.
Bede. 20.
Beefe and Motton solde by by weight. 137
Belyne. 5
Beiynesgate. 5
Bell a Treytour. 156
Bell man to watche all night. 174
Bell man to sell houshoide stuffe. 188
Benet Senturer. 57
Benet of Fulham. 78
Beneuolence. 148.
Berinus. 19
Berwike besieged. 76
¶ Bible in the great volume. 142
Bible in euery parish church 145
Bill against the Clergy. 102
Birth of Mary ỹ virgin. 9.
Birth of our Sauio Chzist. 9
Bishop of Sarisbury thered. 112
Bishoppes suppzessed. 181
Bishops Gate fyered.
Bishopzikes in Engla
¶ Blackheth Field.
Bladud fyeth and bze his neck. 3. builded S kozd. ibidem
Blackwell hall. 5
Bladunus. 8
Blasing Starres. 21.
Bledgabzedus. 8
Blozeheath Fielde. 113
Blood of the Mozma 49
Blood cast out of a wel
Blood rayned iij. daye 21
Blood of the Saxons.
¶ Boleyn besieged. 148 ded. ibid. Deliuered to the French. 156
Bolwozth fielde. 221.
Boston bzent. 69
Bowrne preached at P les Crosse. 163
¶ Bzasen Nole Col 127
Bzennus. 5
Bzenitia. 17
Bzithzicus poysoned b wife. 21
Bzideswell. 160
Bziteyn the Iesle. 13

Bzitayne so named of Bzute.1
Bzute Greneshield.3
Bzutes lyne extinguished.4
Bzute firste inhabited thys land.1
Bull graunted from Pope Pius to Thomas Hardyng Doctor.193
Bull sett vp vppon the Bishop of Londons gate.164
Bulwarkes buylt. 143. 144
Buriall of kyng Edwarde the vi. 192
Buriall place buylded.192

C

CAdwalader.20
Cadwallyn.19
Cadwane.18
Caeruske nowe called Carlion.5
Caericon now called Glouceſter.10
Caer leyer now called Leyceſter.3
Caithnes in Scotland.57
Capenus.8
Caporus.8
Cap of Maintenaunce. 129 130
Capteyn Cobler.140
Cauntorbury buylt. 3.9. bzent.46
Cauntorbury College.87
Calice beſieged and conquered by K. Edwarde the iij. 86.bought & ſolde.87
Calice not looked vnto.175. loſt and recouered by the French.176
Camber.2
Cambria.5
Cambridge buylt.5
Canutus reigneth in England. 26. hath a great victory.27
Cardinall *Campegius*.131
Cardinall Wolſey. 131. 132. 133.134. depoſed. 135. and loſt all his goodes. ibidem. condempned in a *Premunire* and dyeth.136
Cardinall Poole attaynted 143. ſent for into Englād 164. receaued. 169. and placed in the Parliament ibidem. made Archebiſhop of Cauntorbury. 173. dyeth.177
Cardinall of S. Andzewes in Scotland.150
Caraſſus.11
Carliſle new buylt.39
Careticus.18
Caſteiles buylt by William Conquerour.36.deſtroyed 46
Caſtell of Flynt.97
Catillus.7
Cealmus.17
Cecilius.6
Cerdicus.16
Ceſar.8.9
Charitable dedes. 144.165.

Charles

Charles of Bloys. 86
Charles the Frenche kyng refuseth to ayde his sister the Queene of Englande. 79. He dyeth. 80
Charles Conestable of Fraunce. 87
Charles K. of Fraunce dyeth. 106
Charles the Dolphyn hys sonne. 107
Charles Brandon Duke of Suffolk maryed to Mary the Frenche Queene, seconde sister to kyng Henry the viij. 130. He dyeth 149
Charles the v. Emperour landeth at Douer. 131
Cõmeth agayn into England. 132
Chauntreyes geuen to king Edward the vi. 153
Charles James the Scottishe king borne. 190
Christened. 191. crowned 191
Charles Erle of Westmerland rebelleth. 192. is proclaymed Treytour. ibid
Charter of London graunted by William Conquerour. 34
Charing Crosse buylt. 68
Chesse a game inuented. 4
Chester, sometime called Carleyl. 3
Chester repayred. 10
Chicheſter. 9
Chirinus. 7
Christes fayth almost extinguished in Britayn. 18
Christes churche erected by kyng Henry the viij. 74 89
Christes College in Oxford. 127
Christes Hospitall in London. 160
Christe counterfeated by a lewde person and therfore whipped. 183
Christian kyng of Denmarke. 132
Christopher Hawes. 126
Christopher Pickeryng. 133
Christopher Askewe. 134 138
Christopher Draper. 182 190
Christopher Erle of Baden. 199
Churche of Saint Peter in yorke buylt. 19
Cimbri. 5
Cicambri. 5
Cimbalinus. 9
Citezens are tolle Free. 58
Citizens of London take part with Barons against kyng Henry the iij. 65
Citizens of London bought and solde and geuen awaye 66. They geue giftes to kyng Henry the iij. to his sonne. 67

Citizens of London ryde clothed in white and red. 72 They ryde also in whyte 108. They ryde in Blewe gownes & red whodes. 111 They made a shewe before Queene Elyzabethe, at Greenewich. 181
Clare hall. 88
Claudius the Emperour. 10
Clergie reformed. 136
Clergie swozne to kynge Henry the viij. 137
Clerke of Oxford. 60
Clement Pope. 94
Close crowne. 12
Clothmakers Straungers brought into this Realme 83
Cotus. 7. 12
Coynes inhaunced. 116
Coyne in Syluer of Small moneys. 184
College of Welles buylt. 20
Colleges erected by Cardynall Wolsey. 133
Colleges and Chauntreyes geuen to kyng Henry the viij. 150
College of S. Johns. 165
Colrodus. 20
Colchester buylt. 10
Commissioners for Marchauntes. 190
Common lawes of England. 28
Combate betwene ỹ Duke of Herkford, and the Duke of Norfolke. 97
Commocions. 112. 124. 140 in Lincolneshire. 140
Common prayer. 154. 180
Commissioners to reforme Idolatry. 152
Commissioners to examine Gospelers. 164. 170
Commission for Markes in the fieldes. 186
Conduyt in Cheape, called the Great, firste founded 70. repayred. 119
Conduyt in Cornehill. 99. 119
Conduyt in Fletestrete. 109
Conduyt in Gracious strete 123
Conduyt at Bishoppesgate. 126
Conduytes at London wall &c. 150
Constantius a Duke of Rome. 12
Constantyne Emperour. 12. 14
Conon Meriadock. 13
Constantius a Monke. 14
Constantyne the iij. kyng of Bziteyn. 17
Constantine Fitzarnold. 52.
Constantine Josue. 55
Constantine a Rebell. 57
Conspiracy against William ỹ Conquerour. 37. 44. 57.
Conspiracye against kyng Henry the. iij. 64. 65
Conspiracy agaynste kyng

Henry the viij.100
Conſpiracy agaynſte kynge Henry the vij.98.110
Conſpiracy at Couentry 133.173
Copper Moneyes called in 182
Cordeilla.3
Corpus Chriſti College. 88.127
Couentry made Free. 28 133
Couer le Fue. 36
Counſaill at wincheſter. 51
Counſaillers of kyng Henry the viij.127
Counteſſe of Sariſbury beheaded.145
Court of firſt frutes.145
Craer chaſed to the Tower.134
Cratwell a Hangman hanged.142
Cranmer. 163. 167. 168. 169.172
Creation of Eſtates.83. 94 97. 110. 129. 140. 152. 156
Creplegate repayred.123
Croſſe in Cheape buylt. 122
Cunedagius.3.4
Cutwalphus.17
Curſur.36
Cutbert or Cuthred.20
Cuſtome.106

D

Damianus.11
Danius.6
Danes do land in England 21.22.ſlayne. 23. and murthered.25
Danes enter into Yorke. 36
Dauid kyng of the Jewes.3
Dauyd kynge of Scottes doth homage.43. he gaue the order of knyghthood to kyng Henry the ſeconde 45
Dauid brother of Lewlyne Prince of Wales taken & beheaded.69
Dauid le Bruze marryeth kyng Edwardes Siſter 80. He flyeth. 82. retourneth home agayne.85
Dauyd kyng of Scotlande taken priſoner. 86. deliuered out of priſon. 88 Goeth to Jeruſalem.91
Dauy Woodroffe.168
Dearth of Corne. 57. 70 75.135
Dedancius.7
Deyza.17
Defendour of the Faythe. 132
Detonus.7
Deuorcementes.111
Diepe beſieged.110.
Dinellus.8

Diſcorde

Discord for lacke of an heire to the Crowne.11
Discripcion of Englande.1.
Discription of the Brittons.9
Discripcion of William Cõquerour.38
Discripcion of William Rufus.40
Discripcion of king Henry the ij.48
Discripcion of kyng Henry the iij.68
Discription of kyng Edwarde the first.74
Discripcion of K. Edwarde the ij.79
Discripcion of K. Edwarde the iij.92
Discription of K. Richarde the first.52
Discripcion of K. Richarde the ij.97
Discripcion of K. Henry the iij.103
Discripcion of K. Henry the v.105
Discripcion of K. Henry the the vi.114
Discripcion of K. Richarde the iij.120
Discripcion of K. Henry the the vij.126
Discripcion of K. Henry the viij.151
Discripcion of K. Edward the vi.162
Discripcion of Syr Thomas Wyat.167
Disputaciõ at Paules. 164
Disputacion at Oxford. 167
Disputacion at Westmunster.180
Disputacion in Christes Hospitall.182
Dissimulacion.113
Diuinitie Schoole in Oxforde buylt.111
Doctor Makerell.140
Doctor Wilson.144
Doctor Sampson.144
Doctor London.148
Doctor Smyth recanteth 152
Doctor Goodryke Bishop of Ely, made Lord Chauncelour.158
Doctor Heathe made Bishop of Yorke & after lord Chauncelour.172
Doctor Lynacre a famous Philicion.177
Domes daye a booke so called.26
Douer Castell. 9. Douer brent.72
Douze Peers.63
Dowgate Cesterne set vp 191
Drew Barentyne.96.97 102
Dry Sommer.87
Duke of Clarence slayne in Fraunce.105
Duke of Orleaunce taken & raunsomed.110

Duke of Buckingham conspireth against Rychard ỹ thirde, taken and beheaded 121
Duke of Albany. 133
Duke of Somerset cõmitted to the Tower. 155. delyuered. 157. committed agayne to the Tower and his wife also 158. Arraigned & condempned of felony, and beheaded. 158
Duches of Somerset delyuered. 162
Dumwallo Mulmucius. 5
Duke of Northumberlande committed to the Tower 161. arraygned and executed. 163
Dunianus. 11
Duke of Guyse a Tyrant. 185. murthered. 186
Duke of Suffolke apprehended. 166. arraigned & executed. 167.

E

Earthquake. 38. 41. 59. 61 62. 94
Ebrank. 2
Eclipses. iiij. in one yere. 147
Edenborough. 3. gotten and destroyed. 72. brent. 147 148
Edfryde. 20
Edgar. 24
Edricus an Erle a Traytour. 27
Edward murthered by hys stepmother. 25. 27
Edward Blunt. 66
Edwarde Prince of wales maryed. 63. sayleth into ỹ holy land. 67
Edward the first. 68. crowned. ibidem. Vanquished the Scottes. 72. sayleth into Flaunders. 72. inuadeth Scotland. 72. maryeth ye Margaret the Frenche kynges daughter. 72. winneth Berwike and hath great victory. 72. He choseth & maketh the kyng of Scottes. 71. createth Edward his sonne Prince of wales. 73. He once agayne inuadeth Scotland. 73. 74 he dyeth. ibidem. His descripcion. ibidem
Edwarde the seconde borne 70. proclaymed kyng. 74 maryeth the French kings daughter. 75. is reuenged of the Bishop of Chester 75. Edwarde hys fyrste sonne borne. 76. createth his sonne Duke of Acquiteyn. 78. inuadeth Scotland. 78. is taken and deposed by his sonne & murdered in prison. 79. his descripcion. 80
Edward the iij. proclaymed kyng. 79. confirmeth the liberties of the Citie of London

London. 86. marieth Philip the Erle of Henaultes daughter. 80. Edwarde his firste sonne commonly called the Blacke Prince borne. 81. quartereth the Armes of Fraunce with Englande. 84. inuadeth Fraunce. 86. createth hys sonne Erle of Cornewall 82. he made iij. voyages into Scotlande. 82. he confederateth with the Erle of Henault for the cõquest of Fraunce. 83. coyned money in Antwarpe. 84. sayleth into Britayn. 85. createth Edwarde Baillioll kyng of Scotlãd. 83. hath a great victory vppon the Sea. 84. inuadeth Fraũce 84. inuadeth Scotlande 85. sayleth agayne into Fraunce. 88. ordeyneth the noble order of ỹ Garter. 85. 86. sayleth agayne into Fraunce & hys sonne with him 86. wynneth the Battaile of Cressy. 86 & conquereth Calyce. ibid. wynneth Guynes 87. He dyeth. 92. his description ibidem

Edwarde the blacke Prince hath a greate victorye at Poyctiers 88. maketh a voyage into Spayn with a great Army 90. hath a Sonne named Edwarde whiche shortly after dyed 91. and soone after the said Blacke Prince dyed. 92

Edward Baillioll. 82

Edward le Bruse. 77

Edward the iij. 115. flyeth 117. marieth the Lady Elyzabeth Grey. 116. proclaymed vsurper. 117. retorneth agayne into England, & possesseth ỹ crown 118. he dyeth, and his description. 120

Edwarde the sonne of kyng Henry the vi. borne. 112. taken and slayne. 118

Edwarde the v. & his brother Richarde murthered 120

Edward the vi. borne. 141 proclaymed kyng. 151. crowned. 152. he dyeth. 161

Edwarde Duke of Buckyngham conspirethe ag̃ynst Richarde the iij. is taken and beheaded. 121

Edwarde a counterfeater of the Erle of Warwike. 125

Edwarde Hawarde knyght slayne. 128

Edwarde Poyninges sent with an Army into Flaũders. 128

Edward Plantagenet. 125

Edward Boughe Duke of Buckinghã beheaded. 131

Edward Courtney Erle of Deuonshire.163
Edwarde Neuyll executed.143
Edward Powell.145
Edward Altham.136
Edwarde Lorde Seymour made Lieutenaunt in the North 147. made Protector of ỹ realme & Duke of Somerset. 152. had a victorie in Scotlande. 153 committed to the Tower 155. delyuered.157. committed agayne to the Tower, condempned and beheaded.158
Edward Bankes.188
Edmond Hollande Erle of Kent.101.127
Edmond Dudley.127
Edmond Ironsyde.24
Edmond kyng slayne.27
Edmond Hardell.54
Edmonde of Pountney made Archebishoppe of yorke.59
Edmond Crouchebacke 67.68
Edmond Erle of Lancaster.72
Edmond Erle of Cornewall dyeth.73
Edmonde of Woodstocke Erle of Kent executed. 81.
Edmond Hemenhall. 86
Edmond the v. sonne of Edwarde the iij. created Duke of yorke.89
Edmond Langley. 94. dyeth.99
Edmond Shaa.119.123
Edmond de la Poole. 125 taken.126
Edmond Hayward.128
Edwyn kyng. 18. deposed.24
¶ Egbert kyng.21
Egelred or Etheldred.25
Egelsyn Abbot of Saynt Austyns at Cauntorbury.29
¶ Elanius.6
Eldolus.8
Eldred.7.24
Eluetherius B. of Rome.10 writeth to kyng Lucy.11
Elfleda.23
Elidurus.6.7
Eliud.7
Elianour Queene and wife to kyng Henry the thyrde buylded Saynt Katheryns Hospitall by ỹ Tower.56
Elianor Countesse of Glocester.59
Elianour Countesse of Pembroke and Syster to kyng Henry the thyrd. 60. dyeth.71
Ellyce Russell.71.73
Elianor Cobham wyfe of Homfrey Duke of Gloucestre, accused of Sorcery

Hozcery.110
Elizabeth Grey maryed to kyng Edwarde the iiij. 116. brought a bedd of a daughter named Elizabeth.116. brought a bed in the Sanctuary at Westminster. 117. shee dyeth 125
Elizabeth the daughter of kyng Edwarde the iiij. maryed to kyng Henry ỹ vij.and crowned.122
Elphegus.25
Elphricus a Traytour 25
Eluanus.10
Elizabeth, the Seconde daughter of kyng Henry the viij.borne.137.committed to the Tower. 167 conueyed to Woodstocke 171. and after proclaymed Queene of this Realme. 177. Crowned and geueth thankes to God. 178
Restoreth the Common prayer in Englishe. 181 Suppresseth the base moneyes, and restoreth fyne Syluer coyne. 182. Repayreth Paules Churche 183. Maketh her Progresse to Cambridge. 188 To Oxford 190
Elizabeth Barton a lewde Nonne.138
Emma.25.27
Emerianus.7
Enclosures.154
Englande firste so named. 22
England described.1
Englande deuyded into iij. partes.3
Englande deuyded betwene two brethren.5
Englande made Trybutory to the Romaynes.9
Englande made Tributory to the Danes.25
Englande conquered by the Normanes.28
England greued with exactions.39
Englande interdicted.54
Englande made Feodary to the Bysshoppe of Rome 55
Englande lett to Farme. 97
Englishemen discomfited in Scotland.76
Englishe Marchauntes receaued into Antwarp with Procession.125
Englyshe Prisoners in Fraunce.176
Entercourse in Flaunders 124
Epitaph of William Bishop of London.34.35
Erasmus Rotterodamus dead.141

Ercomberta Saxon. 19
Erle of Warwike made Regent in Fraunce. 109
Erle of Excester founde dead. 119
Erle of Kyldare dead in the Tower. 139
Erle of Desmonde submitteth him selfe to kyng Hēry the viij. 146
Erle of Murrey made Regent of Scotland. 191
Erle Bothwell chiefe murtherer of the K. of Scotts 192
Estrilde a fayre Lady. 2
Ethelard. 20
Ethelred. 21. 22
Ethelfride. 18
Ethelbert. 17. 18. 22
Ethelwolph. 22
Eton College. 114
Euell fortune. 91
Euell May day. 130
¶ Exaccions. 39
Exchaunge forbidden. 136
Excester. 9
Excester College. 77
Excesse of apparell. 40
Excester besieged. 35
Execucion. 104. 140. 142 145. 166. 173. 191

F

Faganus. 11
Famyn. 77
Fankyrk field. 72
¶ Fee farme of Londō. 58
Ferrer and Porter. 4
Ferdinando byeth. 189
¶ Fier. 43. 126. 139. 142
Fines for Fornicacion. 39
First frutes and tenthes. 139 171. 179
¶ Flyes very noysom. 4
Floodes. 69
¶ Folkmote. 64
Forkeytures well bestowed 24
Forest made by Willia Cōquerour, and enlarged by his sonne Rufus. 36
Fornicacion. 39
Foure high wayes. 5
Foulke of S. Edmonds. 71
Founders of the Graye Fryers 74
Founders of the Order of the Garter. 85
¶ Fraye in London. 124
Fraunces the French kyng taken prisoner by the Emperour. 133
Fraunces Philip. 133
Fraunces Bygot executed 141
Fraunces Dereham executed. 146
Fraunces the French kyng dead. 152
Free wareyne graunted to London. 58
Frederyck the Emperour 59
Frenchemen in the Isle of Wight. 149

Frenche Capteynes taken 175
Frenche kyng made knyght of the Garter. 188
Fryers executed. 99
Frier Fozest. 142
Frost. 45. 67. 69. 102. 108
Frowdes executed. 145
¶ Fugacius. 11
Fulgen. 7

G

Gagaunt a town in Fraūce conquered. 83
Galy taken. 150
Galowses set vp. 166
Gamba a Spanyarde murdered. 156
Garelus slayn. 16
Garde gardeth Paules Crosse. 163
Gaucll kynde. 29
¶ Gentlemen that came in with William Conquerour. 30
Gentlemen spoyle the Realme. 60
Gentlemen disinherited. 66 put to their Fynes, ibidem reconciled to the king. 67
Gentlemen executed. 140
Gentlemen drowned. 162
Geoffrey Plantagenet father of kyng Henry the second 42. dyeth. 45
Geoffrey Wynton. 62
Geoffrey Wichyngham. 85. 86
Geoffrey Chaucer dyeth. 99
Geoffrey Booke. 101
George Duke of Clarence drowned in a But of Malmesey. 119
George Ireland. 115
George Monox. 127. 130
Geoffrey Poole pardoned 143
George Barnes. 149. 160
George Ferrers. 146. 158
Geruncius. 7
Gerarde de Antiloche. 52
Gerard Batte. 59. 60
Gerard Cordewayner. 60
Germany troubled. 134
Gertrude wife of the Marques of Excester attaynted. 143
¶ Gift of the Quene to repayre Paules. 183. of the Citizens. ibidem. of the Clergye. ibidem.
Gildas. 17
Giles in the fielde. 42
Giles church brent. 149
Gilbert de Clare Erle of Glouceſter. 64. rebelleth 66
Gilbert Middleton knyght a thiefe. 76
Gilbert Mordon. 79
Gilbert Staynthorp. 87
Gilford Dudley condemned. 165
¶ Glocester buylt. 10
Glasyng. 20
Good gouernement. 40

Godfrey Fielding.111.112
Godfrey Boleyn. 111.113
Golden Rose sent from the Pope.133
Gonozell.3
Gonnel hall.88
Gonnes inuented.94.
Gonnepowder house brent 159
Gonne shot into Grenewich 173
Gunnepowder sered dyuers houses.182
Gozbodug.4.
Gozbomannus.6
Gozbonian 7
Goslyn Deynuile. 77
Gouernoz of Edwarde the sixt.151
Gracian 13
Graschurche built. 55
Graye Fryers church buylt 74
Grauesend brent 93
Grauesend Barge 164
Grammer Schoole buylded by the Taylozs.182
Gregozy Bishop of Roome 18.
Gregozy Rokesley. 66. 67. 69.
Greeneswiche repayred 125
Gregozy Cromwel the sone of Thomas Lozd Czomwel, made Lozd 144
Gregozy Carpenter a desperate theefe hanged 173
Great fraye.113
Great deathe. 89. 119. 153 187
Great Dearth 119.174
Great frost.45 89.130.141 189
Great flooddes 38.159. 171 189
Great Hayle 70
Great Snowe. 72
Great Thunder 161
Griffith the sonne of Lewlin Dzince of Wales 61
Grotes new coined.87
Gurgustius. 4.
Gurgunius.7.
Gurmundus 18.
Gurmondchester.18.
Guintelinus 6
Guiderius.10
Guillamoze.16
Guy of warwicke 23
Guynes taken 87. lost 176
Guild hall built 102
Gwendolyn a Queene, the daughter of Cozineus.2

H.

Haddington besieged. 154
Haldon on the Hill.82
Halfe pence and Farthynges first coyned.69
Hamond Bzond.54.
Hawkyn Betuell 69
Hamond Boxe 71
Hamond Goodcheape. 76

Hamond Chickwell. 77. 78. 80.
Hangman hanged. 142
Hardicanutus. 27
Harlottes punished 109
Harold Harefoote. 27
Harolde slayne in the fielde 28.
Hastes hall. 77
Hedges pulled vp and dyches filled in the fieldes about London. 129
Helene the daughter of Coil 12.
Hely his prophecy 3
Helius 8
Hella a Saxon 16
Heraclius Patriark of Jerusalem. 48
Hengist a Saxon. 14. 15
Henrye the firste. 40. hathe warre wyth hys brother Robert Duke of Normandye. 41. warreth with the Frenche kyng. 42. he dyeth. 43. hys descriptyon ibidem.
Henrye the seconde proclaymed kyng and crowned. 45 hys first sonne borne. 46. whiche also was crowned kyng 47 his progeny. 46. and hys sonne crowned once agayne and hys wife also 48. rebelleth agaynste his father. 47. and dyeth ibidem, and sone after Henry the father dyed. 28
Henrye Duke of Normandye warreth vppon kyng Stephyn. 45 maryethe Elianor that was deuorced from Lewes ỹ French kyng. 45
Henrye the thyrde proclaymed kyng. 56. crowned 57. sayleth into Fraunce agaynst the Frenche king 58. maryeth Elianor the daughter of Reymonde Earle of Prouynce. 59. sayleth into Normandye 61. hys Barons rebell 65. the Citizens of London take parte wyth the Barons. 66. is taken prisoner. 66. delyuered again ibidem. Greatlye offended wyth the Citizens of London. 66. he dyeth. 67
Henrye the Emperour imprysonethe the Pope. 41
Henrye of Huntyngdon. 43.
Henry the first sonne of king Jhon borne. 54
Henry Cornehil 50
Henrye Fitzalwyn. 54. 55.
Henry Cobham. 58
Henrye Wallys. 67. 68. 69 73.
Henry Couentry. 68
Henry Bell. 71

Henrye

Henry Fengrith.73
Henry Lacye Erle of Lyncolne dyed.73
Henry Boxe.72
Henry Staunton knyght 78
Henry Duke of Lancaſter 73
Henry Darcy.80
Henry Gloꝛys.81
Henry Combmartyn. 81
Henry Erle of Lãcaſter. 81
Henry Darcy.83.84
Henry Picarde.87.88
Henry Duke of Lancaſter 87.dyeth.89
Henry Bolyngbroke made Erle of Darby.94
Henry Uamere.96
¶Henry the iiij. proclaymed kyng.98.aydeth the Duke of Dꝛleaunce.102.dyeth & his deſcripcion.ibidem. his iſſue.103
Henry Percy ſonne of the Erle of Noꝛthumberland rebelleth.100.taken & executed.102
Henry Pomfret.101
Henry Halton.101
Henry Lorde Scroope beheaded.103
Henry Barton.104.107
Henry Rede.104
¶Henry the v.103. entreth into Fraunce.104. obteyneth greate victoꝛy. 104 105. retoꝛneth into England ibid. He dyeth. 105 his deſcripcion ibidem.
¶Henry the vi. boꝛne. 10 proclaymed kyng. 10 Crowned at Weſtmin 107. Crowned at Pa 108. marieth Margare kinges daughter of Ci 111. Diſcomfited.115. co mitted to the Tower. 11 reſtoꝛed againe to ẏ cꝛow 117. agayn apprehended committed to the Towe 118. murthered ibidē. H deſcription. ibidem.
Henry Beaufoꝛd Biſhop Winchelſter made Car nall.107.dyed.111
Henry Frowyke. 107. 10 111
Henry Weuer.116
Henry Bꝛice.116
Henry Colet.119.122.124
Henry Erle of Richemond arꝛyueth in Englande. 1 ouerthꝛoweth Richard iij.120.is proclaymed kin by the name of Henry t vij. 121. his counſaylou ibid. maryeth the lady E zabeth the daughter of Edwarde the iij. 122. crowned.122. Goeth int Fraunce wyth an Armꝛ 123. dyeth and his deſcrip cion.126
Henry Keble.125
Henry Marques of Exce ſta

ster executed. 143
Henry Keble. 128
Henry Harkā executed. 141
Henry Suckley. 145
Henry Hobiethorne. 146. 150
Henry Erle of Surrey executed. 151
Henry Hamcotes. 146. 154
Henry the ſonne of Kynge Henry the viij. which after was kyng Henry the viij. borne. 123. made Duke of Yorke. 124
¶ Henry the viij. proclaimed kyng. 126. maryeth hys brothers wife. 127. paſſeth with a greate Army into Fraunce. 129. & obteineth a greate victory ibiō. paſſeth to Calyce and meeteth with the French kyng. 131 writeth againſte Luther 132. made defendour of the Fayth & receaueth a Golden Roſe from the Pope 133. in great danger of hys lyfe. 134. is named ſupreme heade of the Churche. 136 deuorced from Queene Katherine 137. marieth ỹ Lady Anne Boleyn. 137 is curſed of the Pope. 138 hath the firſt Fruites and Tenthes geuen him. 139 departeth ſodeynly from ỹ Juſtes at Greenewyche, and Queene Anne committed to the Tower 140 maryeth Jane Seymour ibidem. ſetteth forth a booke of Religion. 140. ſendeth Ambaſſadors to ỹ Proteſtants. 141. buyldeth Bulwarkes. 143. maryeth Lady Anne of Cleue, & ſhortly deuorced. 144. Maryeth Katherine Hawarde. 145 goeth to Yorke. 145. and is named kyng of Irelande 146. maryed Katheryne Parre. 147. getteth Boleyn. 148. dyeth, and hys deſcription. 151
Henry Duke of Richemond and Baſe ſonne of kyng Henry the viij. dyed 146
Henry a great Shippe brent. 163
Henry Chicheley Archebiſhoppe of Caumtorbury. 111
Henry Coote. 123
Henry Sommer. 124
Henry Grey Duke of Suffolk rebelleth. 165. taken, condempned, and executed. ibiō.
Henry Stuart Lorde Darley Maryed to Marye Queene of Scottes. 189 is shamefully murthered 191
Henry Becher. 192
Herefordе Caſtell. 23

¶ High

High wayes.5
Hyde of lande what it ys 37.
Holy mayde of Kent 138
Holland a Maryner executed.143
Homage of the Scottes. 37 40.43.46.53.71.72. 75
Homfrey Baſſe.62
Homfrey Duke of Glouceſter. 106. made protector of England ibidem, murthered at Bery Abbey.111
Homfrey Heyford.116.119
Homfrey Monmouth.139
Homfrey Arundel.155
Homfrey Baſkerfield.184
Horſſus a Saxon.14
Hoſpital in yorke. 40.41
Hoſpital of Saint Jhons in Oxford.59
Hoſpitall of Saynt Katherins built.60
Hoſpitall called Saint Mary Spittel wout Bishopſgate built.60
Hoſpitall in Leyceſter.82
Hoſpitalles erected in London.159
Houſes blowen vppe wyth Gonnepowder.147.189
Hubert Archbiſhoppe of Cantorbury. 5
Hubert Brough chiefe Juſtice.58. made Erle of Kēt 59. commytted to the Tower ibidem.
Hugh Mortymer a rebell 46.
Hugh Wakyng.56
Hugh Blunt 56
Hugh Bygot.63
Hugh Spencer chiefe Juſtice discharged by the commons.64
Hughe Greſlyngham knight made Regent of Scotland 72.
Hugh Pourte. 73
Hugh Garton 76
Hughe Spencer the father and Hughe Spencer the ſonne knyghtes executed. 77.
Hugh Makerel. 84
Hugh Holditche. 90
Hugh Foſtalffe. 95
Hugh Diker.109
Hugh wiche.111.115
Hugh Brice.119
Hugh Brice.122
Hugh Clopton. 122.123
Hugh Pemerton.123
Humber a Ryuer in ỹ North 2.
Hunger.13 79.77

I.

Jago.4
James Bartholomew.53
James Alderman.57
James of S. Edmond.75
James Butteler.75
Jaques Dartuel.86

James Tame.89
James Andrew.89.90
Jack Strawe. 93
James Prynce of Scotland 101.
James kyng of Scottes beliuered.106
Jane wife to Henry ỹ iiij.dieth.108.
James kyng of Scots slayn in Battail by his nobles, and James his sonne reigned after hym.123
James wilforde a valiaunt Capteine.125
James the fowerth kyng of Scottes slayn at Floddon hill.129
James yarfforde.130.131
James Spencer.131.134
James Hales knyght and one of the Justices of the Common place 164
James Hawes.190
James Bacon.191
Jane Seymor maryed to kyng Henry the eight.140 dead.142
Jane Greye commonlye called the Ladye Jane proclaymed Queene 161.commytted prysoner to the Tower, arraygned and and condempned. 165. beheaded.167.
Ida a Saxon 17
Jesu Christ borne.9.
Jewes crucyfye chyldren. 48. destroyed by a ryot 49. kyll them selues. 50. accused 59. conuerted.61 executed. 63. 64 65. 69. Jesus Christ counterfeated.57.
Jesus College.126
¶ Images suppressed. 142. 181.
Jne, or Jue. 20
Inquisition of Rebelles.57.
Insurrection.107
Iniunctions. 140
¶ Jhon Lydgate.9
Jhōs Hospital nere Smithfield.40
Jhon a lewde Cardynall. 42.
Jhon the sonne of king Henry the thyrde borne. 47.
Jhon brother to Rycharde the first greatly aduaunced 49. rebelleth.51
Jhon called lyttle Jhon. 49.
Jhon kyng of England.52 Cursed of the Pope. 54 graunted Peter pence to Roome. 55. hys Lordes rebell. 56. he dyeth, hys description 56
Jhon of Ely.53
Jhon Walgraue.54
Jhon Holyland.54
Jhon Garlond.55
Jhon Fitzpet.55
Jhon Trauers.56.58

Jhon

Jhon Waste 57.
Jhon Woodborne 59.
Jhon Boyle. 60. 62.
Jhon Grounderesse. 60.
Jhon Wylhall. 60.
Jhon Thessalam. 60
Jhon Gilors. 60. 61. 76.
Jhon Fitz Jhon. 61.
Jhon Northhampton ibid.
Jhon Toleian. 62.
Jhon de Fleete. 66.
Jhon Adrian 67. 69.
Jhon Taylor. 67.
Jhon Bedyll 67
Jhon Horne. 68.
Jhon Cauntorbury 70
Jhon Baillioll made king of Scots by king Edwarde the third. 71. rebelleth 72 submitteth him selfe. 72.
Jhon Brton knight. 72. 73.
Jhon Donstable. 72.
Jhon Lyncoln 73.
Jhon de Stortford. 73.
Jhon Blunt 73 75.
Jhon de Burford 73.
Jhon Armencer. 73.
Jhon Commyn knight. 75.
Jhon Wade. 70.
Jhon Lambyn. 76.
Jhon Poydras a vilen. 76.
Jhon Croydon. 86.
Jhon Wengrane. 77.
Jhon Preston. 77. 82
Jhon priour. 77.
Jhon Dallyng. 77
Jhon Causton. 78.
Jhon Poyntell. 77
Jhon Wengrane 77.
Jhon of Oxford 78
Jhon Cotton. 79.
Jhon Hawten. 80
Jhon Grantham. 78. 81.
Jhon Swanland 81.
Jhon Pountney. 82. 83.
Jhon Croydon. 86
Jhon Glouceſter. 86.
Jhon Hamond 82.
Jhon Stotley. 87.
Jhon Little 87.
Jhon Mockyng. 82.
Jhon Loukyn 87. 88. 90.
Jhon Housband 82.
Jhon Northhall 83.
Jhon Wroth 87. 88.
Jhon Luskyn. 85.
Jhon Aylesham. 85.
Jhon Notte 87. 89.
Jhon Stuard 85.
Jhon Hamond 85.
Jhon Peache 87.
Jhon of Gaunt borne 85 maried 88. 97.
Jhon Barnes 88. 91.
Jhon Stodey knight 88.
Jhon of Glouceſter 86
Jhon Dionice 88.
Jhon Chicheſter 88.
Jhon Warner. 97.
Jhon Burys 88
Jhon Hiltoft. 89
Jhon Wiclif a deuine 89. 90
Jhon of Gaunt made Duke of Lancaſter. 89.
Jhon of Saint Albons. 89

Jhon

Jhon Holland made Duke of Exceter.97
John Goyze.99
John wakell.99
John Frempyngham.99
John of Wetford.89
John Fraunces.99.
John the Frenche kyng taken at the Battayll of Poytiers.88. raunsomed 89. and commeth agayne to vysite the kyng, & dyeth in England ibidem.
John Peche.89
John Torgoll.96
John Picle.90
John of Gaunt entreth wt an Army into Fraunce 90. 91. hath the Gouernaunce of the realme.92
John Wekilfwoorth.90
John Ireland.90
John Chicheſter.90
John Aubrey.91
John Fithlyde.91
John Hadle.92
John Warde.92
John Northampton. 92 94.
John Philpot.93
John Heyleydon.93
John Bolcham.93
John Hynde.94.96
John Sely.94
John Rotu.94
John Shadworth.96.99
John Hollande made Erle of Kent.94
John Churcheman.95
John Organ.95
John Louey.96
John Fraunces.96
John Wade.97
John Lorde Cobham condempned.97
John Walcot.96.100
John Raynwell.102
John Penne.102
John Sutton.103
John Micholl.103
John Oldecaſtell, called Lorde Cobham accuſed of hereſy. 103. condempned and executed.104
John Gedney.104
John Peruis.104.
John Couentry.104
Joke le Joſue.91
Jone a Sorcererſſe in Fraunce.107
Jone Butcher burnt.156
Joſenus Spicer.57
John Welles.105
John Butteler.105
John Stone.116
John Darby.116
John Young.116
John Browne.116
John Tate.116
John Stockton.117
John Warde.117.119
John Croſby.117
John Browne.118
John Alin.118
John Shelley.118
John Erle of Oxford.118

John Browne.119
John Stocker 113.119
John Tate. 119. 122. 124
John Mathew.119. 123
John Goose brent.119
John Fenkill.122
John Percyuall.122.125
John Swannes.122
John Brooke.123
John Wynger.124.126
John Warner.124
John Pawes.125
John Duke of Bedforde. 106. made Regent of Fraunce.106
John Bywater.106
John Michell.106.108
John Kedney.107.111
John Arnold.107
John Welles.107
John Couentry.107
John Kaynswell.107
John Brokley.107
John Higham.107
John Abbot.107
John Oelehouse.107
John Audrley.107
John Duke of Alanso. 107
John Padisley.108
John Welles.108
John Brokeley.108
John Kyng.108
John Olney.108
John Duke of Bedford. 108
John Berneyes.108
John Athirley.110
John Norman.110.112
John Padisley.116
John Kyrby.126
John Alcock B. of Ely.116
John Colet Dean of Paules.127
John Kell.128.130
John Milborne.128
John Dawes.129
John Brudges.129.131
John Darby.111
John Olney.111
John Walden.112
John Middleton.112
John Field.113
John Plommer.113
John Styward.113
John young.113
John Lambert.114
John Locke.115
Jhon wallop knyght.129
John Mondy.130.132
John Alyn.131. 134. 139
John Wilkynson.131
John Keble.131
John Skeuington.131
John Brixeyn.132
John Rudston.132
John Chapneys.132.139
John Milborne.132
John Calton.134
John Hardy.134
John Martyn.137
John Frith.137
John Priest.137
John Fisher B. of Rochester comitted to ỹ Tower 138. beheaded.139
John Cotes.139.146

John

John Butler executed. 142
John Porter executed. 143
John Russell knyght Cōptroller of the kinges houshold. 143
John Jones executed. 143
John Nicholson brent. 143
John Neuill knight. 145
John Tholouse. 147
John Dudley Lord Admyrall. 147. Erle of Warwike. 155. made Duke of Northumberland. 157. beheaded. 161
John Wilford. 148
John Adlam. 150
John Lassels. 150
John Gressam. 153
John Aileph knyght. 154
John Yorke knight. 155
John Lyon knight 157. 168
John Cowper. 158
John Lambert. 158
John Calthrop. 160
John Maynard. 160
John Rogers brent. 170
John Machell. 171
John Bradford brent. 171
John Whyte. 173. 188
John Halse. 177
John Caius Doctor in phisike. 177
John Langley. 190
John Ryuers. 190
John Oleph. 191
Jordane Goodchepe. 69
¶ Iron Cuppes. 19
Ireland ioyned to the Kingdome of Englande. 47
Irishmen rebell. 54. Ireland. 131
Isabell the wife of K. John crowned. 53
Isabell sister to kyng Henry the iij. maryeth Frederike the Emperour. 59
Isabell the wife of K. Edward the second seketh relefe of her brother ẏ Frēch king. 78. retorneth agayne with a power & apprehendeth her husbande K. Edward the ij. and setteth vp her sonne, and nameo hym Edward the iij. 79. she is cōmitted to ward. 81. dieth 89.
¶ Ile of man conquered. 85
¶ Iuall. 7
Julius Ceasar. 8. Landeth in Briteyn. 8. conquereth the Britons. 9
Justus. 18
Justices greatlye complayned of. 71
Justes. 96. 102. 116. 140
Juttes a people of Germany. 14

K

Katheryn the Queene, wife to kyng Henry the v. and mother to king Henry the vi. dyeth.
Katheryn the daughter of ẏ king of Spayn, first maried

Prince Arthure the eldest sonne of kyng Henry the vij. 115. and after maryed to Henrye his brother, whiche was kyng Henrye the viij. 127. deuorced. 137
Katherin Hawarde maryed to kyng Henrye the viij. 145. committed to ỹ Towre, condempned and executed. 146
Katheryn Parre maryed to kyng Henry the viij. 147 and after maryed to Syr Thomas Seymor, Lorde Admirall of Englande, & dyed. 154
Kenwalcus. 19
Kenulphus. 21. slayne. ibid
Kenelworth Castell. 66
Kimarus. 6
Kinimachus. 4
Kingilpus. 19
Kingilus. 19
Kinges of England in tyme past were called kynges of Jerusalem. 50
Kingdomes in the Realme when the Saxons ruled were vij. 18
Kinges iij. came at one tyme to visite kyng Edwarde ỹ thirde. 89
Knightes of the Rhodes suppressed. 144
Knightes made at Muscleborough field. 153

L

Lago. 4
Lawes agaynst quaffing 24
Lawes pleaded in Englishe 89
Lawes for heretiques. 169
Lady Lineux committed to the Towre. 190. released from thence. 191
Lancton Bishop of Chester cõmitted to the Towre. 75
Launderley. 147
Laurence Ducket. 70
Lambert burnt. 143
Lancaster and Yorke ioyned together. 122
Latyn Seruyce. 164
Latymer. 163. 167. 171
Lawrence Frowike. 61. 62
Leyr the sonne of Bladud. 3
Lewes the Frenche kynges sonne. 57. maryeth ỹ Scottishe kinges daughter. 108
Lent Fast. 19
Leycester buylt. 3. burnt. 48
Leyll the sonne of Brute Greeneshield. 3
Lewlyn Prince of wales rebelleth. 53. 68. taken and executed. 69
Leycester hospitall. 82
Leaden Hall in London buylt. 111
Lincolne church buylt. 19
Liberties of London seazed 62. 63. 70. 96. 126

Libertics of London graunted by William Conquerour. 34. confirmed 58. restored. 66. 73
Lionell the iij. sonne of kyng Edward the iij. borne. 84. created Duke of Clarence 89
Linius Gallus. 12
Litle John. 49
Lions dead in the Tower 109
Lithe in Scotlande taken 147
Lichefield Mynster buylt 56.
Loane of Money forgeuen 136. 177
Locryne. 2
London first buylt and then called Troynouaunt. 1. Repayred. 8
London stone. 8
London a greate parte brent 26
London Bridge firste buylt of Tymber. 46
London had first. xxv. and after xxv. and nowe hath xxvi. Gouernours named Aldermen. 55
London Bridge buylt of stone. 54
London taken in Feefarme 58
London greatlye offended kyng Henry the iij. 65. He greueth Lōdon to his sonne the Prince 67. assaulted 118. repayred 119. prouydeth for the poore. 159
Lorde Talbot. 108
Lorde Audeley rebelleth 124. is executed. ibidem
Lorde Dacres of the North acquited of high Treason 138
Lorde Hussey executed. 142
Lord Darcy executed. 142
Lorde Mountague beheaded. 144
Lord Leonard Grey executed. 145
Lorde Seint John keeper of the great Seale. 152
Lorde Ryche, made Lorde Chauncellour. 153
Lorde Gilford Dudley beheaded. 167
Lorde Courtney committed to the Tower. 167. went into Italy, dyeth. 172
Lorde Paget made Lorde Priuie Seale. 172
Lord Sturton a murtherer hanged. 174
Lottary. 192
Lucius the first Christiā king of Britons. 10
Lud a great repayrer of Lōdon. 8. and named it Luds town. 8. He buylded Ludgate. 8. his issue ibidem
Luke Hauering. 73
Luther submitteth hym selfe to king Henry the viij. 134

M

Maces of Syluer & gilt. 84
Machiyn sore hurte with Fyer. 150
Madan. 2. deuoured by wolues. 2
Madock a rebell. 71. hanged. ibid
Magdalen College. 111. 127
Magna Charta. 57
Mahomet. 18
Maior of London. 54. presented in the Exchequer. 62. kydeth to Westminster to take hys Othe. 113
Malcolme king of Scottes 38. 46
Malgo. 17
Malmesoury. 5
Manlius 2. slayne. ibidem
Mantell executed. 145
Marchauntes prohibited Flaunders. 187
Marchantes against Marchauntes. 89
Martians lawes. 6
Margaret daughter of king Henry the iij. maryed to the kyng of Scottes. 62
Margaret Uiell a wydowe 62
Margaret the wife of kyng Edward the iij. 86
Margaret the wyfe of king Henry the vi. buylt the Quenes College in Cãbridge. 112. flyeth 114. retorneth into Scotland. 115 taken. 118
Margaret the eldest Sister of kynge Henry the viij. fled out of Scotlande into England. 130. assured to James kyng of Scottes 125
Margaret Countesse of Sainsburie attainted. 143
Margaret Dauy boyled in Smithfielde. 146
Mariage betwene ij. young Princes. 46
Mariage. 157
Mariages iij. that were solempne. 160
Marton College 69
Mary the kynges seconde Sister maryed to ỹ French king. 130. maried to Charles Brandon Duke of Suffolke. 130. dyeth. 137
Mary Queene of Scottes maryed to the Dolphyn of Fraunce 154. committed to prison. 191
Mary Rose drowned. 149
Mary the virgyn borne. 9
Marques of Suffolke banished. 112
Martia a woman of greate learning. 6
Martyn Fitz Alice. 55
Martyn Boxe. 69
Martyn Tubney. 72
Martyn Luther 131. dyeth. 150

Mary the firste daughter of kyng Henry the viij. borne 130. proclaymed Queene of this realme in Norffolk 161. proclaymed agayne in London. 162. was crowned 164. betrothed to kyng Philip of Spayne. 165 maryed 168. was thought to bee with childe. 170. hath warre with Fraunce 174. winneth S. Quintynes. 175. loseth Calice 176. hath great loanes of money 177. dyeth. ibidem

Martyn Bowes. 145. 149 182

Martyn Bucer dead. 159 taken vp after he was buryed and brent. 174

Mathew Philip. 115

Maud the daughter of kyng Henry the first maryed to Henry the iiij. Emperour 42. she is declared heire to the crowne of Englande 43. 44. she flyeth in ỹ night tyme. ibid. dyeth. 47

Maximilian the Emperour dyeth. 131

Maximus a Tyraunt. 13

Measures reformed. 40 58. 59

Meduinus. 10

Melitus. 18

Melga. 13

Memprycius 2. slayne wyth wolues. ibidem

Merchaunt Taylours. 126 buylt a Grauner Schoole 182

Merianus. 7

Midsomer watch. 188. 192

Mighell Tony. 60. 61. 62. 66. drawẽ & quartered. 69

Mighel house. 78

Mighell de la Poole made Erle of Suff. 95. deposed of his Chaũcelorshyp. 95

Mighell English. 133

Mighell Dormer. 135. 145

Mighell Stanhope knyght executed. 159

Miles Partridge knyght executed. 159

Mody a Footeman. 134

Monasteries and religious houses geuen to kyng Hẽry. 140

Monkes slayne by Ethelfride a greate nomber at Chester. 17

Monkes hardelye handeled by kyng John. 54

Monkes of the Charterhouse executed. 139

Monsters. 6. 54. 159. 184 188. 113

Monstreous hosen. 40

Mordred crowned by treason. 17

Morein of Cattaill. 76

Morgan ruled Britayn. 3 slayn by his brother. 4

Morgan Gouerned ỹ Britons. 7

Morgan a Rebell in wales taken & executed. 71
Morindus 6. deuoured by a Monster of the Sea. 6
Mortalitie of men. 4. 20
Mortmayn a Statut. 68
Mortuaries. 136
Motton and Beefe solde by weyght. 137
Mounsire Damball an Imbassadour of Fraunce. 150
Mountgomery slew Henry the second French kyng at a Justes. 186
Mulmucius Dunwallo. 5 his lawes. ibid
Moscouia a trade for marchaunts first found. 160
Muscleborough fielde. 152
Muster of the Citizens of London. 143
Musters thorough England. 143
Murder vnnaturall. 4
Murder of Spaniards. 156
Murder in Kent. 157

N

Nauy of Fraunce taken. 55 128
New Forest. 36. 40
New woorke of Westminster. 57. ended. 70
New College in Oxford. 93
Newgate in London buylt 101. Newly buylt. 106. a parte of it brent. 173
New Coyne. 126. 158. 163
Newbolt yoman of ỹ Gard hanged. 128
New Testamentes burned 136
Newe hauen kept by ỹ English mẽ. 185. besieged. 186 yelded vp to ỹ French. 187
Nicholas Duke. 51
Nicholas Watte. 61. 62
Nicholas Joye. 62
Nicholas Ducket. 52
Nicholas winchester 68. 69
Nicholas Pigot. 75
Nicholas Faringdon. 75 76. 78
Nicholas Drury. 75
Nicholas Pilke. 82
Nicholas Crane. 83
Nicholas Brembre. 91. 95
Nicholas Twiford. 93. 96
Nicholas Exton. 95
Nicholas Wotton. 101. 107
Nicholas James. 106
Nicholas yow. 109
Nicholas Wilford. 110. 112
Nicholas Alwyn. 124. 125
Nicholas Niues. 125
Nicholas Shelton. 128
Nicholas Partridge. 131
Nicholas Geninges. 133
Nicholas Lãbert. 134. 136
Nicholas Winchon. 137
Nicholas Leueson. 139
Nicholas Mulgraue. 141
Nicholas Tempest. 142
Nicholas Carew. 141
Nicholas Gibson. 143
Nicholas Otterden. 150
Nicholas Heethe archbishop of

of yorke made lord Chaū=
celour of England. 172
Nobilitie of England displa=
ced. 35
Noble men flye frō Richard
the third. 121
Nobles of England execu=
ted. 78.
Northhumberlande rebel=
leth. 37
Norman Blondel. 53
Normandy lost. 54. 112

O.

Oblequy for Maximilian
the Emperor. 131
Oblequy for kyng Edwarde
the. vi. 162
Oblequy for the Frenche
kyng. 181
Oblequy for Fardinando the
Emperor. 189
Octauius. 12
Octa the sonne of Hen=
gist. 16
Octobone a Legate. 60. 66
Odo Bishop of Bayō. 38
Offa a noble man. 21
Offdyke. 21
Onele of Ireland. 146
Order of the round Ta=
ble. 16
Order of the Garter. 85
Oriall College. 78
Orleaunce besieged. 107
Oration of Queene Ma=
ry. 166
Osborne Buckcesselle. 65
Othes taken to the kyng
and his heires. 64. 138
Ouinus ruled Britein 8
Ouerseers or gouernours of
kyng Edward the sixt. 151
Oxford Founded. 23

P.

Pageaunts. 178
Pandolphe a Legate sent
from Roome. 55
Parliament at Oxforde. 27
at Winchester. 51. at Ox=
forde called the mad Par=
liament 63. at Northhāptō
66. at Shrewesbury. 70.
at London. 71. at Caun=
torbury. 73.
Parliament of whyte ban=
des. 77. at Sarisbury. 81
At Nottyngham. 83. at
Westmynster. 91. at Ley=
cester. 103 at ỳ blacke Fri=
ers. 135
Parke at Woodstock. 42
Pardon graunted by kyng
Henry the third to the Ci=
tizens of London. 66
Paris yelded to the Frenche
kyng. 108
Parishes in England. 2. 132
Pastime in the court. 158
Pascentius. 16
Paules Churche built. 18.
brent. 37. 43. 110. 183. re=
payred. 184
Paulus Fagius brent. 174
Paulinus. 18

Pauyer

Panyer towne clerk of Lõdon. 137
Paine Tiptoft knight. 76
¶ Peace betweene Henrye, Mawde & Stephyn 45
Peace with Fraunce. 46. 51 52. 54. 64. 89. 96. 111. 116. 123. 129. 150. 156. 180. 188.
Peace betweene king Jhon & his Lordes. 55
Peace with the Scots. 124. 134. 138. 80
Pealon growe vpon stones. 171
Pembrooke hall. 91
Penaunce ioined to king Hẽry the second. 47
Pencioners. 144. 192
Penda a Saxon kyng. 19 slayne. 20
Pendragon 16
Penitellus. 8
Peeres xij. 63
Peridurus. 6
Perkury. 148
Perkyn warbeck a dissẽbler 124. flyeth into Scotlande 124. landeth in Scotlande and shortly after was takẽ. 124. cõdempned & executed 125
Persecution. 169. 173. 176. 177
Pestilẽce. 76. 77. 87. 125. 134 147. 187. 192
Peter pence. 20. 90
Pety kynges. 24
Peter of Colechurche. 46
Peter Newley. 51
Peter Duke 54
Peter le Joiue. 55
Peter Wate. 55
Peter College built. 68
Peter Welcnho. 73
Peter Blakeney. 75
Peter Spalding knyght betrayeth Barwick. 76
Peter Martir sent for into England. 54. departeth out of England 163
¶ Philip the Frenche kyng inuadeth Normandy. 53. he dyeth. 76
Philip the wife of king Edward the third 91
Philip Malpas. 109
Philip Melanchton 131
Philip king of Spayne betrothed to Queene Mary. 165. maryed. 168
Philpot burnt 172
¶ Pykering built 7
Pictes 6. inuade Englande 10. 13. executed. 14
Piers Jlyn. 62
Peers Gaueston. 74. 75. slayne. 76
Peers of Exton a murtherer of Richard the second. 98
Peers a false prophet. 55. 56
Pirrhus. 8
Plenty causeth pride 14
Plees of the crowne pleaded in the Tower. 58. 61
Plenty of Corne. 70

Pluralities of benefices. 136
Pollyng of heades. 139
Poltrot the murtherer of the Duke of Guise. 186
Pope writeth to king Jhon 54.
Pope dispenseth with othes 64.
Pope Urbane. 94
Pope Clement. 94
Pope banished out of England. 136 139
Pope curseth king Henry ỹ eight. 138
Porrer. 47
Porte a Saxon. 16
Poundage. 106
Poylonyng punished. 136. 146
Prayer of Queene Elizabeth. 178
Preachers against ỹ Bishop of Roome 61
Preachers persecuted. 170
Pride of Priestes. 39
Prince Edwarde called the black prince. 88. 90
Printing first inuented. 113
Prince Arthur borne. 122. maryeth the Lady Katherin 124 dyeth. 125
Prisoner escapeth 135
Prices taken. 148
Prince of Piamount. 169
Prince of Orenge. 169
Prince of Condy taken prisoner. 186
Priestes maried. 37
Priestes put from their wyues. 41
Priestes punished by the laytie. 42
Priestes may not haue ỹ benifices. 60
Priestes children made legittimate. 159
Prodigalitie. 27
Procession general 140
Proclamacion for enclosures 154
Promision for defence of fyer 184
Ptholomeus. 6

M.

Quenehithe taken in fee farme. 62

R.

Radnor shire in Wales. 1
Raufe Ashwy 59. 60. 61
Raufe Hardell. 62
Raufe Fenor. 69
Raufe Poore. 69
Raufe Blunt. 69.
Raufe Sandwiche. 70 71
Raufe Balancer. 77
Raufe Berton. 104
Raufe Holland. 107
Raufe Joslyn 113. 116. 119
Raufe Merney. 116
Raufe Astry. 121. 124
Raufe Tinley. 123
Raufe Dodmer. 133 135
Raufe Warreyn. 135. 141
Raufe Sadler knight. 153
Raufe Iuane knight. 153

Rauke Egerton. 145
Rage of the Sea. 62
Raunsome of the Frenche kyng. 89
Raunsom of kyng Rycharde the first. 51
Raunsom of the Scottyshe kyng. 88
Raunsome of the Duke of Orleaunce. 110
¶ Rebellion. 41. 36. 38. 47 69. 93. 100. 102. 112. 118. 117. 123. 134. 140. 141. 145. 156. 154. 155. 192. 193, 194 195
Redargius. 8
Rede Alderman. 149
Religious houses suppressed. 143. 181
Religion of the Rhodes suppressed 144
Rees a welshe Prince. 39. 70. 71.
Reynulph Earle of Ehester. 57
Reymond Bongey. 60 61
Reynold Thunderdele. 73
Reynold at the Conduit. 78
Reteynors. 99
Reynolde Poole Cardynall attainted. 143
¶ Rhodes firste wonne. 75 lost. 133
Rhoan yelded. 104. delyuered to the Frenche. 112. besieged & taken 186
¶ Richarde the firste surnamed Ceur de Lyon borne. 46. maketh a voyage to Jerusalem 49. 50. conquereth Acon. Joppa and other. 50 falleth out wyth the Frenche kyng. 50. is taken and committed to prysson and raunsomed. 51 retorneth into England and newly crowned. 51 he dyeth, and his description 52
Richard Reynery. 50
Richard Fitzalwin 51
Richard of Winchester. 54
Richard Renger 57. 58. 60
Richard Wimbledy 57
Richard Duke of Cornwall recouered Poytiers. 58. elected Emperor. 61. crowned kyng of Romaynes. 63. 64. deceased. 67
Richard Fitzwilliam. 59
Richard Bishop of yorke 59
Richard Hardell 63
Richard Pickard 62
Richarde de Clare Earle of Glouceſter dieth 64.
Richard Paris 67
Richard Bagle 71
Richard Glouceſter 72
Richard Champneis 73
Richard Retham. 73
Richard Rotham 75
Richard Wilford. 76
Richard Constantine. 78
Richard of Ely. 78
Richard Hackney 78.
Richard Beteyn. 79
Richard Rothing. 79

Richard Lazer. 81. 86
Richard Killingbury. 85
Richard Killingbury. 87
Richard Smelt. 87
Richard Nottingham. 88
Richard Croydon 89
Richard the sonne of Prince Edward called the blacke Prince borne. 90
Richard the sonne of ỹ black Prince, created prince. 92
Richard the second crowned 93. maryed Anne ỹ daughter of Charls the iiij. Emperor. 94. marieth Isabell the daughter of the French kyng. 96. goethe into Ireland. 96. is forsaken of hys people. 97. committed to the Tower. 97. and is deposed. ibid. murthered. 99
Richard whittington. 96. 97
Richard Marlow. 100. 104
Richard Whittington. 101. 105
Richard Earle of Cambrige beheaded. 103
Richard Whittingham. 105
Richard Goslyn. 105
Richard Beauchamp Earle of Warwick dead. 110
Richard Wiche burnt 110
Richarde Duke of yorke made Regent of Fraunce. 110.
Richard Riche. 110
Richard Nordon. 110
Richard Lee. 112
Richard Alley. 112
Richarde Duke of yorke made Protector of England. 112. discharged of hys Protectorship. 113. claymeth the crowne. 114
Richard Lee. 114
Richard Rawson. 119
Richard Gardiner. 119
Richard Chawry. 119
Richard the thirde crowned. 120. slayn. 121
Richard Chester. 121.
Richarde Symon a Priest 123.
Richard Haddon. 124. 126.
Richard Chawry. 124
Richard Bland. 125
Richemount built. 125
Richard Smith. 126
Richard Shore. 126
Richard Emplo knight. 127.
Richard Symons. 130
Richard Gray. 130
Richard Honne. 130
Richard Thurston. 130
Richard Chopping. 136
Richard Gresham. 136. 142.
Richard Reignold. 137
Richard Paget. 141.
Richard Farmer. 144
Richard Fetherston. 145.
Richard Dabbes. 147. 158
Richarde Reade Alderman 149
Richard Jeruice. 150
Richard Turke. 155.

Richarde

Richard Castel.160
Richard Champion.177
Richard Chamberleyn.186.
Richard Lambert.190
Rydley commytted to ỹ Tower.163.167. brent.171
¶Rimo.7
Riot in London betwene the Taylors and the Goldesmithes seruaunts. 66
Ryot in ſſorwiche.67
Ryot made vponthe Jewes 49.
Riuallo.4
¶Robert the eldest sonne of Wyllyam the Conquerour 36.
Robert Curthoys goeth to the holy lande. 39. retourneth and warreth with his brother Rufus. 40 dyeth 42.
Robert Earle of Glouceſter taken and deliuered. 44. maketh warre against king Stephyn.45
Robert hood or Robin hood 49.
Robert Duraunt 52
Robert le Beau.52
Robert Searle.58
Robert Fitz Jhon.58
Robert Cornehill.61
Robert Grosthead. 61. dyeth.62
Robert Belington.62
Robert Mountpiller. 65
Robert Cornehill.66
Robert Basyng.69
Robert de Brace.69
Robert Caller. 73
Robert le Bruze escapeth & flyeth into Scotlande. 73 murdered Sir Jhon Comyn. 75.76. beſiegeth Barwicke. 76. 80. dyeth.81
Robert Burdent.76
Robert Baldocke made Chauncellour of England 78.
Robert of Ely.82
Robert de Arthois 85
Robert Girdeler.90
Robert Knolles knight.91
Robert Gayton.91
Robert Hatfield.91
Robert Vere 94. made duke of Ireland.95
Robert Chicheley. 100.105. 109
Robert Knolles knight.101. 102.
Robert kyng of Scottes dieth.101
Robert Widington.104
Robert Tatersale.106
Robert Large.107.109.
Robert Otley 107
Robert Clopton.108.110.
Robert Marshall.109
Robert Horne. 111.
Robert Basset 115.119
Robyn of Ryddesdale.117
Robert Calwiche.119
Robert Tate. 119
Robert Billesdon.119. 121

Robert Bifield.119
Robert Dzope.119
Robert Hardyng.119
Robert Kyncll.123
Robert Tate.123
Robert Fabian.124
Robert Wattes.126
Robert Holdernes.128
Robert Fenrother.128
Robert Conſtable.141
Robert Pagugton.141
Robert Iſke a rebell.142
Robert Conſtable executed. 142.
Robert Barnes.144
Robert Teſtwood.147
Robert Chertſey.153
Robert Ket a rebell.155
Robert Dudleye Earle of Leyceſter made knyght of Saint Wighels order.190
Rocheſter.9.56.101
Rochel wine.95
Rokelborough Caſtel.86.
Roche Riderman.149
Rodianus.8
Roger Mortimer attaynted of Treaſon & executed.81
Roger Duke.51.58.59
Roger Beſaunt.51
Roger Blunt.52.59
Roger Dorcet.53
Roger Wincheſter.54
Roger Fitzalwyn.55.56
Roger Turkley.63
Roger Clifford knight.69
Roger Paris.73
Roger Palmer.75
Roger Chaunteclere.79
Roger Froſham.84
Roger Mortimer heire apparaunt.95.taken and executed 106.
Roger Ellice.96
Roger Clarington.99
Roger Dilcy.108
Roger Groue.126
Roger Icheley.126.128
Roger Baſford.129
Roger Cholmley Eſquyer murdered.143
Roger Martin.18.191
Roome built.4
Romanes gouernment endeth.14
Roſamond the Concubyn of kyng Henry the ſecond dieth.47
Roſe of Gold ſent frō Rome 133.
Rowland Hill.145.155
Rowlād Hayward.188.195.
Rowan the daughter of Hēgiſt.14
Roydon executed.145
Rudhudibras.3
Rufus.38
Rumours.43

S.

Saboth daye is to be kepte 110
Sabryn a mayde, wherof the Riuer of Seuerne tooke ẏ name.2
Saint Jhons town in Scotland built.4

Saint

Saynt Jhons College in Cambridge.127
Saint James house at Westminster built.136
Salomon Balyng.56.57
Salomon Langford.71
Samuell the Prophet.2
Samulius.8.
Sanctuarij.113.117
Sandes hanged.173
Sandwiche brent.113
Sarisbury.9. The churche brent.38
Saule the first kyng in Israel.2.
Saxons enter into this land 14.15.18.
¶ Scarborough Castel.175.
Scicilius.4.
Scotland subdued to ỹ Conqueror.36
Scottes & Pictes.13
Scottes inuade Northhumberland.36.55.172.73
Scottes subinit them selues to Edward the first.73
Scottes inuade Ireland.76
Scottes inuade Englande 77.
Scottes submyt them selues to Edward the third.83
Scottes rebell.84.93.96.129.146.
Scutage.64
¶ Sebastian Gabota.166
Sedicious reports.99
Segebert Founded the first cõmon Schoole in Cambridge.19
Septuaginta interpretes.6
Sergeaunts feast.115
Seruice in Latin.63.
Seuerne a Riuer.2
Seuerus Emperor.11
Shaftesbury built.3
Shene brent.124
Sheepe transported into Spayne.116
Shires in England.1
Shirifes of London.54 ought to continue but one yere.59.cõmitted to ỹ Tower.63.146.
Shropshire rebelleth.41
¶ Sibert builded the Monastery of westminster.18
Sigebert a cruel mã slayn.11
Sigismond Emperour.104 dyeth.109
Siguinus king of ỹ Galles.5
Silius king of Britayn.4
Simony.37.
Simon de Aldermãbury.53
Simon Cooper.75
Simon Fitzmary 59.60.61
Simon Mountford Erle of Leycestre.60
Simon Paris.73
Simon Merwood.76
Simon Abington.77
Simon Fraunces.81.85.87
Simon Wolby.87.88.
Simon Islyp.87
Simon Benington.88
Simon Mordon.89.90
Simon Seaman.106

Simon Eyre.108.111
Simon Smith.116
Synode holden at Paules 37
Skauage or Tolle.62
Sodomy. 17
Solempne mariage.157
Southwark brent.55. purchaced.156
Southampton.10.brent.84
Spanyardes inhabite in Irelande.5
Spencers much hated. 77 banished, ibid. called home agayne.18
Staunforde made an Vniuersitie.3
Standarde in Cheape buylt 108
Staple of wolle in Sandwiche.71
Staplers 115
Statute of Merton.59
Statute of weyghtes and measures.66
Statute of Mortmayn.68
Statute ex Officio.169
Statutes repealed.164
Stephyn kyng of England 43. twise crowned. 44 taken prisoner and deliuered agayne.44. he dyeth, & his description.45
Stephyn Langton.55
Stephyn le Gralle.55
Stephyn Bokerell.58.66
Stephyn Abyngdon. 79
Stephyn Candith. 88.89
Stephyn Brown.107.109
Stephyn Brown.111
Stephyn Foster.111.113
Stephyn Genynges.125.126
Stephyn Pecock.134.137
Stephyn Hamelton executed.142
Stephyn Gardener committed to the Tower. 153 made Lorde Chauncelour 163.he dyeth.172
Stewes suppressed.150
Stiliarde reformed.158
Stigand Archebishoppe of Cauntorbury. 29. deposed.36
Stockes buylt.102
Stockes set in euery warde of London. 119
Stonehenge.16
Straunge sightes. 39.41.46 53.59.67.78.189
Straungers forbidden the Realme.57.59
Subsidy.52.132.150.163 171
Succession is to be foreseene 4
Supreme head.136
Supplicacion made by the Parliament.169
Sweating sicknes. 122.130 135
Swoord sent from ye Pope 129

T

Tamerlan a Tyraunt.99
Taxes.35.37.68.98.90.123

¶ Tempest. 38. 48. 53. 54 62. 85. 96. 176. 183. 187 190. 191
Templers suppressed. 75
Templum Concordie. 5
Terme kept at Shrewesbury. 69. at Oxforde. 130. at S. Albons. 147. at Hetford. 188
Tewkesbury buylt. 41
Theomancius. 9
Theodocius. 13
Theefes in Fryers weedes 77
¶ Thomas Neale. 54
Thomas Hauerell. 54
Thomas Lambert. 57. 58
Thomas Bokerell. 57
Thomas Duresyn. 60
Thomas Wymborne. 62
Thomas Basyng. 66
Thomas Piwellsdon. 66
Thomas Boxe 69
Thomas Sulffe 72
Thomas Sely. 73
Thomas Earle of Lancaster. 73
Thomas Whorewood. 82
Thomas Brandon. 87.
Thomas Legget. 85. 87
Thomas Foster. 87
Thomas Dolsell. 88
Thomas Cornwallis. 93
Thomas Hadley. 95
Thomas Woodstock. 94
Thomas Newington. 96
Thomas Austin. 96
Thomas Uiuent. 96
Thomas Wilford. 97
Thomas Duke. 102
Thomas Pike. 102
Thomas Grey knyght. 103
Thomas Mountagewe of Sarisbury. 101
Thomas Barnewel. 108
Thomas Norsted. 108
Thomas Bewmount. 110.
Thomas Ryuer. 113
Thomas Muschamp. 115
Thomas Stalbrooke 116
Thomas Bledlow. 118
Thomas Ilam. 119
Thomas Norland. 121
Thomas Britein. 121
Thomas Wood. 123
Thomas Kneesworth 124 126.
Thomas Wyndew. 124
Thomas Woolsey. 130
Thomas Kytson. 138
Thomas Gilby. 141
Thomas Lewyn 142
Thomas Ewell executed. 142.
Thomas Dyngley executed 143
Thomas Garret. 144
Thomas Huntlow. 144
Thomas Fairy. 144
Thomas Lorde Hawarde made admirall of Englande. 128
Thomas Abell. 144
Thomas Culpeper. 146
Thomas Lorde Audeleye Chauncellour. 147

Thomas

Thomas Curtes. 150
Thomas Harman. 145
Thomas Arundell. 159
Thomas Hospital. 160
Thomas Cranmer arraigned and condempned. 165
Thomas Stafford 175
Thomas Gresham 190
Thomas Ramsey. 191
Thomas wyat rebellethe. 166. 167
Thomas Lodge. 181. 186
Thomas Becket flyeth to Roome. 46. is slayne 47.
Thomas Romayne. 71. 75.
Thomas de la Foorde 66
Thomas Fitz Thomas. 65 66.
Thomas Scotte. 111. 113
Thomas Catwoorth. 108. 110
Thomas Hill. 119. 121
Thomas white. 153. 165.
Thomas Exmewe. 126. 130.
Thomas Percy Earle of Worcester rebelleth. 100 executed 142
Thomas Percy made Erle of Northumberland 175. rebelleth. 192
Thomas Bradbury. 125. 127
Thomas Roo. 182. 191.
Thomas Baldry. 130. 133
Thomas Dulgraue 113 116
Thomas Offled. 165. 173
Thomas Pargeter. 132. 136
Thomas Mirkyn 118. 131
Thomas Moore knighte made Chauncellour. 135. dyscharged of hys office. 137. committed to the Tower. 138. executed. 139
Thomas Mowbreye made Erle of Nottingham. 95. created Duke of Norfolke. 97. dyeth. 98
Thomas duke of Norffolk sent agaynst the rebelles. 141. entrethe Scotlande 146. committed to ỹ Tower. 151. 165.
Thomas Duke of Norfolk made knight of saynt Mighels order. 190
Thomas Fitzgarrard rebelleth. 139 and he wyth hys Uncles are executed. 141
Thomas Cromwel in great fauour wyth kyng Henry the eight. 136. 137. made Master of the Rolles. 139 made Lord Priuy Seale 140. made knyght of the Garter. 141. created Erle of Essex and great Chamberleyne of England. 144 committed sodeynly to the Tower and executed ibidem.
Thurston an Abbot and

his Monkes are at great variaunce. 37
Thomas Fitz Thomas. 67
Thomas Chalton. 108. 112
Thomas Knolles knyght 98. 102
Thomas Cooke. 112. 115 116
Thomas Cannynges. 113 118
Thomas Seymour executed. 154
Thomas Lee. 171. 177
Thonder. 183. 187. 188
¶ Tolle free. 58
Tolle or Skauage. 62
Tonnage & Poundage. 106
Tonbridge Schoole. 157
Tozney belieged. 84. 129 delyuered to the Frenche 131
Tosto or Tofto brother to Haroide kyng of Gngland. 28
Tower of London buylt. 59. 39
Turwyn. 129
Treyherne a Duke. 12
Treason of Hengist. 15. 103
Treypozt brent. 149
Tribute payde to the Romaynes. 9. to the Danes 25
Trinitie Churche in Nozwich founded. 41
Trinitie Hall in Cambrige 87
Trinitie College. 165
Troynouaunt buylded. 1
Tropan Lawes made by Brute. 1

V

Valentinian. 13
Variaunce betweene kyng John & his Lozdes. 55
Variaunce betweene kyng Henry the thirde and hys Lozdes. 59
Variaunce about the election of the Emperour. 61
Variaunce betweene ỹ sonne of kyng Henry the iij. and the Erle of Glouceſter. 64
Variaunce betweene ỹ Conſtable of the Tower and the Citie of London. 64
Variaunce among the Lozdes. 65
Variaunce betweene two Popes. 94
Variaunce betwene kyng Rycharde the ſeconde and his nobles. 95. 97
Variaunce betweene ỹ kyng and the Erle of Glouceſter. 70
Variaunce betweene kynge Edwarde the iij. and the Erle of warwike. 117
Varietie in Hiſtoryes. 117
Uffa a Saxon. 16
Uernoyle. 107
¶ Victozy in Fraunce. 104
Victualles good chepe. 83

Vigenius

Vigenius.6.7
Visitors sent foorth to reforme the Church. 152
Vyes a Towne.5
Vniuersitie hall.88
Vnnaturall rebellion.47
Vortiger.14. depriued and brent.ibidem
Vortimer poysoned.15
Vortiporus.17
Vrbane Pope.94
Vrianus.7
Vsury.65
Vter fledd into Briteyn. 14

W

walbroke.12
wabred Duke of Northũberland beheaded.37
walter Bishop of Durham murthered.37
walter Fitz Alyce. 53
walter Browne 53
walter Winchester.48
walter Haruy.67.68
walter Potter.67.68
walter Langley.69
walter Blunt.70
walter Selby knight a theefe.77
walter Stapleton Bishop of Excester. 77. discloseth the Queenes counsayles 78.taken and executed.79.
walter Neale.83
walter Berney.88
walter Ducket.93
walter Chersey.107
walter Champion.135
wall of Torues.11.
wall of Stone.13
wardes and Mariages.58
wardes in London discharged of fiftenes.107
warwike buylt.6
warre betweene brethren.41 with the Frenche king.42 48.52.86.90.with Scotland.95.124.152
wat Tyler a Rebell.93
watson preacheth at Paules Crosse.163
Weares in Thamys plucked vp.58
weightes & measures.58.66
welshemen rebell.39.submit them selues.42. rebelle.46 54.59.subdued.60. rebell 69
westminster buylt.18.137
westminster hall buylt.39
westminster church built.57
white Monkes hardly handeled by kyng John.54
white hering of the best solde for iij.s.iiij.d.a Barell.124
white hall called the kynges house at westmynster buylt.137
whitingtons College.101
william Duke of Normandy commeth to visite Edward the confessor.28. He conquereth Englande and chaungeth the Lawes. 29 his issue.38

William Rufus.38.slayn.39
accompted to be prodigall
40. his eldest sonne made
Duke of Normandy.42
William Waundcuyle.44
William Bishop of Ely.50
banished.51
William with ỹ long beard.51.
William Fitz Isabell.51
William Fitz Arnold.51
William k. of Scottes.53
William Chamberleyn.53
William Blound.55
William Bluntyuers.57
W. Marshall of Pẽbrok.59
William Joyner.58.60
William Fitz Richard.62
William Durham.62
William Hadstock.67
William Harton Bishop of
Rochester.69
William Faringdon.69
William le Meyre.69
William Betayn,70
William de Lyre.71
William Wallace.72.73
William de Stortford.73
William Combmartyn.73
William Cawlon.73
William Caston.77
William Basyng.75
William Uenour.99
William Bodleygh.76
William Furneux.77
William Prodham.78
William Hansard.82
William of Pomfret.84
William Thorney.84
William Clopton.86
William Wolde.87
William Tottyngham.87
William Turke.87
William Worcester.87
William Holbech.89
William Dickman.90
William Walsworth.91.93
William Newport.92
William Wicham Bishop of
Winchester.93
William Knyghthood.93
William Baret.93
William Uenour.95
W. Stondon.95.96.101
William Wooze.95.96
William Sheringham.96
William Parker.97
William Waldron.98.102.106
William Hyde.98
William Ebot.99
William Norton.102
William Cotton.102
William Sheuenock.102.104
William Cromer.103.106
William Cambridge.105
William weston.105.144
W. Estfielde.106.107.109
William Rosse.107
William Wildred.107
William Abraham.111
William Cotlow.111
William Warrow.111.113
William Dere.112
William Gregory.108
William Hall.109
William Hulyn.112.113
William Chapman.109

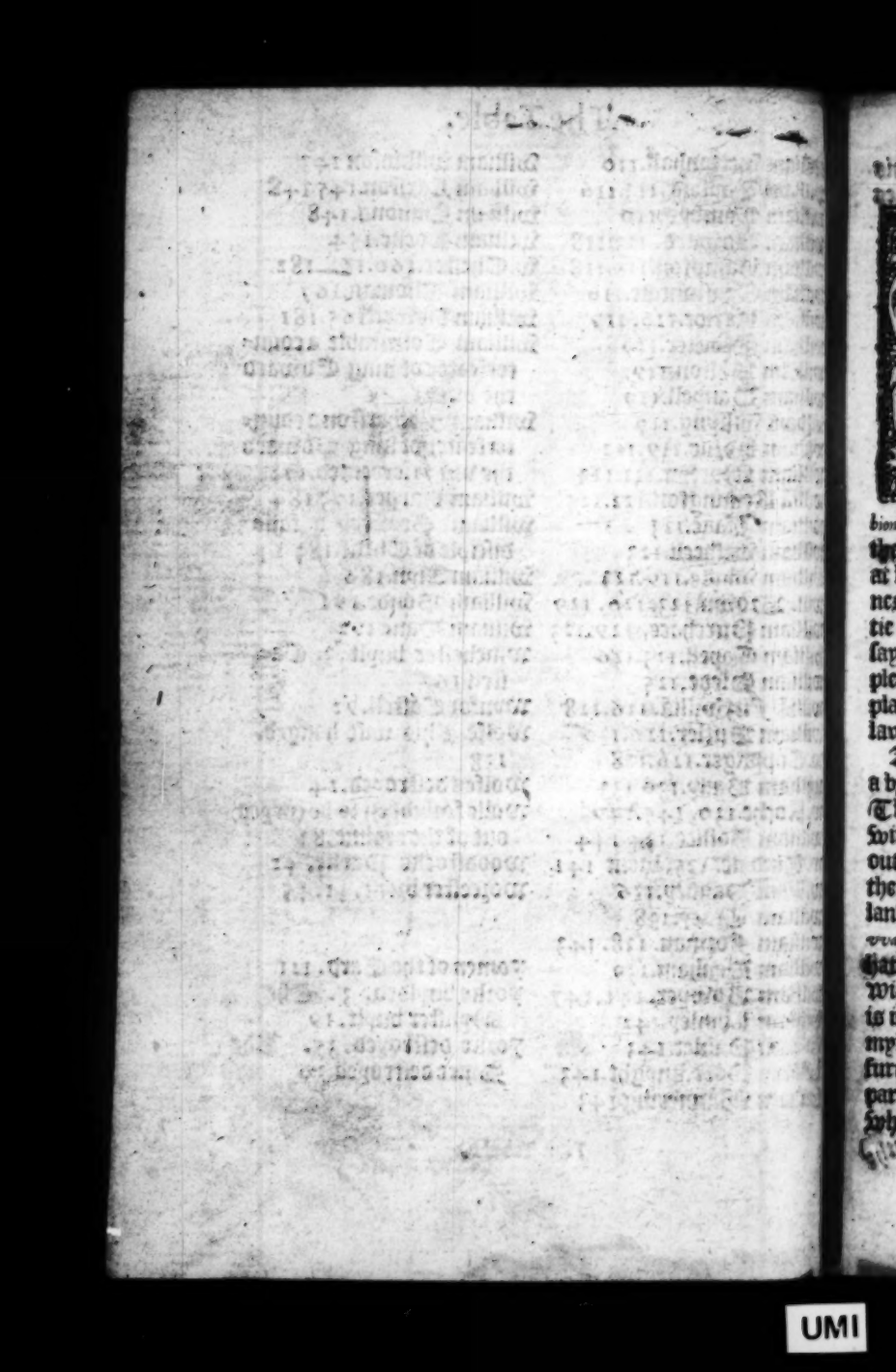
William

William Wettynhall.110
William Taylour.113.116
William Combys.110
William Edward. 113.118
William Hampton.115.118
William Constantine.116
William Hariot.116.119
William Stocker.119
William Bakon.119
William Darycll.119
William wikyng.119
William Hozne.119.122
William Martyn.121.123
Willia Remington.122.125
William Isaac.123
William Welbeck.123
William whyte.119.123
Will. Brown.123.126.129
William Purchace. 129.123
William Capell.123.126
William Slede,125
Willia Fitzwillia. 126.128
William Butler.126.130
W.Coppynger.126.128
William Baily.130 133
W.Roche.130. 145.149
William Hollice.134.144
W.Tindale. 135. bzent 141.
William Dauncy.136
William Tracy.138
William Forman. 138.143
William Denham.139
William Bowyer. 141.147
William Lomley.142
William Paulet.143
William Parr.knyght.143
William Wannering.143
William wilkinson 143
William Laxston.145 148
William Symons.148
William Locke.154
W.Chester.160.162.182
William Thomas.167
William Hewet.165.181
William Conestable a counterfeater of king Edward the vi.171
William Fetherston a counterfeater of king Edward the vi.171.executed.172
William Harper.173.184
William Geoffrey a false disciple of Christ.183
William Alyn.186
William Bonde.191
William Dane.192
Wincheſter buylt. 3. Castell 16
Wynkor Castell.92
Wolfe & his wife hanged. 138
Wolfes destroyed.24
Wolfe korbidden to be caryed out of the realme.83
Woodstocke Parke. 42
Worcester bzent.41.45

Y

Yomen of the Card. 121
Yorke buylded. 3. The Mynster buylt.19
Yorke destroyed. 35. The Shire destroyed.36

Finis Tabulæ.



Rute after the common opinion of the auncient & most approued writers, beyng the Sonne of *Siluius Posthumus* was the fyrste that reigned in this Realme, and named the same after his owne name Bruteyn (whiche before was called *Albion*) in the yere of the worlde. 2855. and before the Birth of our sauiour Jesu Christ. 1108. And at his first arryual he landed at a place called Totnes in Deuonshire. He founded the noble Citie of London and called it *Troynouaunt*, that is to saye newe Troye. And therin he buylded a Temple and dedicated the same to Apolyn, wherein he placed an Archflamyn and established the Troyan lawes in this realme.

Bryten.

2855.
1108.

London buylt.

Troyan lawes.

And here I thought it well to note vnto you a breefe discripcion of thys Realme as it is nowe. This realme beyng an Iland is compassed about with the Ocean Sea, and it stretcheth in length out of the South into the North, hauyng on the Southeast syde *France*, in the South, the lande of *Spayne*, in the North, the countrey of *Norweye*, and in the West the countrye of *Irelande*, and hath in length from the forelande of the Isle of Wight lyeng on the South, vnto *Catnesse* whiche is in the further parte of Scotland North. vi. C. myles. And in bredth from Douer, which is in the furthest parte of Kent East, vnto the furthest parte of Cornewall West. CCCxx. myles, and the whole cõpasse of this realme of England, wales,

A breefe discription of England

and Scotland is. 3720. myles. There are in this realme. li. Shyres or Counties. whose names are these.

The names of the Shires in England.

1 Kent,
2 Suſſex
3 Surrey
4 Southampton
5 Barkshere
6 Buckingham
7 Warwike
8 Worcester
9 Darbyshire
10 Westmerland
11 Wiltshire.
12 Dorsetshire
13 Somersetshire
14 Devonshire
15 Cornewall
16 Oxforde
17 Lyncoine
18 Haloy
19 Yorkeshire
20 Bishoprick of Durham.
21 Esſex
22 Middlesex
23 Hertford shire
24 Suffolk
25 Norfolke
26 Northampton
27 Glocester
28 Stafford
29 Lancashire.
30 Cambridgeshire
31 Bedford
32 Huntyngton
33 Rutland
34 Leycester
35 Nottingham
36 Herteford
37 Chester
38 Cumberland
39 Northhumberland

Wales.

40 Merioneth
41 Carnaruan
42 Angleſey
43 Mongomery
44 Denbigh
45 Flynt
46 Pembrok
47 Cardigan
48 Carmarthen
49 Brecknock.
50 Glamorgan
51 Radnor.

The names of the Bisshoprikes in Englande.

There are also in England and Wales xxv. Bishops, whose names are these.

1 Archebishop of Cauntorbury
2 Archebishop of Yorke.
3 London
4 Rochester
5 Chichester.
6 Winchester
7 Sarubury
8 Exceter

9 Wel-

9 Bathe and Welles
10 Worcestre
11 Couentry & Lichefielde.
12 Chester
13 Lyncolne
14 Ely
15 Norwiche
16 Glocester.
17 Peterborough.
18 Oxford
19 Durham
20 Carlisle
21 Hereford
22 S. Dauids
23 Landaffe
24 Bangor
25 Saint Asaph

And there are in the realme of England. xii. M. & CCC. parishe churches.

Parish churches.

Now when Brute had reigned ouer this lande xxiii. yeres, he deuyded the same among his iii. sonnes named *Locryne*, *Cambre*, and *Albanact*. Unto Locrine his eldest sonne he gaue the myddle parte of Briteyne, now called Englande wyth the superiozitie of the whole Isle. Unto Camber his seconde sonne he gaue wales, and vnto Albanact his thirde sonne he gaue Scotland. After whiche partition he deceassed and was buryed in London then called new Troy as is afozesaide.

This realme is deuided into three parts

2879
1084.

LOcryne the eldest sonne of Brute reigned. xx. yeres: he chaced the Hunnes whiche inuaded this realme, and them so sharply pursued that many of them with their kyng were drowned in a ryuer which departeth England and Scotlande. And forsomuch as the kyng of the Hunnes whose name was *Humbar*, was there drowned, the ryuer is to this day named Humbar as sayth *Harding*, *Fabian* and other.

Howre the Riuer of Humbar tooke that name.

This kyng Locryne had to wyfe Gwendolyn, daughter of Corineus Duke of Cornewall, by whome he had a sonne named Madan: He also kept as his paramour the beutifull Lady Estrild by whome he had a daughter named Sabryne. And after the death of the said Corineus, he put from him the said Gwendolyn & wedded Estrilde: But Gwendolyn repayred to Cornewall, where

she gathered a great power and fought with kyng Locryne and slue him, and he was buryed in *Troynouant*. She drowned the Lady Estrild with her daughter Sabryne in a ryuer, which after ỹ young maydens name is called to this daye *Seuerne*.

How Seuerne took that name.

2899.
1064.

Gwendolyne the daughter of Corineus & wife to Locrine (forsomuch as Madan her sonne was to young to gouerne the lande) was by common assent of all the Britaynes made ruler of the whole Isle of Britayn, whiche shee well and discretely ruled to the comfort of her subiectes. xv. peres, and then left the same to her sonne Madan. *Flores histori.*

Gwendolyne a Quene reigned

2914.
1049

Madan the sonne of Locrine and Gwendolyn tooke on him the gouernement of Britayne, and vsed great tiranny among his Britons, and beyng at his disporte on huntyng, he was deuoured by wylde wolues, when he had reigned xl. peres. He left after him .ij. sonnes named Mempricius and Manlius.

This Kinge was deuoured by wolues.

About this tyme Samuell the Prophet preached at Ierusalem.

2954.
1009.

Mempricius the sonne of Madan being kyng, by treason slewe his brother Manlius, after whose death he lyued in more tranquilitie, whereth̄ough he fell in slouth, and so to lechery, taking the wyues and daughters of his subiectes, and lastely he became so euill that he forsooke hys wyfe and concubynes and fell to the synne of Sodomy with Beastes, wherby he became odible to God & man. And goyng on huntyng lost hys cõpany & was deuoured of wolues, wherof the land was then full, when he had reygned xx. peres.

Sodomy.

The Kinge destroied of wwolues.

At this tyme in Israell reigned kyng Saule, which was the first kyng of the Iewes.

Saul the first kyng.

2974.
989

Brank the sonne of Memprici? was made ruler of Britayn, he had (as testifieth *Polichronicon* and other) xxi. wyues, of whome he receaued. xx. sonnes

sonnes and .xxx. daughters whyche he sent into Italy to *Alba siluius* the xii. king of the Albanoyes, there to be maried to the blood of the Troyanes.

In Albany (nowe called Scotlande) he edified the Castell of Iiclude, which is Dumbriteyne: He also made the Castell of Maydens, now called Edenborough, he made also the Castell of Bamborough, and in the xxiii. yere of his reigne he buylded the Citie of Yorke, wherein he made a temple to Diana, and set there an Archeflamyn, and there he was buryed when he had reigned. lx. yeres.

Edenborough.
Bamborough.
Yorke buylded.

At this tyme reigned kyng Dauid in Judea. *Lanquet.*

The reigne of Dauid.

ABout the yere of the worlde. 3000. according to the prophecy of Hely, halfe the yeres of the worlde were fulfilled which was the yere before Christes birth. 963. *Lanquet.*

The prophesy of Helye.

3000.
963.

BRute the second, ỹ sonne of Ebrank, & for his lusty courage was named Greneshielde, he ruled this lande. xii. yeres, and was buryed at Yorke, leauing after him a sonne named Leill.

3034
919.

LEill the sonne of Brute Greneshielde, being a louer of peace, in his tyme buylded Carleill, (whiche some name Chestar) and made there a Temple, placing there a Flamyn to rule ỹ same, according to the lawes of theire Goddes at that tyme, and there was he buryed when he had ruled Briteyn xxb. yeres. In the ende of his reigne he fell to slouth and lust of body, by meane whereof ciuile strife was rayled, whych in hys dayes was not ended. He was buryed in Carlile otherwise called Chester.

3046.
917.
Carlisle builded.

RUD Hudibras the sonne of Leill buylded Cauntorbury, Winchester, and Shaftesbury, wherein he buylded iij. Temples and placed in the same. iij. Flamynes, whiche we nowe call Bishops, he reigned. xxix. yeres, and left a sonne after him named Bladud.

3071.
891.
Cauntorbury.
Winchester.
Shaftesbury.

3100. 863. BLadud sonne of Rudhudibras, who had long studyed at Athens, brought wyth him from thence iiij. Philosophers to kepe certeyn Schools in Bziteyn, for the which he buylded Staumford, and made it an vniuersitie, wherin he had a great nomber of Scholers studyeng in all the vii. liberall Sciences: whiche Vniuersitie dured vntill the commyng of Austyn the Monke, who condempned them vnder pretence that they mayntayned the Arrians and Pelagians heresies. He buylded the towne of Bathe, and made there a Temple to Apollo and placed there a Flamyn. He made there the hoate Bathes and practised his Necromancy, wherein he was very Studious. And at the last he decked him selfe with fethers, presumed to flye in the ayze, and fallyng on hys temple of Apollo, he brake his necke, when he had reigned twentie yeres. *John Bale.*

Stamford builded for an vniuersitie

Bathe buylded.

The hote Bathes

Bladud flieth and breaketh his neck.

3119. 844. LEyze sonne of Bladud succeded hys father. He buylded Cairleyr now called Leycester, & made there a Temple called Janus, placyng a Flamyn there to gouerne the same. He had iii. daughters, Gonozell, Ragan, and Cozdell: which Cozdell for her wisdome and vertue towardes her father, succeded him in the kyngdom, and when he had reigned xl. yere, he deceassed, and was buryed at Leycestre. *Flores histori.*

Leycester buylded.

3158 805 COzdyla oz Cozdeilla the youngest daughter of Leyze, succedyng her father was soze vexed by her. ii. nephewes, Mozgan of Albany and Cunedagius of Camber and Cozneswall, who at the length tooke and cast her in prison, where she being in despayze of the recouery of her estate, slue her selfe when she had reigned v. yeres, and was buryed at Leycester in Janus Tẽple by her father.

3162. 800. MOzgane the eldest sonne of Dame Gonozell clayned Bziteyn and warred on his nephew Conedagus oz Cunedagius that was kyng of Camber

Cambor (whiche nowe is called Wales) and of Cornewall. But Cunedagus met with Morgan in Wales, and there slew him: which place is called Glamorgan vntil this daye. And then Conedagus was kyng of all Britayn: he buylded a Temple of Mars at Perche, that now is S. Johns towne in Scotland, and placed there a Flamyn: He buylded another of Minerue in Wales, whiche now is named Bangor. The thirde he made of Mercury in Cornewall where he was borne. He reigned xxxiii. yeres and was buryed at London.

Morgan slayne.

S. Johns towne in Scotland buylded.

Bangor buylded.

RIuallo sonne of Conedagus succeded hys father, in whose tyme it reigned blood iij. dayes with a great stormy tempest. After whiche tempest, there ensued a great multitude of venemous flyes whiche slue many people, and therof grewe a great mortalitie throughout this land which was almost the desolacion of the same. This Riuallo reigned ouer this whole Iland xlvi. yeres & then deceassed and was buryed at Caer Ebrank which we call now the Citie of yorke. *Gaufride.* 3197. 766.

Blood rayned three dayes.

A great mortalitie.

In the yere. 1554. after the vniuersall Flood, & after Comerus the first kyng of Italy. 1414. After the destruccion of Troy. 432. and after Brute arryued in England. 356. Rome was buylded in Italy by Remus and Romulus. *Cooper.*

Rome buylt.

GUrgustus sonne of Riuallo succeded in the kyngdome of Britayn, who reigned quyetly, but was a common dronkard, whereof folowed all other vices. When he had reigned. xxxviij. yeres he deceassed and was buryed at yorke. *Flores histori.* 3242. 721.

Gurgustus a dronkard.

SIlius otherwise Scicilius the brother of Gurgustus succeded in the kyngdome, of whome is left but little memorie, but that he reigned xlix. yeres and was buryed at Bathe. *Flores histo.* 3279. 684.

IAgo or Lago cosyn of Gurgustus reigned. xxv. yeres: For his euill gouernement he dyed of a litargie or leprosye and was buryed at yorke. 3327. 636.

Playe at the chesse. The game at Chesse was by wise men deuised about this tyme to mitigate the myndes or hartes of tyraunts the yere of the worlde. 3339. and in the yere before Christ. 614. *Lanquet.*

3351. / 612. KInimachus succeded Iago in thys realme of Briteyn, wherein he reigned. liiii. yeres, and was buried at Yorke.

3404. / 559. GOrbodug succeded hys father Kynimachus, and reigned. lxiii. yeres, and was buryed at *Troynouaunt.*

3467. / 496 FErrex with his brother Porrex ruled this land of Briteyn. v. yeres, but it was not long ere they fell at ciuile discorde for the soueraigne dominion, in which Ferrex was slayne. And Porrex afterward by his mother was kylled in his bed.

Vnnaturall murder

Thus cruelly was the blood and house of Brute destroyed when that thys Realme by the space of 616. yeres had ben gouerned by that lignage.

Brutes lyne extinguisshed.

After the death of theaforesaide two brethren, Ferrex & Porrex, this realme was deuyded with ciuile warres for lacke of one soueraigne Gouernour, which so continued by the space of. li. yeres, in the whych tyme (as I fynde written in an olde Pamphlet) these. v. kynges reigned, Rudancus kyng of Wales, Clotenus kyng of Cornewall, Pinnor king of Loegria, Stateri⁹ king of Scotland, Yeuan kyng of Northumberland, and thus remayned thys realme in great vexacion and trouble vntill suche tyme as noble Dunwallo reduced the same into one Monarchie. *Guido de Columba.*

VVhat mischiefe commeth to that realme that lacketh succession.

Thus endeth the lyne or offspring of Brute.

Mulmucius

3522
441

MUlmucius Dunwallo the ſonne of Clotē Duke of Cornwall, reduced this realme into one Monarchie, being before by Ciuile warres and diſſencion, ſeuered and brought into diuerſe dominions: He was the firſt ꝑ ware a crowne of Golde: He conſtituted good lawes, which long after were called Mulmucius lawes. Theſe lawes Gildas wrote out of the Britiſh ſpeche into Latyn. He gaue priuileges vnto Temples and ploughes, and began to make the iiii. notable wayes in Britayn. In London then called *Troynouaunt*, he buylded a great Temple, whiche ſome ſuppoſe to be ſainct Paules, but more truely Blackwell hall which he called *Templū concordie. Flor. hiſt.* Finally when he had brought this realme to welth & quietnes & had reigned. xl. yeres he dyed very honorably, leauing after him .ii. noble & valyant ſonnes Belinus & Brennus (as *Fabian* ſayth.) He buylded the towne of Malmeſbury and of Vyes, he was buryed at London in the Temple of concorde aforeſaide.

The firſt king crowned with Golde.

Mulmucius lawes.

The.iiii. wayes in England.

Blackwell hall.

Belinus and Brennus.

Malmeſbury Vyes.

3562.
401.

BElinus and Brennus ſonnes of Mulmucius deuyded this noble Iſle of Britayne betwene them. Unto Belyne the elder brother was appointed Englande, Wales and Cornewall. Unto the other the North parte beyond Humber. But Brennus a young man deſyrous of glory and dominion, thinkyng him ſelfe equall with his brother in martiall prowes, was not therewith content, wherfore he reyſed warre againſt his brother Belyne: But in concluſion by meanes of their mother they were accorded, and Brennus being geuen wholy to the ſtudy of warres, left his countrey to the Gouernaunce of hys brother and went into Fraunce amongſt ꝑ Galles, where in the prouince of Lyons for his excellent qualities he was greatly eſteemed of Siguinus kyng of that countrye, whoſe daughter he maried. And of the Galles he was

England deuyded betwene ii. brethren.

Brennus departeth into Fraunce.

was made soueregne capteyne when they made their voyage to Rome. *Flores historiarum.*

Belyn gouerneth this realme alone.

Belyne in the meane tyme both in ciuile iustice and also Religion, such as was at that tyme vsed, greatly encreased his realme. He made iij. Archeflamins, whose seas were at London, Yorke and Carlion. He finished the iij. great wayes begon by his father, and caused the same to be paued with stone. he subdued and made tributary vnto hym Denmarke. In London he made the Hauen or Gate that at this daye retayneth the name of him and is called Belinesgate: And (as *Iohn Leyland* writeth) he buylded the Tower of London. He maryed his daughter Cambria vnto a Prince of Almayn called Antenor, of whome these people were called Cimbri and Cycambri. Finally, after he had reigned with his brother and alone. xxbi. yeres he dyed: And after the pagan maner with great pompe was burned, and hys asshes in a vessell of Brasse set on a hygh pynacle ouer Belynesgate (as sayth *Fabyan*) he buylded Caerusk now called Carlion and also the Temple of Concorde, which after the opinion of many is now the parish church of the Temple: But some be of opinion that it is the Rolles in Chauncery lane.

The.iii. high wayes.

Belynsgate.

Tower of London buylt.

Carlion builte.

The Temple buylded.

3588.
375.

Gurgunstus Barbarouge, or with the reade beard, sonne of Belyne succeded his father: he subdued Denmarke, compellyng them to continue their tribute, and in his retorne home, he met with a flete of Spanyardes whiche were seekyng for habitations because their countrey was so populus and not able to sustein them: to whome the king graunted the Isle of Irelande to inhabite and to holde the same of him as theire soueraigne Lorde. But *Hector Boyce* a Skot writeth that ỹ Spanyards arryued afore this tyme in Ireland. This Gurgunstus reigned. xix. yeres and was buried at Carlion. And in his tyme sayth *Iohn Bale*, Cambridge was buylt.

Spanyardes inhabite Ireland.

Cambridge buylt

Gwintelinus sonne of Gurguntius was crowned kyng of Bziteyn: he was a Pzince sobze and quyet & had to wyfe a noble woman (named Martia) of excellent learning and knowlege. Shee deuyded certeyn lawes, wbych long tyme among the Bziteines were greatly esteemed and named Martian lawes. Finally when this vertuous Pzince had reigned xxvi. yeres, he dyed and was buryed at London. This Guyntelinus buylded firste the towne of warwike and left behynde hym one sonne named Cecilius. *Flores historiarum.*

3607.
356.

Martia a woman of great learning

Martians lawes.

warwike buylded.

Cecilius the sonne of Guintelyne and Martia reigned. viij. yeres: Of hym there remayneth nothing notable but that (as the Scottes wzite) in the first yere of his reigne, a people of Almayn called Pictes arryued here in Bziteyne and possessed thole partes wbich now are the marches betwene England and Scotland.

3633.
330

Pictes.

Kimarus succeded Cecilius, who beyng a wyld young man and ryuing after his owne lust, reigned but iij. yeres in Bziteyne and was slayn as he was hunting of wylde beastes. *Fabian.*

3640.
323.

Kimarus slaine in hunting.

Elanius called also Danius was kyng of Bziteyne. ix. yeres.

3643.
320.

Mozindus oz Mozuidius the bastarde sonne of Danius began to reigne in Bziteyn, he (as our Chronycles saye) fought wyth a kyng who came out of Germany and arryued here, and slewe hym e all hys power. Mozeouer, as they wzite (namely *Guydo de Columna*) out of the Irishe Seas in hys tyme came foozth a wonderfull Monster wbyche destroyed great numbers of people. Whereof the kyng heryng, would of his valyant courage nedes fight with it: By whome he was cleane deuoured when he had reigned viij. yeres, leauyng behynde hym. v. sonnes, Gozbomannus, Archigallo, Eldunus, Vigenius, and Peridurus.

3652.
311.

A monster deuoured the kyng.

Gozbo-

3660. / 303. Gorbomann⁹ ẏ eldest sonne of Morindus reigned.xi.yeres. A Prince iust and religious, he renued the Temples of his Godds, and gouerned his people in peace & welth. *Caxton* saieth, he buylded the townes of Cambridge and of Grantham.

Cambridge Grantham.

3671. / 292. Archigallo brother to Gorbomann⁹ was crowned kyng of Britein, he was in condicions vnlyke to his brother, for he deposed the noble men & exalted the vnnoble. He extorted from men theyre goods to enriche his treasurye: For whiche cause by the estates of the realme he was depriued of hys royall dignitie when he had reigned.v.yeres.

Kyng depriued.

3676. / 287. Elidurus the iij.sonne of Morindus and brother to Archigallo was elected kyng of Briteyn, a vertuous and gentle Prince, who gouerned hys people iustly. As he was huntyng in a Forest, by chaunce he mett with his brother Archigallo late kyng, whome most louyngly he embraced & found the meanes to reconcile him to hys lordes, & then resigned to him his royall dignitie when he had reigned v.yeres. *Gaufride.*

Archigallo restored to his kingdom.

3680. / 283. In this tyme Ptholomeus Philadelphus was kyng of Egipt and reigned.xxxviii.yeres. This kyng was muche geuen to study and buylded a library in Alexandria, whiche he furnished with innumerable bookes of all Sciences, among the whiche as chiefe was the volume of Moses lawe: For the kyng hearyng that the deuyne lawe was in Jerusalem, being very desyrous to haue it translated, First he released all the Jewes that were his captiues who were in number, aboue one hundreth thousand persons. And then he sent Demetrius and Aristeus to Eleazer the high priest of the Temple of ẏ Jewes ẇ great giftes, desyring hym to sende him the lawe of Moses and learned men to translate the same into Greeke. And the sayde Eleazer did foorthwith send the sayde Booke and lxxij. learned men to interpret the same, whyche

The translation of the Bible out of Hebrue into Greeke by the.lxxii.interpreters.

learned

learned men were called *Septuaginta interpretes*. And when they came vnto Ptholomeus they were placed in the aforesaid Library in seuerall Celles euery man by him selfe, and in. lxxij. dayes they fynished the translation of all the olde testament out of Hebrewe into Greeke, and though neuer a one of them did conferre with another, yet (sayeth the auchour of *Chronica Chronicarum*) who also alleageth S. Augustyne to wytnes the same, their seuerall translations dyd so agree that no one of them differed in woorde nor sentence from the other. And when they had finished, the kyng sent them home with great rewardes.

ARchigallo thus restored to his royall estate, ruled the people quietly and iustly x. yeres, & then dyed and lyeth buryed at Yorke. 3681. 281.

ELidurus aforenamed, after the death of hys brother Archigallo for his pitie and iustice, by the generall consent of the Britons was agayne cholen kyng, but he reigned not passing ij. yeres before hys ij. younger brethren Vigenius and Peridurus raysed warre against him & tooke him prisoner & cast him into the tower of London, where he remayned (as sayth *Gaufride*) during their reigne. 3691. 271. *Brother against brother.* 3693.

VIgenius and Peridurus after the takyng of their brother reigned together vij. yeres. Vigenius then dyed, and Peridurus reigned after alone. ij. yeres, and (as *Caxton* sayth) he buylded the towne of Pickeryng. 270. *Tickering buylded.*

ELidurus before named, was nowe the thyrde tyme made kyng of Britayn, who continued his later reigne honorably and iustly: But beyng ore drooped wyth age and troubles, he finished his lyfe when he had now lastly reygned iiij. yeres and was buryed at Carlisle. 3702. 261.

GOrbonian reigned in this realme of Britayn x. yeres. 3705. 258.

Morgan

3715. 248. Morgan gouerned the realme peaceably . xij. yeres.

3729. 234. Emerianus his brother reigned tyrannously. ij. yeres, and was deposed.

3736. 227. Iuall for his temperance and Iustice was chosen kyng, he reigned. xx. yeres.

3756. 208. Rimo reigned. xvi. yeres, and in that tyme was great plentie and peace.

3771. 192. Gerimcius reigned kyng of this realme of Britayn. xx. yeres.

3790 173. Catillus reigned peaceably. x. yeres, he hong all oppressors of the poore people to geue example to other.

3800 163. Cadilus succeded Catellus and reigned quietly xx. yeres.

3820. 143. Porex a verteous & gentle Prince reigned. ij. yeres.

3825. 138. Cherinus kyng of Britayn beyng a dronkard reigned but one yere.

3826 137. Tilgen his sonne reygned king of this Realme ij. yeres.

3828. 135 Eldred his sonne reygned ouer this realme one yere.

3829 134 Androgius his sonne reygned also in this realme one yere.

3830 133. Vrianus or Marianus the sonne of Androgius reigned. ij. yeres. He wholy disposed him self to the lust of the flesh.

3833 130 Eliud reigned v. yeres and was a great Astronomer.

3838 125 Dedancius king of this realme of Britayn reigned. v. yeres.

3843 120. Detonus king of this realme of Britayn reigned. ij. yeres.

3845 118. Argninius reygned kyng of this Realme ij. yeres.

3848 115. Merianas a beutifull man gouerned this realme ij. yeres.

Bladud

BLadunus ruled this realme of Briteyn .ij. yeres. 3850 / 113.

CApenus king of this realme of Briteyn reygned.iij. yeres. 3852 / 111

OUinus gouerned this realme of Briteyne. ij. yeres. 3855 / 108

SIlius reigned kyng ouer this realme of Briteyne. ij. yeres. 3857 / 106

BLedgabredus reygned .xx. yeres, he delyted greatly in Musike, and gaue him self muche to the studye thereof. 3859 / 104

ARchemalus was kyng of this realme of Briteyn.ij. yeres. 3869 / 94

ELdolus or Eldelus reigned king ouer this realme. iiij. yrees. 3871. / 92

ROdianus reigned ouer this realme of Briteyn ij. yeres. 3875.

REdargius continued gouernour of the Briteynes .iij. yeres. 3877. / 86.

SAmulius reigned in this realme of Briteyn.ij. yeres. 3880 / 83.

PEnisellus reigned kyng of the Britons. iij. yeres. 3882 / 81.

PIrrhus king of this realme of Briteyne reigned. ij. yeres. 3885. / 78

CAporus gouerned this realme of Briteyn .ij. yeres. 3887.

DInellus the sonne of Caporus a vertuous prince reigned.iiij.yeres. 3889 / 74

HElius the sonne of Dinellus reigned not full one yere. Of this Prince the Isle of Ely tooke the name: For that he there buylded a goodly palace, wherin was his most delight to lyue and also was there buryed. 3893 / 70 *Ely, vvhy it is so called.*

LUd the eldest sonne of Hely, succeded his father and reigned xi. yeres. Assone as he was made kyng, he reformed the state of the common weale, for he amended his lawes, and tooke awaye 3894. / 69.

all

all vsages that were naught. Moreouer he repayred the Citie of London then called Troynouant with faire buyldynges and walles, and buylded on the west part thereof a strong gate whiche vnto this daye is called by hys name Ludgate. Finally he dyed leauing after him .ij. sonnes, Androgeus and Theomancius, who being not of age to gouerne, their vncle Cassiuelayne obteyned the crowne. Our Chroniclers write that London tooke the name of this Lud, and the same was of long tyme called Luddes towne, he was buryed nere to Ludgate in a Temple that he there builded. Some write that he buylded London from London stone to Ludgate, and he sett vp that stone in a marke and named it Luddes stone.

London repayred

Ludgate.

The sonnes of Lud.

London

London stone or Luddes stone.

3905
58

Cassiuelane or Cassibelane the sonne of Heli after the death of his brother Lud, was made gouernor of Britayne, who ruled xix. yeres.

Julius Cesar.

In the viij. yeare of his reigne, Julius Cesar, when he had warred .vij. yere in Fraunce & Germany, comming into that parte where Boleyne & Calice now stand, hee determined to make warre in Britayne, whiche vntill that time remayned vnfrequented and vnknowen to the Romaynes. Hys quarell was, because that in the warres of Fraunce hee perceaued the Frenchemen to haue muche ayde from thence: wherfore hauing prepared lxxx. shippes he sayled into Britayne, where the first being wered with an hard and a sharpe battaile, and sone after with a sodein tempest, his nauy almost destroyed, hee retourned agayne into Fraunce there to winter his men. The next spring whiche was the yere before Christ. 51. his nauy being new rygged & increased, he passed the Seas with a greater army. But whilest he went towardes his enemies on the land, his shippes lying at Anker, were agayne by tempest almost lost. Forwhether they were driuen on the Sandes, where they stacke

Cesars commentaries.

Julius Cesar landeth in England.

stack fast; or els being driuen one vpon another were destroyed, so that xl. perished, the other with much labour were saued. Upon land also his horsemen at the first encounter were vanquished, & Labienus the Tribune slayne. At the second conflict, not without great daungier of his men, he put the Britons to flight, and pursued them to the ryuer of Thamis: On the farther side whereof, Cassiuelane with a great multitude of people was keping the bankes: But they not able to resist the violence of the Romaynes hyd them selues in woods, and with sodeyn eruptyons often tymes inuaded them. But in the meane time their strongest cytie *Troynouant* and nowe called London did submit it self to Cesar deliuering vnto him hostages, which example also other Cities followed. Wherby Cassiuelane after many losses was constreyned to geue pledges and to agree that Britayne should become tributorie to the Romaynes. Then Cesar like a Conquerour with a great nomber of prisoners sailed into Fraunce and so to Rome, where shortly after, he was by the Senate slaine with Bodkins.

Julius Cesar hath victory ouer the Britons.

England made tributary to the Romaines.

Iohn Lidgate.

Iohn Lydgate in his booke named the Serpent of diuision writeth that Julius Cesar builded in this land diuers Castelles and Cities whereby to put hys name in remembraunce, that is to say, the castel of Douer or Caunterbury, of Rochester, the Tower of London, the Castell and towne of Cesars bury nowe called Sarisbury. Hee also edified Cesars Chester that now is called Chichester & the Castel of Excester.

Douer Castell.
Caunterbury.
Rochester.
The tower of London.
Sarisbury.
Chichester.
Excester.

Polidore. describeth the maners and vsage of the Britons to be as followeth. They vsed (sayth he) long heare, and comonly vncombed, and twisted, & of fierce and grym countenaunce but not vncomly, and peynted their faces with woade, that to theire enemies they might seme more terrible: They shaued all partes of their bodies sauing the head & vp-

A description of the maners of the Britons.

per lyp. They were men of great myght & strength and of stoute courage, and playn & simple without crafte or deceipt.

Thus ended the warres ẏ Julius Cesar made in Britein, wherby he rather opened a way for his successors to come to the same, then that hee delivered to them the dominion therof. This conquest was made. 2255. yeres after the vniuersall Flood. 1057. after the arryuall of Brute. 702. yeres after the building of Rome, in the second yere of the, 182. Olimpiade, 1116. yeres before the conquest made by Willyam Duke of Normandy. *Lanquet.*

3921 / 42 — Theomancius the sonne of Lud and Nephew to Cassiuelane succeeded in the realme of Britein & reigned quietly xxiij. yeres and was buried at London.

3944 / 19 — Cimbalinus ẏ sonne of Theomancius reygned xxxv. yeres and was buried at London.

3948 / 15 — The most blessed Virgin Marye mother of our Sauiour Jesu Christe was at this tyme borne xv. yere before Christ.

The byrth of the Virgin Mary.

¶ *From this place forward the nombers change, for now all those nombers that are aboue the lyne in the margent, are the yeres from Christes Birth, and those that are vnder the lyne are the yeres of the reigne of euery seuerall kyng.*

3692 / 1 — When Cesar Augustus the second Emperour by the will of God had stablished most sure peace through the world: Our redemer Jesu Christ very God and man, vppon whom peace wayted was borne, in the. xli. yere

The Byrth of our Sauiour Iesu Christ.

pere of the reigne of Augustus, which was after the vniuersall flood. 2305. peres. And from the birth of Abraham. 2012. peres. And after the departing of the Israelites oute of Egipt. 1509. peres. And from the arrpuall of Brute in England. 1107. peres. After the buyldyng of the Temple of Salomon. 1019. peres. From the buylding of Roome. 752. peres. And after the captiuytye of Babilon. 614. peres. And in the last pere of the. 194. Olimpiade. But here is to bee noted that the first pere of oure lorde after some computation hath but vij. dayes, for hee was borne the. xxv. day of December, and the first day of January then next folowing, began the second peare. *Lanquet.*

17
1

GUiderius the first sonne of Cimbalin began his reigne ouer the Britones in the. xvij. pere after the birth of Christ our Sauiour. This man was valiaunt, hardy and welthy and trusted muche in his owne strength: And for that hee thought that the Romaynes had their tribute wrongfully, hee of great courage denyed the payment of the same. For which cause Claudius the v. Emperour came into Bryptayne with a great power to clayme agayne the payment therof, and lastly slewe the sayd Guiderius when he had reigned. xxviij. peres.

Guyderius denieth to pay tribute to the Romaynes.

Claudius the v. Emperour of that name came into England and recouered the Tributs

45
1

ARuiragus the yongest sonne of Cimbaline and brother of Guiderius was ordeyned kyng of Bryptayn, he reigned. xxvij. peres: he slewe Hamon neere to a hauen of the Sea and threw him Gobbetmeale thereinto, and named it therfore Southhapton: But that seemeth not to be true as ye may read in my great chronicle in the thyree score & seuenteneth page.

South hampton

CLaudius the. v. Emperour (after diuers happes of battaile) tooke kyng Aruiragus to his grace. And forsomuche as he perceaued hym to be a valiaunt Bryttyne: in token of frendship (as thenglysh

Claudius the Emperour taketh Aruiragus to mercy.

chronicle saieth) hee gaue to hym hys daughter in mariage named Genissa.

Glouester.

This Claudius (as saith Fabian) builded Glouecester which before was named Caerleon, & Arutragus was there buried.

73

1

MArius the sonne of Arutragus an excellent wise man was ordeined kyng of Britayn. He reigned. liij. yeres. In his tyme Loderick kyng of the Pictes (which were a people of Scithia) accompanied with the Scottes, inuaded Bytayn and spoyled the countrey with swoord and fyer, against whom Marius with his knightes assembled in al the hast and gaue them sharpe battail, wherin Loderick captein of the Picts was slaine with a great nombre of his souldiours: And to them which remayned, Marius gaue inhabitation in the further part of Scotland: And forasmuch as the Britons disdeined to geue them their daughters in mariage, they acquainted them with the Irishmen and maried their daughters and grewe in processe of tyme to a great people. This Marius repaired the citie of Chester and is there buried.

The Pictes inuade England.

The first inhabitation of the Pictes in Scotland.

Chester repayred.

126

1

COilus the sonne of Marius was ordeined kyng of Britayne and reigned. liij. yeres. Hee was brought vp in Italy amongst the Romaines, and therefore he fauoured them greatly and payed the tribute truely: some write that he builded the town of Coulchester, he was buried at Yorke.

Colchester buylt.

180

1

LUcius the sonne of Coilus was ordeyned kyng of the Britons and reigned. xij. yeres, who in al his deedes and actes folowed the steppes of hys forefathers, and behaued him selfe in suche wise that he was of all men beloued and dread. This Lucye in the viij. yere of his reigne, which was about the yere of our Lorde. 187. sent by *Eluanus* and *Medwinus* his ambassadours certeine epistles & louing letters to Eleutherius thē Bishop of Rome, desiring him to send him some deuout and learned men, by

Lucy the first christen K. of Briteyne.

whose instruction both he and his people might bee taught the faith and religion of Christe: wherof Eleutherius beeing very glad, sent into Britayne twoo famous clerkes *Faganus* and *Dumianus*, but *Iohn Bale* saiethe theire names were *Fugacius* and *Damianus*. And the saide learned menne brought with them from Eleutherius then B. of Rome a letter directed to kyng Lucye, the tenor wherof because it is short and of great effect, I thought yt good here to insert. And the same is expressed by reuerend Bede in his history of England.

Eleutherius B. of Rome his letter to K. Lucye.

¶Ye haue receaued in the kingdome of Britaine by Gods mercy both the lawe and faith of Christ. Ye haue bothe the new testament & the olde: Out of the same thorough Gods grace, by the aduice of your realme take a law, and by the same thorough Gods sufferaunce rule you your kingdome of Brytaine, for in that kingdome you are Gods vicare.

By the commyng of theaforesayd learned menne (as *Gyldas* sayeth) Lucye and his people of Britaine were instructed and Baptised in the fayth of Crist. 1294. peres after the arryual of Brute: The yere of Christ. 189. In this time the flamins that then were in the realme were made Bishoppes as may appeare in my great chronicle in the first volume and. 83. page. And sone after this king had put this realme in good order, he deceassed when he had reigned as is afore mencioned. xij. peres, and is buried at Glocester. After whose death, for somuche as there remayned of him none heire, the Britons betweene them selues fel at great discord & warre, the which continued to the great disturbance of the realme xv. peres. And by reason of thys discorde: Seuerus Emperour of Rome was mooued to

what trouble commeth to a realme for lack of succession.

Seuerus Emperour of Rome arriueth in England.

make haste into this countrey, aswell to quyet the realme as to keepe back the Pictes and Scottes which vexed them with warre. And at the comming of Seuer⁹, he caused a wal of Turues & great stakes to be made of the length of Cxij. miles, or after some, repayred the wall of Adrian. It beganne at Tyne and reached to the Scottish sea, which yet is called the Scottish bank. This Seuerus gouerned Britayne .v. yeares and was buryed at Yorke.

Adrians vvall.

Bede. Flores histori.

212
1
Bassianus Caracalla

BAssianus Caracalla succeeded hys father in the Empire and reigned .vi. yeares. Of nature hee was cruell and fierce, hable to endure al peines and labors and especially in warfare whereto he seemed to be framed of nature. *Lanquet.*

219
1

Bassianus the Emperour slayne by one of his seruantes.

IN Britaine was yet no king, but the Emperor was accompted as kyng, wherefore (as some write) Carassus a Britayne of lowe birth (but valiaunt and hardy in martial dedes) purchaced of the Emperour the keping of the coastes of Britteyn. By meanes whereof he drewe to hym many knightes of his countrey & addressed deadly warre against the Romaines, hauing the better hope for that he heard of the death of Bassianus the Emperor, who about this time was slayne by one of hys owne seruaunts. But *Pollidore* affirmeth that thys Carassus tooke on him the Gouernaunce of Britteyn in the time of Diocletian, and saith that thys land was in good quietnes .xxvi. yeres, with whom the latin histories seeme to agree.

226
1
Alectus a duke of Rome slue Carassius.

ALectus a Duke of Rome was sent to subdue Carassius whiche vnlefully vsurped the crowne of Britaine: To which Alectus fortune was so fauourable that he vanquished Carassius, and lastly slew him when he had reigned .viij. yeres. *Cooper.*

Alectus the Romain gouerned the Britons after he had subdued the land agayne to the Romaynes, and vsed among them muche crueltie and tyranny

enmy. Wherfore they entending vtterly to expell the Romaines, moued a noble man called Asclepiodatus to take on him the kingdome, who gathered a great power and made sharpe warre vppon the Romaines, and chased them from countrey to coun trey, vntill at length the Alectus kept him at London for his most suertie, whether Asclepiodatus pursued him, and nere to that cytye gaue hym battaile: in wich Alectus was slayne when hee had gouerned Brytaine vi. yeres. *Alectus slayne.*

ASclepiodatus, after Alectus was thus slaine, 232
1
belayed the cite of London with a strong siege, wherein was Liuius Gallus the Romayne capteyn, and ere it were long, by knightly force and violence entred the cytye and slewe the aforenamed Gallus neere vnto a brooke there at that day running, into the which brooke he threw him, by reason wherof it was called Gallus or Wallus brooke and at this day the streete where the same brooke ranne is called Wallbrooke. After whiche victory Asclepiodatus gouerned Brytayne. xix. yeares. *VValbrooke in London.*

Cooper.

AT this time happened a great dissencion in Brit- 262
1
teyne betweene Asclepiodatus their king and one Coill Duke of Colchester, wherby was reysed a greuous warre, in ỹ which Asclepiodat⁹ was slayn. And Coill tooke on him the kingdome of Brytayne and gouerned the realme the space of xvij. yeres. *Asclepiodatus slaine*

COnstantius a Duke of Roome was sent into 289
1
Bryteine to recouer the tribute: Shortly after whose arryuall, Coill whiche then was kyng dyed: wherefore the Britons to haue more suerty of peace willed this Duke to take to wyfe *Helena* the daughter of Coill, which was a beutifull vyrgin, & therwith well learned. This Constantius when hee had recouered the tribute, retourned with hys wyfe *Helena* to Rome, where hee was chosen Em- *Helen the daughter of Coill maried Constantius.*

peroure, and reigned Emperor and kyng of Bry-
teine.xxv.yeres & then dyed, but was after brought
into England and buried at Yorke.

310
1

COnstantine the sonne of Constantius succeded
his father as well in the kingdome of Bryten
as in the gouernaunce of other realmes that were
subiect before to his father. This Constantine was
a right noble and valiaunt prince and sonne of He-
lena, a woman of great sanctymony and borne in
Bryteine. He was so mightie in martial prowesse,
that he was surnamed Constantine the great. And
he had the faith of Christ in such reuerence, that al-
way most studiously he endeuoured to augment the
fame, and in witnes of his beliefe, he caused a booke
of the Gospel to be caried before him, and made the
Byble to be copied out and to be sent into all parts
of the Empire. Of this man the kinges of Bryten
had first the priuilege to weare close Crownes or
Diademes: he reigned xviij. yeres.

Octauius Duke of Iesses or west Saxons,
whom Constantine made Lieutenaunt in Bryten
rebelled, & endeuoured to expell ỹ Romaines out of
the land: wherefor when Constantine had knowe-
lege, hee sent against him a Duke named Traherne
with certein legions of souldiours. After whose ar-
riuall in Bryteine was fought a fierce battail nere
to wincheſter. In which Traherne was put to the
woorse, and constrayned to flye toward Scotland
whom Octauius folowed. And in Westmerland he
gaue to him the second battail, in whiche Octauius
was chased and Traphern obteyned the victorye, &
pursued Octauius so fiercely that he was driuen to
forsake the land and sayled into Norway.

329
1

THe aforesaide Octauius repayring his armye
came againe into Bryteine: But in the meane
time an Earle whiche fauoured his partie, by
treason murthered the afore named Traherne and
then Octauius (called in the Englishe chronicles
Octauian

Constantyne a valiaunt Emperour.

Close Crownes first worne in England.

Octauius duke of Iesses.

Traherne a duke sent from Rome.

Octauius flyeth out of Britayn.

Traherne murthered.

Octauian) reigned in this land at the least. liiij. yeres. In whiche time (as sayth *Hector Boetius*) he was troubled with often warres by the Romaines. But *Polidore* sayth that this realme was in good quyet al the tyme of Constantine & his successors vntyll the yere of Gratian, and maketh no mention of this Octauius. *Diuersitie of Hystoriographers.*

MAximus the sonne of Leonyn and colyn Germain to Constantine the great, was made kyng of Bzitein. This man was mightie of his handes, but for that he was cruel and pursued the Christyans he was called Maximus the tyraunt. Betweene him and one Conon Meridock a Bzytein was a strife and debate, in wlyche they bothe sped diuersly, but at length they weare made frendes: Maximus reigned. viij. yeres. This Maximus made warre vpon the Galles and sayled into *America*, now called little Bziteine, and subduyng the countrey gaue it to Conon Meridock to holde for euer of the kynges of great Bziteine. Maximus was constreigned of the souldiours to take on hym the Imperial crowne, & therefore being in France, he passed further into the lands of the Empire, and subdued a great part of Fraunce and all Germany. Gratian the Emperour was by him put to flyghte at Paris & slain at Lions. whiles Maximus was occupied in the warres in Italy, Melga kinge of Pictes and Guanius captein of the Hymes, vexed the Bzitons: wher of when Maximus had vnderstanding, hee sent a capteyne named Gracian to withstand their force. *383* 1 *Maximus the tyrant.* *Conon Meridock.* *Litle Britayne conquered.* *Gracian the Emperour slayne.*

Theodocius being Emperour of the East parte of the wozlde herying of the death of Gratian & the chasing of Valentinian his bzother, sped hym wyth a great power towarde Maximus, wlyche then warred against the Empire: And shortly after at a citie in Italy called Aquileia, he tooke hym and beheadded him.

Gratian

391
1

GRatian that was sent into Bryteyne by Maximus to defende the lande from Barberiens, so sone as he heard of the death of Maximus, toke on him the kyngdome of Bzytaine and exercised all tyranny and exaction vpon the people: for which cause he was abhorred of all the Bzytons, and by them slayne when he had reigned. iiij. yeres: By reason whereof the realme was agayne without a heade or gouernour by the space of. xxx. yeres and more.

The Scotts and Pillet inuade England

And about the yere of Chzist. 427. the Bzytons were inuaded agayne by the Pictes and Scottes, which notwithstanding the aforesaid wal that was made by the Romaines, spoyled the countrey very sore, so that they were faine to seeke for newe helpe of the Romaines, who sent to them a companye of souldiours: which againe chased the Pictes & made a wall of stone of the thicknes of. viij. foote, and in height. xij. foote. Whiche thing when they had done, comforting the Bzitons & admonishing them hereafter to trust to their owne manhood and strength, they retourned againe to Rome.

A wall of stone made betwene England and Scotland

The Scotts and Pictes cruelly persecute Briteyn.

The Scottes and Pictes yet once againe entred the land of Bzytaine, spoylyng the countrey & chasyng the commons so cruelly, that they were altogether comfortlesse and brought to such misery, that eache robbed and spoyled other, and beside this, the ground was vntilled, whereof ensued great scarcetie and hunger, and after hunger, deathe. In thys necessitie they sent for ayde to Aecius the Romaine Capteyn being then occupied in warres in a parte of Fraunce, but they had no comfort at hys handes. And therefore were enforced to send Ambassadors to Aldroenus king of little Bzyteine to desire ayde & comfort, whiche they obteyned in condicion that if they atcheued the victozy, Constantine his brother should be made kyng of Bzyteine, for to that daye they had no gouernour. Which thing of the Ambassadours being graunted, the saide Constantine ga-

A great skarcety and hunger.

Aldroenus kinge of litle Briteyn.

thered

ſhred a company of ſouldiours and went foorthe with them. And when he had manfully vanquiſhed their enemies, & obteined ỹ victory, thẽ according to the promeſſe made he was ordeined their king.

Here endeth fynally the Dominion and Tribute of the Romaines ouer this land, whiche had continued by the ſpace of. 483. yeres.

COnſtantine brother of Aldrocnus, after hee had chaſed & ouercome the Pictes & Scottes (as is before ſaide) was crowned kyng of great Britteine, and guided the lande the ſpace of. x. yeres in quietnes. *The K. ſlayn by a Pict.*

In the court of Conſtantine was a certein Pict in ſo great fauour & authoritie with the king, that he might at al times come to his preſẽce, who watching his time, by ſecret meanes trayterouſly ſlew the king in his chamber.

COnſtantius his eldeſt ſonne (which for his ſoft ſpirit was made Monke at S. Swithynes in Wincheſter) by the meanes of Vortiger Duke of Cornewall, was taken out of the Cloyſter & made king: vnder whoſe name the aforeſayde Vortiger ruled all the land & vſed great tyranny. And Conſtantius was ſlayne of certeyn Pictes or Scottes whom Vortiger had ordeyned for a garde to the kings body. Wherof whẽ Vortiger had knowlege, he wept & made ſemblaunt of great ſorow & heynes and cauſed the ſaide Scottes or Pictes to bee put to death, though he in dede were the chiefe cauſer of their treaſon and murder. So this Conſtantius reigned but v. yeres: And Aurelius and Uther the kinges younger brethren fled into little Britteyne. *Cooper.* *Conſtantius trayterouſly ſlayn.* 443 1

VOrtiger was by force ordeyned kyng of Britain after the death of Conſtance, and gouerned 448 1

the

Vortiger a traitour murtherer and filthy man.

the realme sixtene yeres, but not without trouble. For sayth *William of Malmesburie*, he was neither a man of his handes nor good in counsail, but geuen to all sinne and vice, and was therefore euell beloued, and greatly suspected by the nobles of Bryteyn that Constantius was not murthered without his consent: and therefore they alienated their myndes from him.

Plenty of corne and victualles.

Plentye causeth Pryde, & Idlenes Pestilence.

In this time in Bryteine was so great plenty of Corne and Frute, that the lyke had not been seen many yeres before. Which plenty was cause of idlenesse, Gluttony, Lechery and other vices: So that through their incontinent & riotous liuyng, ensued so great pestilence and mortalitie, that the lyuyng skantly suffised to bury the dead.

The Scotts and Pictes spoyled this lande.

Also the Scottes & Pictes hauing knowlege of the deathe of their knightes, which were slayne by Vortiger for murthering of the king, inuaded and in most cruell wise spoyled the lande of Bryteine. Then Vortiger beeing sore abashed (as *William of Malmesbury* sayeth) forsomuche as he knew the myndes of his people to be alienated frō him, did (after some mennes opinion) send for the Saxons, and sone after there arriued in Kent beside the Isle of Tenet. iij. long Shippes ful of souldiors that were Germains & in ỹ saine were. iij. sorts of people, that is to say *Angles* whiche now wee call Englishmen Saxons and Juttes. And they had. ij. Capteynes named *Hengist* and *Horssus*. And soone after Vortiger being ioyfull of their comming gaue vnto them the Isle of Tenet to inhabit in, and afterward by their helpe & manhood Vortiger in many battailes vanquished and droue backe the Pictes and other enemies, for the whiche hee shewed euer after vnto the saide straungers great loue and fauour. Hengist one of the Capteins of the Saxons found meanes that Vortiger maryed hys daughter *Rowan*, a mayden of wonderfull beawtie and comelynes, but

Saxons sent for into Bryteyn.

Hengist a capitayne of the Saxons.

an Hethen & Pagan. And for her sake king Vortiger was deuorced from his lawful wyfe, by whom he had iij. sonnes: Vortimerius, Categrin⁹ & Pascentius. For which deede well nere all the Brytons forlooke him: And the Saxons dayly encreased bothe in fauour, multitude and aucthoritie, couenaunting with the Britons that they should attend to their worldly busines, and the Saxons as their souldiours would defend the land from the incursions of all enemyes: For whiche seruice the Brytaynes should geeue to them competent meat and wages. And vnder this pretence the said Captaines caused mo Saxons to be sent for, entending at conuenient time by force to haue the land vnder their subiection.

The Saxons encreased in this realme.

At this time the king gaue to Hengist the Lordship of kent, though Garrangonus then Erle thereof thereat grudged with many of his Brytons.

The Britons considering ẏ daily repaire of the Saxons into this realme, shewed to theire kyng the ieopardy that thereof might ensue, & aduertysed hym to auoyde the daunger, and expell them out of the realme: but all was in vayne. For Vortiger by reason of his wyfe bare suche fauour towardes the Saxons that he would in no wise here the counsaile of his subiects. Wherfore, they with one wyll & mynde deprined him of his royall dignitie when he had reigned. vij. yeres, and ordeyned for their kyng his eldest sonne Vortimerus.

Vortiger depriued of his kingdome

VOrtimer (as before is said) being made kyng, in all hast pursued the Saxons, and by his Martiall knighthood vanquished them in. iiij. great battailes, besides conflictes and skirmishes: vntyll at length he was poysoned by meane of Rowen hys stepmother, after he had reigned. v. yeres. 464 1

King Vortymer poysoned by his stepmother.

VOrtiger obteined againe the Crowne of Britayne, and reigned after this time. ix. yeres. But shortly after, Hengistus which was chased of Vortimer 471 1

tiuer into ẏ Isle of Tenet, entred ẏ land ẇ a nom-
ber of Saxōs: But when he herd of ẏ great assēble
ẏ the Britōs made against him he treated for peas,
which in fine was agreed (as Harding saith) that
a certein nombre of Britons, and as many of the
Saxons, should vpon the next day assemble vpon
the plain of Salisbury without any maner of wea-
pon or armour. At whiche time Hengist vsyng a
new practise of treason charged all the Saxons by
hym appointed, that eche of them should put a long
knyfe in their hosen. And at a certein watche word
that he would geue vnto them, they should drawe
their knifes & slaye the Britons, sparing none but
Vortiger the kyng onely. And at their metyng, af-
ter some shew of gentlenes shewed to the kyng, so-
deinly the watch woorde was geuen & ther were
slain CCCClx. Barōs and Earls of the Britōs
& ẏ king taken prisoner. And by ẏ means they con-
streyned ẏ kyng to graūt vnto thē these countreis
in the land of Britein (that is to say) Kent, Sus-
sex, Suffolke and Norfolke. Then Hengist began
his dominion ouer Kent, and sending for mo Sax-
ons to inhabite the other prouinces, shortly after
made warre vpon the Britons, & so chased them
that he kept his kingdom of Kent in peace & warre
xxiiij. yeres.

Treason vvrought by the Saxons agaynst the Brytons.

The first kingdome of the Saxons vvas kent.

Shortly after, Vortiger fled into wales & there
builded a Castell, where he kept him selfe for hys
most sure defence.

Vortiger flyeth into vvales.

Aurelius surnamed Ambrose & Vter ẏ brethren
of Constantius kyng of Britein: which was slain
by the treason of Vortiger landed with a nauye of
Shippes at Totnes, and by the helpe of the Bry-
tons which gathered to them in al hast, made war
vpon Vortiger and burned him in his Castell in
wales, when he had secondly reigned. vi. yeres.

Vortiger burned in his castell.

Aurelius Ambrose, being pclamed and crowned
kyng of Britein, raysed a great army, and spedely

ſet forward towards yorke against Octa the ſonne of Hengiſt, who with his Saxons kept the cytye where he diſcomfited and tooke priſoner the ſayde Octa. *Octa taken priſoner.*

A Saxon named Ella, with his .iij. ſonnes and a company of Saxons landed in the South parte of Bryteine, ſlewe the Britons and chaſed many of them into deſertes and woods, & ſubdued the countreys of Southerey, Somerſet, Deuonſhire and Cornewall, whiche after was called the kingdome of Southſaxons. *The ſecond kingdome of the South Saxons*

A Saxon named Porte landed with his .ij. ſonnes at an Hauē in Hamſhire: after whom the Hauen is named Portesmouth as diuers write. *Portesmouth,*

The kingdome of the Eaſtſaxons began in Bryteine vnder a Duke named Uffa, the kyngdome whereof conteyned Norff. and Suff. The kynges of that Lordſhip were called Uffines. Great murder and vexacion of the Bryteines was at the entring of thoſe Saxons. *Flores Hiſtor. &c.* *The third kingdom of the Saxons*

In the end of the reigne of Aurely: Paſcentius the youngeſt ſonne of Wortiger: who for feare of Aurelius fled into Ireland, inuaded this land with a great army, at which ſeaſon Aurelius was ſicke at Winchester. And therfore ſent his brother Uter to reſiſt the malyce of Paſcentius and Guillamore king of Ireland. In the meane time Aurelius died (as ſome write) being poyſoned when he had reigned .xix. yeres, and was buryed at Stonehenge beſide Amesbury. *Paſcentius the yongeſt ſonn of vortiger* *Guyllamore K. of Ireland.* *Aurelius deceaſſed* *Stonehenge.*

500
1

VTer, ſurnamed Pendragon, was crowned king of Bryteine, and reigned .xvi. yeres. Hee was enamoured vpon the Dukes wife of Cornewall: and to obteine his vnlefull luſt, he made warre vpon her huſband Garelus, and ſlue him in battaile, he was buryed at Stonehenge. *Garelus ſlayne.*

517
1

ARthur the ſonne of Uter Pendragon, a ſtrypling of .xv. yeres of age, began his reigne ouer Bry-

teine

Arthure king of Briteyn.

kein and gouerned the land .xxvi. yeres, hauing cō-tinual warre and mortal battail with the Saxons. Of this Arthur are written many thinges in the English Chronicle of small credence and farre discordant from other writers: But yet all agree that he was a noble and victorius Prince in all his dedes. And they testify that he fought .xij. notable battailes against the Saxons, and was alway victor. But notwithstanding he coulde not clerely auoyde them out of this land, but that they helde the countreys which they were possessed of.

King Arthur a valiaunt Prince.

VVincheſter Caſtel buylded.

Sir *Ihon Froyſſard* affirmeth that king Arthur buylded the Castel of Winsor and there ordeined the order of ỹ round Table: But it is not like to bee true. For to this day ỹ round Table that king Arthur made is in Wincheſter, and therfore if Arthur buylded any castel, it was the Castell of Wincheſter.

The order of the round table.

The fourth Kingdome of the Saxons.

The fourthe kyngdome of the west Saxons began in Briteyn vnder a Saxon called Cerdicus. They lāded first at an Hauē in Norfolk called Yarmouth. With this Saxon Cerdicus and his people Arthur had much trouble and warre. This Lordship conteined the west part of England, as Wyltshire, Somarſetshire, Barkshire, Dorſetshire & other.

Arthur ſayleth with an armye into Fraunce.

Arthur, when after many and dyuerſe battayls, he had ſet his land in some quietnes: he betooke the rule therof to his Nephew Mordred, and with a cholen armye (as sayth *Gaulfryde* and other) sayled into Fraunce, where he did meruelous thinges.

Mordred by treaſon vſurpeth the Kyng.

Mordred whiche had nowe the gouernaunce of Briteyn in the abſence of Arthur, by treaſon was crowned king, through the helpe of Cerdicus king of weſt Saxons. Of which treaſon, when relation came to Arthur being then in Fraunce, with al haſte he made backe to Briteyne, where he was met of Mordred, which gaue vnto him .iij. strong battails, in the whiche many a noble and valiaunt Knyght perilhed

perished. And lastly in a battayle foughten be-syde Glastenbury, Mordred was slayne, and Arthure wounded vnto the death, the whiche Mordred was buryed in the vale of Avalon, whiche now is called Glastenbury. *Flores histor.* *Mordred slayn and Arthur wounded.*

CONstantyne the thirde, the sonne of Cador duke of Cornewall and kynsman to Arthur, was by the assent of the Britons ordeyned kyng, and reigned iij. yeres. This man was by the ij. sonnes of Mordred greuously vexed: For they claymed the lande by the ryght of their father, so that betweene them was foughten sundry battailes, in the which lastly, the ij. brethren were vanquished and slayne. *Guido* 543 1 *Constantyne the thyrd King of Britons.*

Gildas our countrey man florished in this tyme, he was called Gyldas the wise. *Cooper.* *Gildas.*

Aurelius Conanus a Britoyn rayled mortall warre agaynst Constantyne ỹ kyng, and after sore fightes slew him in the fielde when he had reigned iij. yeres, and was buryed at Stonehenge.

AVrelius Conanus was crowned kyng of Britoyn, he was noble, heardy, and therwith very liberall: But he cherished suche as loued strife and dissencion within his realme: and gaue light credence to them whyche accused other, were it right or wrong. He imprisoned by strength his vncle, which was right heire to the croune, and dyed whē he had reigned iij. yeres. *Cooper.* 546 1 *The v. and vi. kingdom of the Saxons.*

The kyngdome of Northumberlande began firste in Britoyn vnder a Saxon named Ida. This prouynce was first deuided into two kyngdomes. The one was called Deyra, whiche contayned ỹ land from Humber to Tyne. The other Brenitia which included the countrey from Tyne to the Scottish Sea. After this daye the Britons decreased dayly in Lordship and rule, and dreawe them towardes wales, so that the countrey about Chester, was the chiefe of their Lordship. *Flores.*

In this tyme (as *Polichronicon* in his. v. booke and x. Chapter writeth) one Ethelfride, who was the. viii. kyng of the Saxons that then reigned in this land, for (sayth *Fabian* and other) there reigned at one tyme in this land. xvij. kyngs. This Ethelfride had a great battaill beside Chester: And at that tyme there were together in an Abbey called *Bangor*. xxij. hundreth Monkes prayeng vnto God to ayde the Britons against the Saxons, whyche Monkes (after Ethelfride had obtained the victory of the Battaill) he slewe all sauyng. L. that hardly escaped.

A slaughter of Monkes.

548
I

VOrtiporus the sonne of Conanus was ordeyned kyng of Briteyn: of whome is litle memory left, sauyng that *Guydo* testifieth that he was a victorious Prince, and that he in dyuerse battayles discomfited the Saxons, he reigned. iiij. yeres.

Vortiporus.

552
I

MAlgo a Duke of Briteyn and nephew to Aurely began his reygne ouer the Britons and gouerned them. xxv. yeres. This Malgo was by the testimony of many writers, the comlyest and most personable man of all the Britones then lyuing, and therewith enduced wyth knightly manhood: But he delyted in the foule synne of Sodomy, and therefore was greatly spoyled by hys enemies the Saxons. *Cooper.*

Malgo.

Sodomy.

578
I

EThelbert kyng of the Saxons in Kent, gaue bataile to Ceaulmus kyng of the west Saxons, in whiche fight were slayne. ij. Dukes of Ethelbertes, and him selfe with his people chased. This was the firste warre betwene the Saxons & the Britones after the Saxons had land and dwelling in this realme.

579
I

CVtwalphus k. of west Saxons fought wt the Britones and bereft them of iij. great townes.

Cutwalfus.

After the death of Cutwalphus, hys brother Ceaulmus desyrous of honour, made sharp warre vpon the Britons, and wanne from them the Cities

Ceaulmus.

ties of Glouceſter, Worceſter and Bathe.

CAreticus began to rule the Britons. This man (as witneſſeth all Writers) loued ciuile warre, and was ſo odible both to God & alſo to his Subiects, that they excited the Saxons to warre vpon him, who tooke from hym a great parte of his lande. *Flores.* 586 — 1 *Careticus.*

The Saxons hering of the diſſencion betwene Careticus and his Britons, beyng accompanied with Gurmundus kyng of Ireland, made warre vpon Careticus, in ſuch wiſe that he was fayne to take the towne of Ciceſter for his refuge, where they aſſaulted him ſo ſore, that he with hys men fled from thence into Wales: By whiche meanes he loſt a great parte of his dominion, and ſhortly after ended his lyfe, when he had reigned iij. yeres. This Gurmundus, buylded Gurmunchester. *Careticus enforced to flye.* *Gurmunchester.*

THe Britons whiche were chaſed by their enemies into Wales, aſſaulted the Saxons, ſome while in one coaſt, and ſome while in another vnder ſundry Dukes, and ſo continued the ſpace of xxiij. yeres. *Cooper.* 589 — 1

In Britein Ethelfridus gouerned the North Saxons, who made ſuche continuall warre vpon the Britons, and chaſed them ſo ſore, that it is thought he ſlewe mo of them then all the other Saxon kynges. By this crueltie the Fayth of Chriſte was almoſt vtterly extinguiſhed among the Britons, whiche had continued ſence the time of Lucius about. 400. yeres, and many of the Britons were chaſed out of the Iland, the reſt remained in Wales, who there kept the Chriſtian Faith which they had receiued, and the Saxons obteyned the whole dominion of this Iland: Sauyng a parte of Scotlande whiche was ſubiect to the Pictes and Scottes. *Chriſtes faith almoſt extinguiſhed in Briteyn.* *The Saxons poſſeſſed almoſt this whole Iſle of Briteyn.*

In the yere of our Lord. 596. Gregory then Biſhop of Rome vnderſtandyng that the Sax-

ons had exiled the Faith of Chriſt out of Britery he ſent *Auſtyn* a Monke, *Melitus*, *Iuſtus* and *Paulinus*, & other godly and learned men to preache the chriſtian Faith to the Angles: whiche were firſt receaued of Ethelbert kyng of Kent, whome they conuerted to the Faith, with diuerſe of his people.

Auſten a monke and other come from Rome to preach Chriſt to the Saxons.

This Ethelbert (as ſome write) firſt began to buylde S. Paules churche in London, S. Auſtyns in Cauntorbury and S. Andrewes in Rocheſter the yere of our lorde. 604. Sibertus kyng of the Eaſte Saxons buylded the Monaſterie of Weſtminſter, the which, becauſe it was an vnfrutefull and thorney peece of ground, was called in the Saxon tongue Thornege and Thorney, in latyne *Spinarum inſula. Iohn Leyland.*

Paules churche buylded.

S. Auſtins in Cauenterbury.

S. Androwes in Rocheſter.

Weſtminſter buylded.

613
1

CAdwane Duke of Northwales was made ſoucraigne of the Britepnes, who comming out of Wales gaue ſtrong battaile to Ethelfride kyng of Northumberland their moſt deadly enemy: And in dyuerſe encounters ſo diſcomfited ȳ ſaid Ethelfride that he was forced for peace. After which concorde made betwene theſe two ꝓinces, they continued all their life tyme as two ſpeciall and louyng frendes. He reigned twentie and two yere. *Flores hiſtori.*

Cadwane duke of Northwales.

624
1

EDwyn the ſonne of Ella, whiche was perſecuted of Ethelfrike kyng of Northumberlande made ſore warre vpon the ſaide Ethelfride & ſlewe him in plaine battaile, and then ſealed into his poſſeſſion the kyngdome of Northumberland. This Edwyn was the firſt chriſtian kyng of that countrey. *Beda.*

Edwyn the firſt chriſtian kyng of Northhumberland

About this tyme began Mahomet among the Turkes. Alſo about this tyme began the kyngdome of Mertia or myddle Englande vnder the ſtrong Paynym and Saxon called Penda whiche lordſhip conteyned, Huntingdonſhire, Herefordſhire, Glouceſterſhire & other, and was the greateſt

Mahomet.

The vij. kingdoms of the Saxons.

of

of all the other kyngdomes. At this tyme reigned in diuerse partes of this land vij. kynges. Sibertus among the East Saxons, Redwoldus kyng of East Angles, now caled Norffolk & Suffolk: Ethelbert kyng of Kent, Ethelwolphus kyng of Susser, Kingilsus and Quincelinus of west Saxons: Penda of Mertia and Edwyn of Northumberland. Thys Edwyn was baptised of Paulin the Bishop, which Bishop as some write buylded the great Churche at Lyncolne. *Bede.*

vij. kinges reigned at one time in this realme.

Lyncolne church buylded.

In those dayes suche was the peace and tranquilitie throughout all Britayne whyche way so euer kyng Edwynes dominions laye, that a weake woman myght haue walked with her newe borne babe ouer all the Islande from Sea to Sea, without any damnage or daunger. Moreouer for the refreshing of wayfaryng men, he ordeyned cuppes and Basons of Iron or Brasse to be fastened by suche clere welles and Fountaynes as dyd ronne by the hygh wayes syde, whyche Basons, eyther for feare of the kynges displeasure no man durste touche, farther then to hys owne present vse and necessitie: Or no man would take them awaye for the loue and good will they bare to theyr Prince, who was for the tyme of hys reygne so honoured and loued, that tryumphing banners and flagges were borne before hym, not in warre only (as sayth *Bede*) but in peace to, whersoeuer he went abroade.

Iron cuppes.

He began the Cathedrall Churche of Yorke, named Saint Peters, and poynted there a Bishops Sea for Bysshop Paulyne, which church was fynished by kyng Oswalde his successour.

S. Peters church at Yorke buylded.

Edwallyne the sonne of Cadwane reygned ouer the Britons. He was valiaunt and myghtye, and warred strongly vpon the Saxons, and made Penda kyng of Mertia tributary to hym.

635

1

Penda K. of Mertia made subiect to Cadwallyn.

He reigned, xlviij. yeres and was buryed in London in S. Martins church by Ludgate. *Flores.*

636 — 1 KIngilus or Kingilpus kyng of the west Saxons was conuerted to the Faith by one called *Berinus.*

636 — 1 SEgebert kyng of East Angles or Norffolk, ordeyned good letters to be learned, and erected Schooles in dyuerse partes of his dominion, as he sometyme had seene in Fraunce. By him was the first common schoole founded in Cambridge (as sayth *Bede.*)

The foundation of the first schoole in Cambridge.

643 — 1 KEnwalcus kyng of West Saxons in Britayn was dryuen out of his kyngdome by Penda, and kept from thence by force, the space of iij. yeres And then was againe restored to the same by the helpe of Anna kyng of East Angles. He buylded the Bishoppes Sea of Winchester, and made there Agilbert the first Bishop of that Sea. And after him was one named Wyn, of whome the Citie tooke the name of Winchester.

Kenwalcus.

Winchester buylt.

In Kent there reigned a Saxon named Ercombert, whiche helde that Principate xx. yeres nobly. He reuyued agayne the Christian faith, whyche was greatly minished in dyuerse places of hys kyngdome, he destroyed the Temples of ỹ Goddes and ordeyned Lent to be fasted. *Cooper.*

Ercombert a Saxon

Lent fast.

643 — 1 PEnda kyng of Mertia warred vpon Oswalde the good kyng of Northumberland, and slewe him in battail with many of his knightes. *Cooper.*

Penda.

648 — 1 OSwye the brother of Oswalde obteyned the kyngdome of Northumberlande, who slewe Oswyne his brothers sonne, and made Oidiwaldus partaker of his kyngdome. *Cooper.*

656 — 1 PEnda, kyng of myddle Englande, made warre vpon Anna kyng of East Angles & slewe him in open fielde: with whiche victory Penda beyng elated with pride, sent his defiaunce to Oswye of Northumberland, who heryng of the commyng

Penda king of myddle England.

of

of that tyraunt, profered to hym great giftes and faire condicions of peace. But Penda obstinately refused all entreatie of concord: And therefore he was shortly after slayne in Battaile with xxv. of his most noble capteynes, although he had three tymes the nomber of people that Oswye had. And thus this heathen & bloody pagane ended his crueltie, whyche wyth dyuers warres a long season had tormented the land of Bryteyn. *Penda slayne in battayll.*

And in this tyme was great mortalitie & sickenes in this lande, whiche continued and encreased more and more during the tyme of this Cadwallyne and his successor. *Cooper.* *Great Mortalitie*

Benet the Monke and scholemaster to the reuered *Beda* was famous in Bryteyn. This Benet brought first the craft of Glasing into this land. *Glasinge first brought into Englande.*

EDfride kyng of Northumberlande claymed the land of Etheldred kyng of Mertia: for ỹ which was great warre betwene those ij. Princes. And afterward Edfride warred vpon the Scottes & Pictes, and there he was slayne. *VVilliam of Malmesbury.* 678 / I *Edfride king of Northhumberland.*

CAdwallader who as Reynulphe of Chester sayth, is of the Romayne historics corruptly called *Ceadvvalla*, was ordeyned kyng of Britons and ruled only iij. yeres. He vanquished and slewe Lothayre, kyng of Kent and Ethelwolde kyng of South Saxons, and then forsakyng hys kyngly auctoritie, he went to Rome, and there became a religious man, and shortly after dyed, and was buryed in Saincte Peters Churche in Rome. He was the last kyng of Bryteyne. And thys land after hys tyme was called *Anglia*, and the inhabitaunces thereof Angles or Englishmen, and the Bryteynes were called Welshemen: whyche name they tooke of a Duke called Wallus. Thys happened 1792. yeres, after that Brute first arryued in this Islande. After the conquest of Cesar 683 / I *Cadvvallader.* *Cadvvaladar forsaketh his kingdome and goeth to Rome and ther dyeth.*

735. yeres. From the entring of the Saxons vnder theire leaders Hengist and Horsus in the tyme of Wortiger. 236. or nere thereabout. *William of Malmesbury.*

Here endeth the reigne of the Britons and now foloweth the reigne of the Saxons.

¶ *Although the Saxons had deuyded this realme into vii. seuerall kingdomes, yet I wil now entreat chiefely of the west Saxons in order, because that (in proces of tyme) they subdued the other kinges, and brought it againe to one Monarchy.*

686 I. AMong the weste Saxons reigned a noble man (named Ine, or Iue, and of some called Iew) descending of the blood of the Saxons, he was of great power & wisdom, and therwith valiaunt & hardy: in feates of armes very expert: He mainteyned suche warre against the Kentish Saxons, ỹ he constreyned them to intreat & seke meanes of peace, geuyng vnto hun for the same great giftes. This man buylded firste the College of welles, and he first payde the Peter pence to Rome. When he had gouerned ỹ West Saxons by the space of. xxxbij. yeres, by the earnest labour of his wife Etheldreda he gaue vp his roial power, and became a poore man, and his wife a Nonne in Barkyng. *Bede.*

Vellid. ter pend.

709 I COlrodus kyng of myddle England, warred against Ine kyng of west Saxons, in whyche warre they sped so diuersly that it was harde to know who had the better.

rodus.

After

AFter Ine, Etheiard was king of ỹ west Saxons, in whose tyme the reuerend Beda was famous and wrote his booke called *Anglica historia* to Osrike kyng of Northumberland. This Etheiard reigned v. yeres. 714 I.

CUthbert or Cuthred, was king of west Saxons. This man made warre vpon Ethelwalde of Mertia, & lyed therin diuerslỹ. In his tyme (as saith *Fabian*) apered ỹ. blasing starres, casting as it were burning brondes towardes the North, he reigned xvi. yeres. *Flores.* In this time the sayde Bede (who for his lerning & godly lyfe was renoumed in all the world) ended his life. 729 I

SIgebert the cosyn of Cutbert reygned ouer the west Saxons, he was cruell and tyrannous toward his subiects, & chaunged auncient lawes and customes after his own will & pleasure. And because a certein noble man, somedeale sharply aduertised him to change his maners, he maliciously caused the same person to be put cruelly to death: And for so much as he continued in his malice & wouldе not amend, he was depriued of all kingly auctoritie, & lastly as a person desolate & forlorne, wandring in a wood was slayne of a Swynehearde, whose lord & master (when he reigned as king) he had wrongfully put to death, he reigned ỹ. yeres. 745 I

Sigebert King of the vvest Saxons a cruel man.

Sigebert depriued and after slaine.

KEnulphus of the lignage & blood of Cerdicus first king of west Saxons reigned xxxi. yeres. The vertue of this man farre passed his fame. At the beginning he appeased certeine murmures and grudges that were among the people for the deposyng of his predecessor Sigebert. 748 I

OFfa a noble man reigned in Mercia or myddle England, he had warre wyth the Northumbers, and them for the time subdued. He warred also against Etheldred kyng of East Angles, and banquished and tooke prisoner Egbert kyng of Kent. He chased the Britons or welshemen into 756 I

Offa.

Off dyke.

into Wales and made a famous dyke, which nowe is called Offdike, he dyed and left behynd him one sonne named Kenulph *VVilliam of Malmesbury.*

777 / 1 KEnulph kyng of west Saxons the sonne of Offa, as he haunted to a woman which he kept at Merton, was slayne by the treason of one Clito, he was the kynsman of Sigebert late kyng: he was buryed at Winchester when his father and he had reigned. xxxi. yeres, *VVilliam of Malmesbury.*

Kenulph slayne.

778 / 1 BRithricus of the blood of Cerdicus was made kyng of the west Saxons, and valiantly ruled this land the space of xvij. yeres. He maryed one of the daughters of Offa kyng of Mertia, by whose power he expelled Egbert that was an vnder kyng in ye lordship of west Saxons. In his tyme (as saith *Fabian*) it rayned blood frō heauen, which fallyng on mennes clothes, it appeared like crosses.

Bloode rained from heauen.

787 / 1. IN this tyme the Danes first arryued in ye Isle called Portland: But by the strength & power of Brithricus and the other kynges of the Saxons, they were driuen backe and compelled to aduoyde the land. *Cooper.* This Brithricus was poisoned by his wife Ethelburga: For which horrible deede the nobles made an ordinance, that from thenceforth, the kynges wyues should not be called Queenes, nor suffered to sytt with them in places of estate.

The Danes first comminge into this lande.

The Kinge poysoned by his vvise.

795 / 1 EGbert the Saxon, whiche by Brithricus was chased out of the Realme, hauyng knowlege of the death of Brithricus, returned out of Fraunce and in so knyghtly wise demeaned him self, that he obtayned the gouernement of the west Saxons: He tamed the welshmen: vanquished Bertulphus kyng of myddle England, and subdued to his seignory and obeysaunce the Kentishe Saxons, East Saxons and Northumbres, and raygned as kyng ouer the more parte of England the space of xxxvij yeres, and then, dyed & was buryed at Winchester

(as

(as sayth *Guido.*) He first commaunded this lande to be called *Anglia*, and the inhabitantes therof Englishemen or *Angles.* *Cooper.* *England first so named.*

THe Danes now againe with a great nauye and power entred this lande and spoyled the Ile of Shepey in Kent: Against whome Egbert the kyng addressed hym selfe with his power. But the Danes were so strong that they forced the kyng to forsake the fielde: And from that tyme, some of the Danes contynually abode in one place or other of this land. *Cooper.* 808 — 1 *The Danes second comming into England.*

EThelwolph the sonne of Egbert, began hys reigne ouer the more parte of England & reygned xviij. peres. This man in his youth was willing to haue bene a Preist, and entred the order of Subdeacon: But after he maried a wyfe, by whō he had iiij. sonnes, who reigned after him successiuely. *Cooper.* 832 — 1 *Ethelwolph.*

EThelwald, after the death of his father began to reigne in Englande, he maried a woman which his father had kept before as his Concubyne, and died when he had not reigned fully one pere. *Cooper.* 855 — 1

856

EThelbert the brother of Ethelwalde was made kyng ouer the more part of England. And in ỹ beginning of his reigne the Danes entred ỹ west parte of the realme, and spoyled the countrey before them till they came to Winchester, and by strength tooke it: But by the kyng & his Dukes they were forced to leaue it. And in retyring towardes their Shippes, they lost a great nomber of their men. He reigned vi. peres and was buryed at Sherborne. *The third entring of the Danes into this lands.*

ETheldred the iij. sonne of Ethelwolph tooke on hun the gouernaunce of the west Saxons and other prouinces of Englande. He was a man framed of nature as well to peace as warre. Among his subiectes he was mylde, gentle, louyng & pleasant. Against his aduersaries seuere, fierce, valiaunt 863 — 1

aunt and hardy. He liued in continuall warre with the Danes, who all the tyme of his reigne vexed this land with most deadly warres.

The Danes landed in northhumberland

A company of Danes landed in Northumberlande, and after many skirmisshes and battailes to them geuen, by strength they possessed and held that countrey the space of ix. yeres, and got also the Citie of yorke. *Cooper.*

Another company of Danes entred into the prouynce of Mertia, and tooke the towne of Nottyngham: From whence they were shortly expelled by Etheldred and his knightes.

Danes landed in Norfolk and martired holy K. Edmond.

And in like maner in the ix. yere of the reigne of the said Ethelbert the Danes entred the countrey of Northfolke, where they slewe holye kyng Edmond (whiche gouerned the prouince of Northfolk) because he would not forsake the fayth of Christ. Of this kyng Edmond, *Iohn Lidgate* Monke of Bury hath compiled a goodly treatise in Englishe meter heroicall,

The Danes landed in Southerey.

The sayde Danes landed agayne in Southerey and went forwarde vntill they came to Redyng, and tooke that towne and Castell. At which time, whyle Etheldred was busyed agaynste them, he had woorde of the landyng of Offrick kyng of Denmarke wyth another company, to whome the kyng gaue many strong battailes, but in the ende he was put to the woorsse & receaued a wound wherof he dyed when he had reigned ix. yeres. He buylded the Priory of Chanons at Excester and was buryed at Wynborne.

871
1

ALured or Alfrede the iiij. sonne of Ethelwolph and brother to Etheldred reigned ouer the west Saxons. This Alured was borne at wantage a towne x. myles from Oxforde. He was a comely personage and of goodly stature and greatly renomed in martiall affaires. He was wise, discrete and learned and fauoured good letters excellently well.

The discription of K. Alured.

In

In youth he was somewhat disposed to the vice of the flesshe.

The first yere of his reigne in sundry places he fought vi. tymes with the Danes, by reason wherof his people were so weakened that he was glad to make peace with the Danes.

But it was not long after but Alured was ouerset with newe companyes of the Danes: And at length taking to him a valiaunt courage, he enterprised to espy the maner of his enemyes in this wise: He did on him the habite of a mynstrell, and with his instrumentes of Musike he entred the Tentes of the Danes: And in shewing them pastime and song, he espyed all theire sleuth and Idlenes and hearde muche of their Counsayle. Then priuely retorning to his army, with a chosen company fell vpon the Danes in the nyght, and slewe of them a great nomber, & lastly concluded a peace, on condicion that as many of them as wolde be christened shoulde inhabite the prouinces of ỹ East Angles and Northumberlande, the other to departe into Fraunce. *Guyo.*

The kyng counterfeteth him selfe to be a mynstrell.

The Danes slayne.

By the counsaill of *Neotus* a learned Monke, Alured founded the Vniuersitie of Oxforde & fraunchised the towne with many great liberties. He buylded the newe Mynster in Winchester & there lyeth buryed. *Tho. Iorr.*

Oxforde founded.

EDwarde the elder sonne of Alured began hys reigne ouer the moste parte of Englande and gouerned thys lande well and nobly xxiij. yeres. In knowlege of good letters, he was not to be compared to his father: But in honour, worshyp and martiall prowes, nothing inferiour. He had vnder hys obedyence the kyng of Scottes. He was also profitable to the common weale, in buyldyng and repairyng many Castelles, townes, and Cities, whyche were raced and broken downe by the Danes.

901
I

Edward the Martir.

He

He in his tyme buylded Hereforde Castell, and re-
ioyned to his obedience all this Iland sauyng only
Northumberland, which was then possessed of the
Danes. He lyeth buryed at Winchester by his fa-
ther in the new Mynster.

Hereford castell buylded.

In this tyme a noble woman named Elfleda
wife to Ethelbredus Duke of Mertia and sister
to kyng Edward gouerned the prouynce of myd-
dle England. This woman when she had once
assayed the paines that women suffer in trauelling
with childe, euer after hated the imbracynges of
her husband: sayng, that it was not semely for any
noble woman to vse suche fleshely lykyng, where of
shoulde ensue so great sorow and paine. She tamed
the Welshemen, and in dyuerse battailes chased the
the Danes. After whose death Edward held that
prouynce in his owne handes. *Cooper.*

Elfleda sister to K. Edward.

A strange speech of a noble woman.

925
I

A Thelstane or Adelstane, after the death of Ed-
ward his elder his father, was crowned at Kyng-
stone vpon Thamys the .xxiij. day of Marche. 925
by Athelmus Archebishop of Cauntorbury. His
coronation was celebrated in the market place vp-
on a Stage erected an hye, that the kyng might
the better be seene of the multitude. He was a
prince of worthy memorye, valiaunt and wise in all
his actes, and brought this land to one Monarchy
for he expelled vtterly the Danes and quyeted the
Welshemen. And after that he had by battail con-
quered Scotland, he made one Constantine kyng
of Scotland vnder him, addyng this princely sen-
tence, that it was more honour to him to make a
kyng then to be a kyng. This king dyd reigne .xv.
yeres and is buryed at Malmesbury.

K. Athelstane crowned in the market place at Kingstone.

The discription of K. Athelstane or Ethelstane.

To make a kinge is more honoure then to be a kinge.

At this tyme was Guy of Warwike, who mee-
ting with Colbrond a Gyaunt without the North
gate of the Citie of Winchester in a medowe called
Hyde Meade, fought a long and cruell fight with
the saide Colbrond and in thende slewe him, which

Guy of warwike

was

was a man of exceding stature and of mightie & passing strength.

EDmond the brother of Athelstane tooke on him the gouernaunce of this realme, whose shorte reigne tooke from him the renoune of most highe prayses that should haue redouned to his posteritie. For he was a man disposed of nature to noblenes & iustice, and for his manhood was called Edmond Ironsyde. He reigned vi. yeres and was buryed at Glascenbury. 940 1

ELdred succeded his brother Edmond. Thys Eldred had the earnest fauour of the commons, because he was a great maintainer of honestie, & dyd vtterly abhorre naughtie and vnruly persons, and for his expertnes in feates of armes, he was much commended: whereby he quyeted and kept in due obeysaunce the Northumbers and Scottes, and exiled ỹ Danes. He reigned. ix. yeres and was buryed in the Cathedrall church of Winchester. 946 1 *Eldred a prince muche commended.*

EDwyne succeded his vncle Eldred in the kingdome of Englande, of whome is left no honest memory for one heynous acte by him committed in the beginning of his reigne: For in the selfe same daye of his coronacion, he sodeinly withdrew him selfe from his Lordes, and in the sight of certeine persons he rauyshed his owne kynswoman ỹ wife of a noble man of his realme, and afterwarde slewe her husbande that he might haue the vnlawfull vse of her bewtie. For whyche acte and for banishing Dunstone, he became odible to his subiectes, namely of the Northumbers and people of myddle England, who roase against him and deprined him of his regalitie when he had reigned iiij. yeres, & beyng dead was buryed in the newe Abbey of Winchester. *Cooper.* 955 1 *A filthy and vnnaturall acte.* *The K. deprined.*

EDgar the second sonne of Edmond and brother to Edwyn, reigned ouer England. He was a Prince of worthy memory, and for his manyfolde vertues 959 1

vertues greatly renoumed, so excellent in iustice, sharpe in correction of vyces, aswell in his maiestrates as other subiectes, that neuer before his dayes was vsed lesse felony by robbers, or extorcion or bribery by false officers. He chastised also the great negligence, couetousnes and vicious liuyng of the Clergie, whome he reformed and brought to order. Of stature he was but litle, but of mynde valyaunt and hardy, and verye expert in martiall policey. He prepared a great naurye of Shippes, whiche he disposed in iij. partes of his realme, and had souldiours alwaies prest & ready against the incursions of forayn and straunge enemyes. He reigned xvi. yeres & was buryed at Glascenbury.

Edgar a good Iusticiary & a polytique Prince.

The discription of K. Edgar.

Wolues in Englād destroyed.

Ludwallus Prince of Wales payde to him yerely in the name of a Tribute CCC. wolues, by meane wherof, within iij. yeres in Englande and Wales might scantly be found one wolfe.

This Edgar in his flouryshing youth was somdeale geuen to the lust of the flesshe, whiche afterwarde he greuously repented. *Cooper.*

Lawes agaynst quaffyng.

In his tyme as well ỹ Danes as all other people in Englande vsed the vice of great drinking. The kyng therefore roade thorough the realme & put downe many Alehouses and would suffer but one in a village or towne, except it were a great Borough: And he ordeyned certein Cuppes with pynnes and nayles, and made a lawe that whosoeuer dranke past ỹ marke at one draught shoulde forfeyt a certeyne payne, wherof the accuser should haue the one halfe, and the ruler of the towne the other halfe.

Alehouses suppressed.

A right beseruing of forfeytures.

It is written by *Fabian* and others, that Edgar lyng at Chester entred the ryuer of Dee, & sitting in the Boate he tooke the rule of the Helme and caused viij. kinges to rowe him vp and downe the ryuer vnto S. Johns Churche, and from thence vnto his palace, in token that he was lorde and

viij. petty kinges rowed K. Edgar.

king

kyng of so many prouinces.

The names of the vij. kynges were these.

1 *Kinadius* kyng of Scottes.
2 *Malcoline* kyng of Cumberland.
3 *Mauon* kyng of Man.
4 *Dufnall*, kyng of Southwales.
5.6. *Siferth* and *Huwall* kynges of Northwales.
7 *Iames* kyng of Galoway.
8 *Lukill*, kyng of Westmerland.

EDward the sonne of Edgar by his first wife, began his reigne ouer this realme contrary to the minde and pleasure of Elphred hys stepmother and other of her aliaunce. In all kinds of honest vertue, this man might well be compared to hys father: he began his reigne with suche modestie and mildenes that he was worthely fauoured of all men, except onely of Elphred his stepmother which euer bare a grudge against him, forsomuche as shee desyred to haue the gouernaunce of the realme for her owne sonne Egeldred. *William of Malmesbury.*

K. Edward murthered by his stepmother.

This Edward while he was hunting in a Forest (by chaunce) lost all hys companye, and roade to refreth hym at the Castle of Corffe, where by the counsail of his stepmother Elphred he was traytorously murthered as he sate on hys horse when he had reigned. iij. yeres: he was buryed at Shaftesbury. This Edward was called Edward ỹ martir. *Cooper.*

EGeldred or Ethelred ỹ sonne of king Edgar & Elphred was ordeined king of England & crowned at kyngston. He was goodly of visage, but altogether geuen to Idlenes, & he abhorred all princely exercises. A louer of riot, lechery and dronkennes, and vsed extreme cruelti towardes his subiects: And his cowardise encouraged straungers to inuade his kingdome. By meanes wherof, this land was sore afflicted with warre, famyne & pestilence. In this time decayed the noble kingdome of

978
1

England & became tributary to the Danes, wherby the Danes when they had spēt the same tribute, fell streight againe to robbery, and arryued in sondry places in England, as in the Isle of Tenet, in Cornewall and Sussex. And after many damages by them done and riche giftes receaued of the king they retorned into their countrey for a time. But shortly they againe entred this land in so many places, that kyng Etheldred was to seeke to whyche coast he should first go to withstand his enemyes. In conclusion for aduoiding of further daunger, he was compelled to appease them wyth great sommes of money. But when the money was spent, they fell to new robbyng and ceassed not to spoyle the land, and lastly beseeged London. And to augment the kynges sorow, Elphricus that then was Admirall of England, traiterously fled to the Danes: And after being reconciled, he fled to them the second tyme.

England made tributary to the Danes.

While this cruell warre continued in England, by a Byshop named *Elphegus*, a peace was concluded, at whiche time (as *Polidore* witnesseth) the kyng made his land trybutary to the Danes: The payment whereof from the somme of .x. thousand poundes in fewe yeres was raysed to fyfty thousand. *Polidore.*

A great tribute graunted to the Danes.

At this tyme reigned the bloody fluxe, the burning Feuer, with diuerse other maladies whyche vexed the people thorough out al England.

The Bloody fluxe.

This kyng Etheldred tooke to wife Emma the sister of Richard Duke of Normandy, whiche for her beawtie was called the flower of Normandy. Etheldred beeyng by thys maryage puffed vp in minde, sent foorth into all partes of his realme secret and strayght commissions, charging the rulers that vpon a certeyne day and howre assygned, the Danes (whiche proudely vsed great crueltie to the land) should be sodeinly slaine, and so it was done:

Emma maried to K. Etheldred.

The Danes are sodeynly murdered.

whiche

whiche thing was after cause of great misery. For Swayne kyng of Denmarke herying of the murther of the Danes, & beeing sore moued therwyth, landed with a strong army in diuerse partes of this realme: and so cruelly without pitie or mercy spoyled the countrey & slewe the people, that the Englishmen were brought to most extreme and vnspeakable misery. But yet after a certein space, a peace was entreated: For which thenglishmen payd thirtie thowsand poundes. Howbeit diuerse Prynces of the Danes stil continued wasting the land in dyuers places. *Cooper.*

The Danes land agayne with a great power.

Swayn kyng of Denmarke repented him of the former couenaunts made with the Englishmen, & thinking to attaine to the whole dominion of thys land, he with a strong army entred first Northhumberland, then middle England or *Mertia*, & so went foorth vntill he came to the citie of London, which he left and went into Kent.

Swayn K. of Denmarke.

At this time Etheldred the kyng, dispayryng of all recouery, not once proferyng to resist hys enemies, with hys wyfe and children fled to Richarde Duke of Normandye: and then Swayne possessed the whole kingdome of England, who spoyled the land of Saint Edmonds, but shortly after he dyed of a myserable deathe.

Etheldred flyeth into Fraunce.

After the death of Swanus succeeded Canutus his sonne who inclosed the landes of S. Edmond wyth a deepe diche, and graunted to the inhabitauntes thereof great Freedome. And after builded a churche ouer his sepulture and ordeyned therein a house of Monkes, enduyng them wyth faire possessions. And after it was vsed, that kyngs of Englande when they were crowned sent for an offryng their crownes vnto the Shryne of Saynt Edmond, and redemed the same wyth a condygne price.

1014

37

Swanus did a greate parte of the charge of S. Edmondes bury.

The Englishmen sent agayn for Etheldred out

of Normandy, who by the helpe of the Normans, and prefent affiſtaunce of hys commons expelled Canutus. But ſhortly Canutus retourned againe into England, where he ſpared nothyng that might be diſtroied with ſwoord and fyer. In which tyme kyng Etheldred ended his life when he had reigned xxviij. yeres, and was buried in the Northe Ile of Paules churche in London about the autare.

Canutus reigneth ouer England.

London a great parte brent.

Fabian ſayeth, that in the ſecond yere of this kynges reigne a great parte of the city of London was conſumed by fyer, but how it began hys author telleth not. But yee ſhall vnderſtand that at this day the cytie of London had moſt houſing & buyldyng from Ludgate towarde Weſtminſter, & fewe or none where the chiefe heart of the citie is nowe: So that many townes and cyties, as Cauntorbury, Yorke and diuers other in England paſſed London in building in thoſe daies, as I haue ſene (ſaith *Fabian*) by an olde booke ſometime in the Guyld hall in London named doomes day. But after the conqueſt it encreaſed, and ſhortly after it paſſed and excelled all other.

A booke named Domes daye.

1016
1

AFter the death of Etheldred, great variaunce fell betwene the Engliſhmen for the election of their kyng: For the citizens of London with certeine other, named Edmonde the ſonne of Etheldred, a yong man of luſty and valiaunt courage in martial aduentures, bothe hardy and wiſe and one y^t could very well endure all paynes, wherfore he was ſurnamed Ironſide, but the more part fauoured Canutus the Dane. By meanes whereof, betweene thoſe twoo Princes were foughten manye great battailes: in the whyche eyther parte ſped diuerſly to ye gret ſlaughter of them that tooke their parts: But laſtly it was agreed that the twoo captaynes ſhould trie their quarell betwene them ſelues only. In which fight, although Edmond ſeemed to haue the vpper hande: yet hee condiſcended to deuide the

Edmond Ironſyde.

realme

reame and make Canutus felowe with him in the kyngdome, whych agreement was at the last concluded.

In this tyme there was an Englysh Earle called Edricus whiche by hys falshood had wrought muche hurt to his naturall countrey, & lastlye was auethor of the death of the noble Edmond. And thereof him self brought first knowlege to Canutus the Dane, saying in this wise: Thus haue I done Canutus for the loue of the. To whom hee aunswered saying: For my loue thou hast murdered thy souereigne lorde whom I loued most entierly: I will in rewarde therof exalt thy head aboue al ye lords in England, and foorthwith cōmaunded him to be beheadded, and his head to bee set vpon a Speare on the hyghest gate of London. *Cooper.*

Edricus a traytorous Erle.

K. Edmond slayne.

These Princes reigned together two yeres, & this Edmond was buried at Glascenbury.

When Canutus was stablished in the kingdom, he had knowlege howe Olanus kyng of Norway in hys absence inuaded the countrey of Denmarke: wherefore in all hast he sped him thytherward: And by the manhood of the English souldiours obteyned of them a noble victory, and recouered Norway to his seigniorie. Wherfore, when hee returned into England hee demeaned him toward all men, as a sage, gentle and moderate Prince, and so continued. xx. yeres.

1018
1.

Canutus hath a great victory of the K. of Norway

Canutus also called a parliamēt at Oxford, wher it was decreed, that Englishmen & Danes shoulde holde the lawes of Edgar late king. Also he subdued the Scottes, wherby he was kyng of. iiij. kingdoms, ye is to say, of England, Scotland, Dēmark and Norway. Afterward he went into Dēmark & from thence to Rome, & at ye last returned again into England where he kept al hys life tyme good iustice, & did many charitable dedes. And after hys death he was buried at Saint Swithines in Winchester.

A Parliament at Oxforde.

Canutus a valiant conquerour.

chester.

Thys kyng for hys vertue and honest lyfe was worthy to liue perpetually, he was a man of magnificence, and vsed such iustice and temperance, that in his daies was no prynce of suche renowne. And notwithstanding, that he was so puissaunt a prince: yet toward God he shewed him self humble & low, as by a notable history appeareth, which is written in *Polidore*, in the end of his seuenth booke of the history of England.

1038
1
Harolde Harefoote.

HArold the base sonne of Canut? by his wife Elgiua, for his swiftnes was surnamed Harefoote reigned ouer this realme: And in the beginnyng he shewed some token of cruelty in that he banished his stepmother Emma, and tooke from her suche Iewels and treasure as she had. He reigned .iij. yeres and then died and was buried at Westminster, & after was buried at saint Clements without Temple barre.

1041
1

AFter Harold reigned Hardicanut?, the sonne of Canutus his brother, which was king of Denmarke. He for the iniurie done to his mother Emma, caused the corps of Harold his brother to be taken out of the Sepulture, and smytyng of the head cast it withe the body into the Thames, where by a fisher it was taken vp, and vnreuerently buryed in the Danes churchyard now called Saint Clements without Temple Barre, (as afore sayde) he burdened his subiectes with exaccions and tribute: And in meat and drynke he was so prodygall ? hys tables were spread .iij. times a daye and the people serued with great excesse. He dyed sodeinly at Lambeth when he had reigned three yeres, not without suspicion of poysoning, he was buryed at Wynchester. *Cooper.*

The discription of Hardicanutus.

Prodigalite.

Hardicanutus died sodenly.

1043
1
Edvvard the Confessour.

EDward commonly called ? Confessor the sonne of Egeldred or Ethelred, by the aduise of Godwin and Leofricus king of Chester, after the death of

of Hardikanutus was sent for out of Normãdy to take on him the gouernaunce of the realme of England, which he guided with muche wisedome and iustice: frõ whom issued (as out of a fountain) much goodnes, mercy, pitie & liberalitie toward ỹ poore: and gentilnesse and iustice towards all men, and in all honest life, he gaue most godly exãple to his people. He subdued the Wellshmen whiche rebelled and made warre vpon their borders.

The.xbi.yere of the reigne of this good kyng Edward, it chaunced Leofricus Erle of Mertia & of Chester to dye, who was a noble and valyaunt Earle, and he was buried in the Abbey of Couentry whiche he him selfe had caused to be builded. He obteyned & graunted many great priuileges for the aforesayd towne of Couentry. *Fabian.* 1059 16

Couentry made Free.

William Bastard Duke of Normandye, about this time came with a goodly company into England, and was honourably receaued, to whom the kyng made great chere, and at his returne enriched him with great gyftes and pleasures, and (as some write) made promes to him, that if he died without issue, the same William shoulde succeede him in the kingdome of England.

Harold the sonne of Earle Godwin, went into Normandy, where he made faythfull promesse to Duke William, that after ỹ death of king Edward, he would kepe the kyngdome to hys behalfe: On whyche condycion he brought with hym at hys returne his brother Tokto. *Cooper.*

This Edward reigned.xxiij.yeres.vij.monethes and oode dayes: he purged the olde & corrupt lawes and picked out of them a certein whyche were most profytable for the commons, & therefore were they called the cõmon lawes: For the restitution wherof happened diuers commocions and insurrections in this land: he was buried at Westminster.

Common lawes of the realme of England.

HArold the eldest sonne of Earle Godwin & Ne- 1066

phew to Hardicanut, being of great power in England & therwithall valiaunt & hardy, tooke on him the gouernaunce of this land, nothing regarding ye promes that he made to William Duke of Normandy. Wherefore when William sent vnto him Ambassadors admonishing him of the couenaunts that were agreed betwene them: Harold woulde in no wise surrender to him the kingdom which William claimed, not onely for the promes ye was made to him: But also because he was ye next of king Edwards blood.

Tosto prouoked his brother Harold K. of Denmarke against his brother Harold K. of England.

In th's time Tosto, enuying the prosperitie of his brother Harold, being fled out of England to ye king of Norwaye, named also Harold prouoked him to enter into the North partes of England wt a great puissaunce, & there he discomfited ij. Earles that gaue him battaile. But Harold kyng of England making hast to reskew his people, slew there ye sayd king of Norway and his owne brother Tosto and chased ye Norwayns wt dishonor to their shyps.

When William Duke of Normandy perceaued ye he could not by any meanes bring Harold to fulfyll his promes, nor by treaty to yelde to him ye kyngdom: Then by force he entred the land wt a great army, & king Harold met him wt a great puissaunce. And in thend king Harold was slaine in the field, & the Duke of Normandy had the victory. This battail was fought at Hastings in Sussex vpon ye xiiij of October, 1067.

Battayll at Hastinges in Sussex.

England conquered

This Harold reigned but ix. monethes, & was ye last ye reigned of ye blood of ye Saxons in thys realm.

The death of K. Harold the sonne of Godwyn.

This conquest happened 617. yeres after the first arrual of ye Saxons or Angles. First began ye kyngdome of Kent, ye yere of our Lord. 475. vnder Hengistus. And then. vi. other kingdoines at sondry times toke their begynnings: But at ye last they were brought into one Monarchy, by kyng Athelstane ye yere of our lord 938. which monarchy cõtinued. 161 yeres. *Cooper.*

William

WIlliam Duke of Normandye surnamed Conqueror bastard sonne of Robert ỹ vi. Duke of ỹ duchy & Nephew vnto kyng Edward ỹ confessor, began his dominion ouer ỹ realme of England ỹ .xiiij. day of October in ỹ yere of our lorde. 1067. 1067 1

He vsed great cruelty toward Englishmen & burdened the w greuous exactions, by meane wherof he caused diuerse to fly ỹ lād into other countreis. And like as he obteined the kingdome by force & dent of swoord, so he chaunged ỹ whole state of this cōmon weale & ordeined new lawes at his pleasure, profitable to him self, but greuous & hurtful to the people. *VVilliam D. of Normandy a cruell prince.*

I finde noted by *VVilliam thorne* Monke of Caunterburye, that after kyng William had slayne kyng Harold & obteined ỹ victory at the battail of Hastinges & had taken the city of Lōdon: streit he bēt him selfe to the Castel of Douer that he might conquere that w ỹ rest of Kent, which beyng perfectly knowē Stigand Archbishop of Caunterbury and Abbot Egelsine vnderstanding the realme to bee in an euell case by reason of his conquest, & ỹ al men were brought vnder ỹ seruile yoke of the Normans, ỹd therfore gather together ỹ force of Kent, to whom they declared ỹ misery of their neighbors, the daungers hangyng ouer their heads, the insolency of the Normans and the hardnes of seruyle condicion: Wherefore the whole people for the maintenance of their auncient lawes & liberties consented to meete Duke William and to byd hym battail. Theafore sayde Stigand and Egelsine were made capteines of the army: And at the day appointed the Kentishmen mette at Swanescombe, beeyng hydden in the woodes waytyng the commyng of Duke Wyllyam. And that they myghte the sodeynlier approche vpon hym, they agreed that euerye persone *K. VVilliam changed the lavves of this realme.*

An Abridgment of the Story of Stygand Archbishop and Egelsine the Abbot of S. Agustynes in Caunterbury.

should

should haue a grene bough in his hand. The next day ye Duke approching wt his army to that place, and marking a mouable wood comming towardes him, merueyled muche thereat: Assone as the Kentyshmen perceaued them to bee enclosed wyth their army, they threw down their Boughs, & with their swordes drawen & bowes bent shewed them selues ready to the battail. At the whiche sight kyng William was greatly astonyed, and feared muche hymselfe: But shortly after Stigand the Archebyshop and Egelsyne the Abbot as messengers from the commons came to kyng William and sayde: Sir Duke, beholde the people of Kent come foorthe to mete thee, and to receaue thee as their liege Lorde and gouernour, requiring peace on thys condycion, that all they and their posteritie may quietly enioye their auncient liberties, otherwise they are now redy to byd the battail. The Duke perceauing hymselfe to be entrapped graunted all that the Kentishmen demaunded of hym, and so the liberties which were generally holden in al the realme, is now only cōtinued & preserued in Kent, namely ye tenor which at this day is called Gauelkinde.

A gude policy.

Gauell kinde.

But nowe to retourne to the former storye. At the time when Duke Willyam made his entry into this land for ye conquest of the same (as aforesayd) he was accompanied wt diuers noble men & gentlemen, whose issue for ye most part to this day remain in this realme in great honour and reputation. And to kepe those houses in the better remembraunce I haue here placed their names, as I receaued the same of Clarenciaux kyng at Armes, and out of *Ihon Hardyng* and others.

VVilliam D. of Normandy landeth in England vvith an army, and conqueretie the same.

The

¶ *The names of the Gentlemen that came in with William the Conqueror.*

A.

A Bell.
Abbeuile.
Akenay.
Albemarle.
Albenye.
Albenay.
Amay.
Amenges.
Amouerduile.
Audeuile.
Andeilham.
Angers.
Angenoun.
Annay.
Archer.
Arcye.
Argenton.
Arondell.
Aſperuile.
Aſpermound.
¶ *Auenam.*
Auuerne.
Audeley.
Aumarle.
Aunwers.
Aybenar.
Aymecourt.

B.

¶ *Bagotte.*
Bailiſe.
Bailiol.
Baloun.
Banet.
Banaſter.
Bandy.
Bardelſe.
Barſabon.
Barre.
Bardnedor.
Baret.
Barry.
Barſhampe.
Bardolfe.
Baſſet.
Baſteruile.
Baſcoruile.
Barſtarde.
Bawdwine.
Bayons.
Baynard.
¶ *Beauchampe.*
Beaumont
Beauper.
Biaumiſe.
Beelyre.
Beere.
Beke.
Belet.
Belewe.
Belenars.
Belhelme.
Beleſus.
Belemis.
Belefroune.
Belaſuſe.
Belknap.
Bertram.
Berners.
Berteuilaye
Berneuale.
Berteuile
Bertin.
Beruile
Bernon
Beſeoun
Beuill
Beuery
Beupount.

Beupont
Bewfort
Beyſyn
¶ Biſette
¶ Bluet
Blunt
Blundell
¶ Bodyn
Beels
Bohim
Bohune
Bondenile
Bonilane
Bonret
Bonet
Bonucyer
Bonuile
Boranuile
Bottellev
Boteler
Boteuile
Bourcher
Boundes
Bowſer
Bowlers
Boyes
¶ Brabayon
Brand

Braye
Bracy
Braſard
Brayne
Braunche
Brabanſon
Brebus
Breybuſſe
Breton
Brett
Brent
Brian
Brong
Broyne
Broylen
Broylcby
Browe
Broyne
Brutes
Brutecort
¶ Buſſard
Bulmer
Bures
Burgh
Burnell
Burton
Burdell
Buſſby

Buſſeuile
Buſſbell
Butcourt
¶ Bigot
Bikard
Biſeg

C.

¶ Camoyt
Campency
Cammile
Cantelow
Caperoun
Careuile
Carbonell
Carew
Catercy
Camyle
Caunume
¶ Chawent
Chauncy
Chambulaine
Chamburnoun
Chaundos
Chaworth
Chaunduyt
Chantelowe
Chamberay
Chawnes
Champayne

Champayne
Charles
Chawnes
Chaumont
Champneyes
Chauſer
Chartnay
Chauent.
Chamberlayne.
Chandos.
Cheiberge
Cheyne.
Cheyners
Cheynes
Cherecourt
Cheuercourt
Chopis.
Cholmely.
¶ Clarel.
Claruays.
Claruayle
Cleremaws.
Cleronay
Clifford.
Clinels.
¶ Coluile.
Columber
Colnill.

Colet.
Comyn.
Comiuile.
Conyll
Coniers.
Corbine
Corbet.
Cornuile.
Couderay
Courtenay.
Courtney.
Councy.
¶ Crenquer.
Creſſy.
Cribet.
¶ Cunſtable.
Curſen.
Curlye.
Cuylye.

D.

DAbernoun
Dabitot,
Dabrigecourt
Dakeney.
Damnot.
Dambelton.
Danway.
Daniell.

Darell.
Dauers.
Dauntrye.
Dauncy
Daueros
Dauonge.
Daubeney.
Daynuile
¶ Deane.
Dehuyſe.
Delabere.
Delapoole
Delalinde
Delahill
Delaware
Delawache.
Delaroune
Delauoire
Delahoyde.
Delee.
Delawne
Delawarde
Delaplanche
Delawar.
Delahay.
Delamore.
Denauile
Dercy.

Denici

Denice
Deſney.
Denans
Deuyle
Deuerux.
Diſpencer.
Diſard
Ditell'
¶ Doningſels
Doynell
Drury
¶ Dunſteruile.
Dunchampe
Durange
Durant
Duylby

E.

E Strange.
Eſtuteuile.
Eſtriels
Fſturney.
Eſtontuile

F.

F Auconbrige
Fauecourt
Fawcomberde
¶ Fenis.
Ferrers.
Ferres
¶ Fichet.
Filberde.
Fileott.
Filiol.
Fitzwater.
Fitzmarmaduke.
Fitz Roger
Fitz Robert
Fitz Phillip.
Fitz Otes
Fitz William
Fitz Roand
Fitz Payne
Fitz Anger
Fitz Aleine
Fitz Rauſe
Fitz Browne
Fitz Fouke
Fitz Thomas
Fitz Morice
Fitz Hugh.
Fitz Henry
Fitz wareyne
Fitz Raynold
Fitz Euſtace
Fitz Lawrence
Fitz Geofrey
Fitz Herbert
Fitz Peres
Fitz Reſewis.
Fitz Fitz
Fitz Ihon
Fitz walter
Fitz warine
Fitz Vrcy
Fitz Bayner
Fitz Normanduke.
¶ Flamuile
Fleſhampe.
¶ Freuile
Friſel
Friſon
¶ Foemay
Foke
Foluile
Forte
Formiband
Forniuale
Furnineus
Furninance
Furniuale
¶ Fymer.

G.

Gamages,

Gamages
Gangy
Gargraue
Ganſtoyne
Gaunſon
Gaunt
¶Georges
Gernoune
¶Giffard
Glateuile
Glanuile
¶Graunſon
Gracy
Gray
Graunt
Grammory
Greſſy
Grenſy
Greyle
Grenet
Grendon
Grenuyle
Grynell
¶Goband
Gobion
Golofre
Goueroes
Gournay

Gower
Gurney
Gurley
Gurſley
Gurdon

H.

Haket
Hamlyn
Hamond
Hanſard
Hanley
Harecourt
Harewell
Hardell
Harecord
Haſtynges
Hauntnay
Hautenie
¶Henoure
Hercy
Heryoun
Herne
¶Honell
¶Hurell
Huſſe

I.

¶Ianuile
Iarden
Iarconuyſe
Iaſperuile
Iaunuile
Iay
¶Ihenuels

K.

Kanut
Kancey
Karre
Karrow
¶Kelingwurth
Kenelre
Keruyſe
¶Kirmaron
Kiriel
¶Koyne

L.

Lacy
Lamnal
Lane
Laſtales
Laſſels
Latomer
¶Lediſpencer
Ledet
Lefortz
Lemare
Leſcrope
Leuetotte.

Leueſotte
¶ Limers
Lions
Linneſey
Linneby
Lindſey
Liſle
¶ Logenton
Logeuile
Lonchampe
Longuile.
Longſpes
Longuillers
Lonan
Longuale
Longepay
Lorunge
Lorancourt
Lotterell
Loueney
Loueday
Loueny
Louell
Loueda
Louatote
Loy
Loyons
¶ Lucy

Luny
Luſe
Luſour

M.

Maintener.
Malebraunche
Malemaine
Maleuile
Malet
Maleherbe
Malcluſe
Malemis
Malecheyr:
Mallory
Malet
Maltrauers
Mamuile
Manley
Mantelet
Manduct
Manſe
Manteuenat
Mangiſere
Manlard
Manwaringe
Mantell
Mantalent
Maners

Marmilon
Marteine
Mare
Maruy
Martinaſt
Marceanes
Marrais
Maundeuile
Mautrauerſe
Mauleuerer
Mauclerke
Maumaſin
Mawle
Mareward
Mayne
Maynard
Maynel
Maiel
¶ Meletake
Meller
Melum
Memorous
Meneuile
Menpincoy
Mender
Menilebillers
Menuile
Merke

Meſchyns

Meschynes
Meschampt
Meuels
Meyne
¶Miriell
Myners
¶Mohant
Monchenesey
Monhermon
Monet
Monboucher.
Moribray
Moruile
Mormale
Morell
Morley
Mortimer
Mortimayne
Morin
Morton
Mortayne
Moruell
Mortmayne
Mountbother
Mountsoler
Mounteney
Mountfichet
Mountague
Mountfort
Mountmartyn
Mountkenell
Mountlouell
Mounthaut
Moungomery
Mountforde
Mountpillers
Moyne
¶Murres
Murreys
Musegros
Musard
Muset
Musgraue
Muse
N
¶Neell
Neosmarche
Nembrutz
Nermith
Neuile
Newmarche
Newbrough
Neywemet
¶Noers
Norbet
Norice
Normanuile
Norton
O.
¶Olibef
Olifaune
Olifard
¶Oriall
Ormall
¶Oseuell
¶Oteuell
P.
¶Pampilion
Paniell
Panely
Paney
Pantolfe
Paruinke
Patesyne
Payfrer
Paynell
¶Peche
Peccell
Pekeney
Penkency
Penell
Penicorde
Percy
Perpoynt.

Perſhale
Perot
Percelay
Perere
Pettiuoll
Peuerell
Peyto
¶Phuars
¶Picard
Pigott
Pinchard
Pinkeny.
¶Placy
Playce
Plukenet
¶Pomeray
Potterell
Pounſey
Power
¶Preans
¶Pugony
Punchardon
Purpoint
Putryll

Q

¶Quincy
Quintyne

R

¶Raban
Rack
Raſtok
¶Regny
Reymond
¶Richemond
Ridell
Rye.
Rimuile
Ryper
Ryuers
Ryuell
¶Rochford
Rokell
Ronger
Rond
Ros
Rous
¶Ruſſell

S

Saint Amond.
S. Albyne
S. Barbe
S. Cheueroll.
S. Clo
S. Clere
S. George
S. Iohn
S. Legier
S. Martin
S. More
S. Omer
S. Paule
S. Quintine
S. Richard
S. Scudemor
S. Vaye.
S. Wyle
Saluyn
Sanford
Sanctes
Sanay
Sanlay
Sandeuile
Saunſoner
Sauncey
Say
¶Scrutuile
¶Segnyn
Senchens
Senclere
Seſſe.

Seint-

Seyntlesse
¶Sheuile
¶Sixewast
Syward
¶Solers
Someruyle
Somerey
Somedemale
Sorell
Soreglis
Souche
Souremount
Sourdeuyle
¶Sules

T

¶Taket
Talbot
Tanny
Tankeruyle
Tauerner
Taylboys
¶Tenuis
Tercy
Terdeue
¶Tibtote
Tynneuyle
Tyrrell
Tyrill

¶Tochet
Toget
Toie
Tollemach
Tolous
Tolet
Tomy
Tonny
Torell
Tortechapell
Tottell
Touke
Toures

¶Tracy
Traynell
Trays
Trauers
Trenschеuile
Trenchelyon
Treuerell
Treuet
Treßy
Tryuet
Trison
Trusbut
Trussell
Trusbote
Truslot
¶Tuchet
Turbeuyle
Turuyle
Turberuyle

V

¶Vaberoun
Valance
Valenges
Valence
Vancord
Vanay
Vasdorell
Vauasour
¶Veer
Veffay
Venables
Venour
Venycorde
Verdon
Vernam
Verder
Verdonell
Verley
Verlaund
Vermels

Vercere	¶Vrnall	Waren
Vernoys	Vrnasall	Warrayne
Vernon	¶Vschere	Waspayle
Vescy	W	Wate
Vesty.	¶Wasyr	Watelyn
Veyrny	Wake	Wateuyle
¶Vilan	Walanger	¶Wely
Vyan	Walers	Weyrney
¶Vmframuile.	Wanuruile	Wyuell
	Warde	Wyuyle
¶Vnket	Wardebis	

The liberties of the Citie of London graunted by K. VVilliam the conquerour.

In this first yere of his reigne through the great and speciall sute of William then Bishop of London king William graunted vnto the Citezens of London their first Charter and liberties, in as large fourme as they enioyed the same in the tyme of Edwarde the confessor that reigned before ỹ conquest. And ỹ Citezens to shewe them selfes thankfull vnto the sayde Bishop, did not onely accompt him as a deere and speciall frende vnto them so long as he lyued, but also after hys death and buryall, beyng enterred in the myddle Isle and west ende of Paules Churche in London, they fixed on his graue this Epitaphe folowing, written or grauen in Wzasse, in latyn prose, and certeyne verses, whyche are in Englishe as foloweth.

VVilliam B. of London obteined the liberties of the Citie.

An Epitaph made to VVilliam B. of London.

¶To VVilliam a man famous in wysdome and holynes of lyfe, who first with Saint Edward king and confessour beyng familier, of late preferred to be Bishop of London, And not long after for his prudency and sin-

gere

and fidelitie admitted to be of counsayll vvyth the most victorious Prince, VVilliam king of Englande, of that name the first, vvho obtayned of the same king great and large Priuileges to this famous Citie: The Senate and Cytizens of London to him hauyng vvell deserued, haue made this He continued Bishop. xvi. yeres, and dyed in the yere of our Lorde. 1070.

¶ The verses beyng translated into Englishe, are these.

THese Marble monumentes, to thee
thy Citezens assigne:
Rewardes (O father) farre vnfitt
to those desertes of thyne.
Thee vnto them, a faythfull frende,
thy London people found:
And to this towne of no small waight,
a staye both sure and sound.
Their liberties restorde to them,
by meanes of thee haue beene:
Their publique weale by meanes of thee,
large giftes haue felt and seene.
Thy riches, stocke, and beuty braue,
one houre it hath oppreſt:
Yet these thy vertues and good deedes,
wyth vs for euer rest.

¶ The Charter before mencioned graunted to the Citie of London was written in the Saxon tongue, and (as Fabian sayth) conteyned not past vij. or. ix. lynes.

K. VVilliam the conquerour had the gift of healing the kinges euell.

The aforesaide king William as of the deuyne gift of God had the gift of healing such as were deseased with the swellyng in the throte, commonly called the Kinges euell, only by touchyng & layeng his handes vpon the desease. And the same gift is left by the deuyne prouydence of God as an inheritaunce to the Kinges and Queenes of England.

After kyng William had possessed the imperiall Crowne and Diademe of this realme of Englande as aforesaide, he then as a conquerour altered and chaunged the whole state and Gouernement therof. And firste by displacyng suche as had borne rule before in this realme, he aduaunced the lordes and people of his owne nation vnto the high and principall offices and dignities thereof, in so muche (as *Reynulphe* sayth) that there was skant left in Englande a Lorde that was an Englisheman, and that then it was a shame to be called an Englisheman.

K. VVilliam displaced all the nobility of the realme from bearinge any office.

At this tyme also certeyne of the nobilitie and of the commons purposed to haue made Edgar Athelyng kyng of thys Realme, but fearyng the power of kyng William, they left of their enterprise, and Edgar fled into Scotland.

1068

Kyng William sett a sore and grenous tax vpon the Englyshemen, whiche caused certeyne partes of the Realme to rebell, namely Deuonshire and yorkeshire: wherefore in all haste kyng William prepared a great armye and beseged the Citie of Exceter, and soone ouercame the same. And then he went vnto yorke, whych he vtterly spoyled and destroyed, and dealt cruelly wyth the Citezens therof. *Math. Paris.*

A grenous taxe.

Exceſter.

Yorke destroyed.

K. VVilliam buildeth iiij castelles.

Also he buylded iiij. Castelles: Two at yorke, one at Nottyngham, and another at Lyncolne, whyche he furnyshed wyth Garrysons of Normannes.

Also

Also he caused in euery towne and village a Bell to be rong vnto at viij. of the Clock at nyght, and that then euery man shoulde put out hys candle and fyre and go to bed. The rynging of which Bell is vsed in many places in Englande to thys daye, and is called in the Norman tongue *couer la fue* which we corruptly call *curfur*. *Ringing of Curfue wherof it commeth.*

This yere was borne Henry the kynges sonne, whiche was his thyrde sonne, and the other ij. were borne in Normandy before the Conquest. And the same yere kyng Wyllyam gaue to Erle Robert hys eldest sonne the County of Northumberlande, against whome the men of the countrye did arise and slewe him and ix. hundred of his men. And kyng William came vpon them that did that deede, and slewe them euery one (as sayth *Mathewe Paris*.

Harolde & Canutus, sonnes of Swanus king of Denmarke arryued in the North with a naye of two hundreth sayle and more, and passed to Yorke: But shortly after they were forced by kyng William to flye from thence and to retourne into their owne countrey. But kyng Wyllyam tooke suche displeasure with the inhabitauntes of that Prouynce for yeldyng to Canutus, that he destroyed the land lyeng betwene Yorke and Durham in suche wyse, that ix. yeres after, it laye vnladored and vntilled. 1069 3 *The Danes land in Yorke.* *Yorke shere destroied.*

The Scottes with their kyng Malcolme inuaded Northumberlande and spoyled the countrey: But shortly after kyng William came vpon them with a great power and slewe a great number and put the rest to flight. And then Edgar Athelyng submitted hym selfe to kyng Wyllyam and obteyned hys mercye & did vnto hym Fealtie. 1070 4 *The Scotts inuade Northumberlande.*

Stigand Archebyshop of Cauntorbury, whom kyng William loued not, was deprived. Of thys *Stigand deprived.*

Stigand ye may reade more in my Chronicle at large.

Egelwinus Bishop of Durelme, for conspiracy against king William was cõmitted to prison, and there (as some write) was starued to death. But other write that after he was committed to prison, he was of so haughtie a courage, that he would neither eate nor drynke, and so dyed.

1071 5

¶ King William at this time by his Visitors sent into all the Abbeyes in Englande and tooke from them all their plate of Golde and Siluer, aswell Chalices as other, and in lyke maner vnshryned all their Shrines of Siluer and Gold, and appropriated the saide Monasteries and Abbeyes to him selfe. He also brought vnder knightes seruice all those Bishoprickes and Abbeyes that helde Baronries, and had had them free from all seculer bondage. He enrolled all the Bishoprikes & Abbeyes appointing them (as he thought good) how many souldiours they should synde hin & his successours in tyme of warre. *Flores. Fabian.*

1072 6

Scotland subdued to K. William.

¶ William, king of England made suche warre vppon the Scottes that he forced Malcolme to do to him both homage and fealtie. *Harding.* He made also the new Forest in ỹ country of Southhampton, which to bring about he cast downe diuerse townes & Churches the space of xxx. myles, and replenished it with wylde beastes, and made sharpe lawes for the maintenaunce and encrease of the same.

The new forest.

1073 7

¶ In a counsaill holden at Wynsore the Primacye of the church of Cauntorbury ouer the church of yorke was examyned, where, by the auctoritie of olde writinges, it was proued that the churche of yorke ought to be subiect to the church of Cãtorbury, and faithfully to obey the same as at large is to be seene of that matter in *Matheuw Paris.*

Rebellion in Normandy.

About this tyme was a great rebellion in Normandy,

mandy, wherefore king William with a great army was forced to go thether, and he subdued the rebelles, & spoyled the Cities townes & countries.

¶ In this tyme Gregory the vii. in a Synode excommunicated all committers of Symony, and remoued all maryed prestes from executing of theyr seruyce, forbydding the laye people to heare their Masses, wherby aroase great trouble in Englande. *Mathewe Paris.* — 1074 — 8 — *Simony. Prestes maried.*

¶ At this time Walter Bishop of Durhã bought of k. William the Erledome of Northumberlande where the saide Bishop vsed suche crueltie to the inhabitants, that lastly they slew him and an hundreth of his men. — 1075 — 9 — *B. of Durham is murthered.*

¶ Roger Erle of Hertforde and Ranulph Erle of Northfolke conspired against king Willyam being in Normandy, whyche two were by him outlawed and chased out of the realme. And Walreff that was Duke of Northumberland and Erle of Huntingdon and Northampton (who vttered the conspiracy) was beheaded at Wincheſter & buryed at Crowland in Lyncolnshire. — 1076 — 10 — *Conspiracy against K. Vvilliam. Vvalref Duke of Northhumberland beheaded.*

¶ This yere was a sore frost, which continued from the first of Nouember vntill the myddest of Aprill. — 1077 — 11

¶ In the xii. yere of his reigne was holden a great counsaill or Synode of the Clergy of the lande in S. Paules church of London, where amongest many other thinges ordeyned for the rule of the churche of Englande, dyuerse Bysshoppes Seas were translated from one place to another, as Selwye to Chichester, Kyrton to Exceſter, Welles to Bathe, Sherborne to Sarisbury, Dorchester to Lyncolne and the Sea of Lichefielde to Chester. — 1078 — 12 — *A Synode holden at London.*

¶ Robert the eldest sonne of William, by ỹ counsayle of Philip kyng of Fraunce, inuaded hys fathers Duchy of Normandy: wherewith kyng William being greatly displeased gaue his sonne a strong — 1081 — 15

strong battail: In the which it fortuned Robert to incite vnwares in the field with his father, and bare him to the earthe. But perceauyng by the voyce who it was, forthwith he lept from his horse and saued his father: By which deede, he was reconciled, & peace betwene them was agreed. *Cooper.*

1082 16 While king William was in Normandy, the Northumbers rebelled, but it was not long before they were ouerthrowen & cruelly punished.

1083 17 About this time was a great strife betwene Thurston Abbot of Glascenbury a Norman & his Monkes: The cause was, that the Abbot despised and would haue set aside such song & officies as by Gregory B. of Rome & Austyn his disciple of olde tyme was to them assigned. *Fabian.*

1084 18 King william tooke homage & othe of allegeance of all Englande of whatsoeuer Fee or tenour they were, & extorted a great some of money, and then sayled into Normandy.

1085 19 In the xix. yere of his reigne he caused a newe maner of taxe to be leuyed thoroughout his realme, & caused to be payde for euery hyde of land whiche is xx. acres. vi. s. And not long after he commaunded a valuation to be taken of all landes, foes, and possessions: And diligent serch also to be made what nomber of men & cattaill were within the realme. And according to the quantitie & nomber thereof, he gathered another payment. *Math. Paris.*

A newe taxe.

A hide of land.

1086 20 At this tyme Englande was vexed with many plagues, for great mozeyn fell among cattaile, brenning Feuers & hunger among ỳ people: Great barrennesse vpon the earth, & muche hurt was done in many places by the misfortune of Fyer, & especially in London, wher among other, Paules church was brent: & all that was therin, as is written in a Table on the North syde of the Quyer of Paules in the tyme that Maurice was Bishop of London and the vi. day of July.

England sore plagued.

Paules churche brent and all that was therin.

Now

How approched the ende of this kyng William who dyed the ix. day of September, when he had reigned.xii.yeres.xi.monethes lacking v.dayes, and was buryed at Cane in Normandy. He had v. children, Robert, to whome he gaue Normandy, Rychard who dyed in his youth, William Rufus & Henry whiche were kynges of this realme after him, and one daughter named Adela, who he gaue in mariage to Stephyn Erle of Bloyes, who got on her Stephin that after was king of England.

The issue of kyng William conqueroure.

After his death, men spake of him as they do of other Princes & said that he was wise & gupfull, riche & coucteous, and loued well to be magnified & prayed, a fayre speaker, & a deepe dissembler: A man of goodly stature, but somethyng fatt in ỹ belly, sterne in countenaunce and strong in armes, and therewith couragious & bolde, and had great pleasure in hunting & making of great and sumpteous feastes.

The discription of William the conquerour.

William Rufus.

William Rufus.

William Rufus the third sonne of William ỹ Conquerour, began his reigne ouer the realme of England the ix. day of September. 1087. He was crouned at Westminster the first of October. 1087.

Robert Curthoys eldest sonne of William Conquerour & brother to Willia Rufus, so soone as he heard of the death of his father, came with an army into Englande, agaynst this king William Rufus. But William hauyng knowlege therof, entreated peace, the whiche by ỹ meanes of frendes was concluded. *Math. Paris.*

Odo

1087
1

Rebellion.

¶ Odo Bishop of Bayon and brother to William the conquerour with dyuerse lordes of this realme conspyred against kyng Rufus and assaulted dyuerse townes in Englande. And the same lordes in lyke maner stryred agaynst him Robert Curthoyse his elder brother Duke of Normandy: But theaforesaide king Wylliam pacefied the principall doers and made peace with his brother Robert.

An earthquake.

1090
3

In this yere was a great earthquake that ouerturned many houses and Churches in Englande. *VVilliam of Malm.*

Malcolme kyng of Scottes did homag. and fealty to K. Vvilliam Rufus.

¶ The Scottes spoyled Northumberland, whereof when king William heard, he prouyded a nauy and sayled thether: where after dyuerse conflicts & skirmishes a peace was concluded and Malcolme kyng of Scottes dyd homage and fealtie to kyng Willyam.

A great tempest.

¶ great tempest fell on S. Lukes day in sundry places of England, and specially in Wynchecomb, where a great parte of the steple was ouerthrowen with thunderyng and lyghtening. And at London the wynde ouerthrewe vi. C. houses, and the roofe of Bowe churche was blowen down, wherwith were slayne two personnes as sayth *Reynulph* and *Fabian.*

1091
4

The roofe of the church of Sarisbury brent with lightenyng.

¶ This yere the king went into Northumberland & repayred suche holdes and Castelles as the Scottes by their warres had empayred, and builded other there beside, as the Newe Castle vppon Tyne &c. And this yere the roofe of Sarisbury churche was cleane consumed with lightenyng.

1092
5

Great Floodes.

¶ This yere Malcolme kyng of Scottes comming into England was met & sodeynly slayn and his sonne & heire also, by Robert Mowbrey Erle of Northumberland.

The saide yere there fell great and wonderfull abundaunce of rayne, by reason whereof aroase great

great floodes, and after ensued so great a frost that heiles and cartes passed commonly ouer great ryuers, and when it thawed the cakes of Isse brake downe many great Bridges. *Math. Paris.*

The Welshemen at this time rebelled, but they were vanquished, and their Duke or Capteyn named Rees slayn in battaile. At which time William caused muche of the woodes to be cutt downe, by meane wherof they were drawen a lytle & lytle to more quietnes. *Rees prince of the welshemen slayn*

Robert Curthois Duke of Normandy and brother vnto K. William taking a voyage into the holy lande, laide his Dukedome to pawne to hys brother William kyng of Englande for ten thousand poundes. *Cooper.*

¶ At this tyme kyng William buylded againe the Citie of Carlisle, whiche was destroyed by the Danes CC. yeres before. And out of the Southe partes of England he sent men to inhabite there. 1093 6

¶ This yere kyng William sent his brother Henry into Northumberland with a great power to vexe y countrey, because that Erle Robert of that prouynce was weren so proud for that he had slain the kyng of Scottes, that he refused to come to the kynges court. The country of Northumberland was spoyled: The Erle was taken, and many were disherited: Some had their eyes put out. *Flores* 1094 7

¶ England and Normandy were greued with exactions and death of men by pestilence so sharply that tillage of the earth was layde aside for that yere, whereby ensued great famine and hunger many yeres following. And many straunge and wonderfull sightes were seene in the element, as hostes and armies of men fighting, and fyery flames and such other straunge sightes *Cooper.* 1095 8 *Strange sightes in the element.*

¶ This yere was seene a blasing starre, after the whiche there chaunced in sundry realmes greate trouble and vnquietnes. 1096 9 *A blasing starre.*

About

1097
10
Westminster hall buylded.

¶ About this tyme (as some wryte) William Rufus buylded Westmunster hall: But *John Rastell* saith in his Chronicle, that it is not lyke to be true that the great Hall of Westmynster that is now, was buylded by Rufus, but rather in the tyme of kyng Rychard the second. For (saith he) the Armes that are there bothe on the tymber and on the stone worke, whiche is the iij. Lyons quartered with flower Deluce, and the white Heart for his badge, were the Armes of kyng Rychard the seconde, in there was neuer kyng of Englande that gaue the flowre Deluce which was the Armes of Fraunce before kyng Edwarde the thirde. And therefore it manifestly apereth that the great Hall whiche is nowe, was not buylded by Rufus, except it were that he made the foundacion therof: But if Rufus made any Hall there, it was that whiche is above the steyres that we call the whyte Hall. Thus muche *Rastell*.

1098
11
Pride of prestes in apparayle.
Fynes for fornication.
The towre of London buylt.

¶ Prieſtes at this time did excede in sumptuous & costly apparell: And at this tyme also they payd fynes for fornicacion.

A chronicle compiled in the Monasterye of S. Albons sayth that this kyng buylded the Towre of London, although Julius Cesar had made the Doungeon therof.

¶ The. xij. yere, the ryuer of Thamys roase so hye, that it drowned many townes and villages nere vnto it.

1099
12
A well cast out blood.

Strauge sightes

And at this tyme in Englande at a towne called Finchausler in Barkshire a well cast out blood as before it had done water. And after by the space of xv. dayes there issued out of the Element great flames of fyer, whych were sene in dyuerse places and at sundry tymes. *Cooper.*

1100
13
William Rufus slayne.

¶ This kyng being at his disport on hunting, by glaunsyng of an arow that Walter Tyrell a frenche knight did shote, was wounded to death in the

newe forest in Hamshire the first daye of August, and was buryed at wynchester, when he had reigned.xij.yeres.xi. Monethes lacking viij. dayes. *Newe forest.*

Iohn Harding writeth that this kyng William to enlarge the same Forest, ouerturned.iiij. Abbeys, xvij.parishe Churches, and all the townes to them belonging. *Iohn Harding.*

This king buylded a goodly hospitall in the Citie of Yorke, for the sustentacion & fynding of the poore, and named it Saint Leonardes. *The discripcion of king William Rufus.*

Of this kyng it is written, that he was diuerse and vnstable of his demeanour, very couetous and therewithall cruell: wherfore he burdened his people with vnreasonable taxes: He pilled the ryche, and bare downe the poore, and caused many to lose their landes for small causes. yet had he some vertues whiche might haue bene to him a goodly ornament, ne had the vncleane vice of auarice defyled altogether. For in martiall pollecye, he was very expert, and diligent in all matters that he went about: Stedfast & stable of promise, and meruelous paynfull & laborious: But the aforenamed vices ouerwhelmed the vertues, and made him odyble to his subiectes. *William Rufus noted to be prodigall.*

It is also written of this kyng William that he was wastfull & sumptuous in his apparell, an example wherof is brought in by a certein writer to the great reproofe of the excesse of apparell vsed in these our dayes: For when his chamberleyn on a tyme brought him a new payre of hosen, he demaũded of him what they cost, who aunswered iij. shillinges, wherat the kyng being somewhat moued, cõmaunded him to prepare him a payre of a marke. If kinges were then thought to exceede, that bestowed a marke vpon a paire of hosen, what is to be thought of many mean men in these our daies, ye such as haue no lyuing & are scarce of any good callyng, that bestowe asmuch vpon one payre, as that kyng did vpon forty. *William of Malmes.* *Monstrous hosen condemned.* *Excesse of apparell noted in a king.* *S. Leonardes hospitall in Yorke.*

1106
7

Henry the first went a scholer in Cambridge.

Henry the firste of that name, brother to William Rufus, who (for his learning whiche he studiously applyed in ỹ Vniuersitie of Cambridge) was called *Beauclerke*, that is to saye, a good clerke, or well learned. Hee began to reigne ouer this Realme the first day of August. 1100. *John Bale.*

True measures restored.

At the beginning of his reigne he caused all olde & vntrue measures to be broken, and made a yarde of the length of his owne arme, he allwaged the greuous paymentes that was layde vpon the subiectes and restored S. Edwardes lawes & amended them. And vnto him Edgar kyng of Scottes did his homage for the kingdome of Scotland.

Homage of the Scottes

Good gouernement.

Also he banished out of his court all nicenesse, wantonnesse, and suche as were the doers and fauorers thereof. Also he abhorred the excesse of meates and drynkes, and vsed to fight more with good counsayle then with the sworde.

The foundation of S. Johns in Smithfelde.

This pere Jordan Brisset Baron, the sonne & Raulfe, the sonne of Brian Brisset founded the house of S. John of Jerusalem nere vnto Londō by Smythfielde.

1101
2

RAnulph Bishop of Durelme procured Robert Curthoise Duke of Normandy (which was nowe returned from Jerusalem) to warre vpon his brother Henry for the crowne of Englande: who assembled a strōg army & landed at *Portesmouth*. But by mediacion, a peace was made on this condicion, that Henry should pay iij. thousand marks

yerely

yerely to Duke Robert, and the lenger liuer to bee the others heyre.

Tribute payde to Robert Duke of Normandy.

¶ In this thirde yere of kyng Henry (as sayth *Fabian*) the churche and hospital of Saint Bartholomewes in Smithfield was begon to be founded by one of the kynges Musicians named Reyer: And after finesheb by good and well disposed citezens of the Citie of London, and especially by Richarde Whyttyngton, as may apeare by his armes placed ouer the Inner dore of the said Hospitall. This place of Smithfield was at that day a laystow of al ordure and filth, and the place where felons & other transgressors of ẏ kings laws were put to execuciō.

1102 / 3

S. Bartholomewes hospitall in Smithfelde.

At this time the Cathedrall churche of the Trynitie in the citie of Norwiche was founded by Herbert B. of Norwich, and was ratifyed & confirmed by Henry the firste and Mawde his wyfe in Anno. 1109.

The foundation of Trinite church in Norwiche.

¶ Robert Duke of Normandy cōming into England, dyd at the gentle intreatie and request of kyng Henry his brother and his wife, release to hym the tribute of. 3000. markes, *Math. Paris.*

1203 / 4

Tribute released.

¶ Shortly after by meanes of tale bearers, great malice was kindled betweene the twoo brethren. And thereupon folowed deadly warre, in the ende wherof, Robert was taken and kept in perpetuall pryson in Cardiffe Castel by his brother, who immediatly seased the duchy of Normandy, and helde it in his possession.

1104 / 5

Deadly warre betwene K. Henry and his brother Robert.

Sir Robert le Fitzham builded Tewkesbury & there was buried.

Tewkesbury buylded.

¶ Robert Erle of Shrewesbury & williā of Cornwall rebelled agaynst kyng Henrye and were taken and condempned to perpetual prison. *Cooper.*

1105 / 6

Rebellyonin Shropshire.

This yere happened a great controuersy betwene kyng Henrye and Bishoppe Anselme concernyng the inuestiture of Bishops and geuing of benefyces. And by meane of the said Anselme Archbishop of

Caunterbury, the priestes of Englande were constrained to forgo their wiues. *Cooper.*

1106 / 7 — *A blasing starre*

IN Englande appered a straunge & wonderfull starre betwene the South and the west, ye which nightely apeared at an houre and continued so by ye space of xxv daies. And right against that in ye east part apeared a great flaming beame of great brightnes whiche stretched toward the sayd Starre. And shortly after were seene two Moones, the one in ye East, and the other in the west. *Cooper.*

Strange sightes.

1107 / 8 — *The Emperour imprisoneth the Pope.*

¶ In the viij. yere of his reigne, the iij. Henry Emperour of Almaine (the whiche was affyaunced to Maulde the eldest daughter of kyng Henry, when she was at the age of. v. yeres) emprisoned Paschall Byshoppe of Roome and diuerse of the Cardynalles.

1108 / 9

¶ This king about this time erected ye Bishoppes Sea of Ely, & added thereto Cambridgeshire.

1109 / 10

¶ In the. x. yere, ye king maried Robert his bastard sonne to Mabell daughter & heire of Robert Fitzham, and made him the first Earle of Gloucester, who after buylded the strong castell of Brystowe.

At thys tyme debate fell betweene the kyng of Englande and Lewes of Fraunce for the Castell Gysours, and for homage which the saide Lewes required to be done for the duchye of Normandye.

1110 / 11

¶ At Shrewesbury was a great earthquake, and the riuer of Trent was so dryed, that the space of one day men went ouer dryshod.

A blasing starre apeared sone after, & there vpon folowed a hard winter, deathe of men, skarcitie of victuals & morein of beastes.

Worcester brent.

The citie of worcester was in this yere almost all consumed with fyer. *Cooper.*

1113 / 14 — *Rebellion.*

¶ In the. xiiij. yere the kyng subdued the welshmen (saieth *Polidore*) & that not without great slaughter of them, which before by often breaking out into the

Frontiers

Frontiers and marches of England, wasted those countreis very sore.

¶ Kyng Henrye againe subdued the welshmenne whiche often times had rebelled, and made them sweare to him fealtie and allegeance, and to delyuer pledges for the more certeine confirmacion & suerty therof. *Cooper.* 1114 / 15

He also gaue Mawde his daughter in maryage to the Emperour with a great dower, and made wylliam hys eldest sonne Duke of Normandye, wherof began the vsage & custome that the kinges made their eldest sonnes Dukes of Normandye. *Cooper.* *The kinges eldest sone made Duke of Normandy.*

¶ Lewes the Frenche kyng at thys tyme inuaded Normandye wyth muche crueltye and tooke the Cytie of Lygnes in Cauze. wherefore kyng Henry assembling a strong army, mette with Lewes in playne fielde and fought wyth hym a cruell and deadly battaile, in the ende whereof Lewes was ouercome and constrayned to flye the fielde. Baldwyn Earle of Flaunders was there slayne and kyng Henry recouered the Cytie of Lyngnes *Cooper.* 1117 / 18 *Warr with the French kinge.*

¶ Thys yere dyed Maulde the wyfe of this kyng Henrye the first and was buryed at Westmynster. She builded an Hospitall neere vnto London wythout Holborne, and nowe it is the paryshe churche of Saynt Gyles in the fielde. *Mathew paris.* 1118 / 19

¶ When kyng Henrye had contynued in Fraunce almoste three yeres, he tooke Shyppyng at Harflet in Normandye, and sayled happelye into Englande. And shortlye after, hys sonne wylliam Duke of Normandye wyth Rycharde hys brother, Mary hys daughter, Rycharde Earle of Chester & his wife the kings neece, & ye Archedeacon of Herford & other to ye nomber of one hundred 1119 / 20 *The kinges children drowned in the Sea.*

and.lx. persons tooke shipping at the same Porte & were all drowned, a Boocher onely excepte, who skaped the daunger. *Fabian.*

1120 21 ¶ In this .xxi. yere, kyng Henry made the Park at Woodstock beside Oxforde, and walled it wᵗʰ stone, besides other pleasures to the same belongyng.

Woodstock parke.

1121 22 ¶ This yere the king maried the Duke of Louens daughter at London, and from thence with a great army he went towards Wales: And the welshmen met him in all humble maner, and submytted them selues vnto hym, and agreed with hym accordyng to his owne pleasure.

The welshmen submit them selfes to the king.

1122 23 ¶ In this .xxiij. yere, Iohn a Cardinal was sent frō *Calixt* B. of Roome into England for reformacion of diuers matters perteining to the cleargie: whom open counsail with most bitter wordes inueyhed and thundered against such priests as nourished Concubines: but in the next euenyng he was taken himselfe with a strompet to his open rebuke, and shortly after returned to Rome wᵗʰ shame enough. *Fabian.*

A lewde doctor that reproueth himselfe.

1124 25 ¶ In the .xxv. yere of his reign, was called a counsaile at London, where the spiritualtye consented that the kinges officers should punish priestes that had Concubines: But the saide officers tooke money, & suffered priestes to liue at their pleasures. *Fabian.*

Preistes punished for incontinency by the laietie.

1126 27 ¶ Mawd the Empresse and daughter of this king after the death of her housband the Emperour, returned againe into England to her father. *Cooper.*

1131 32 ¶ In the .xxxij. yere of this king, Geoffrey Plantagenet the sonne of Foulques Earle of Angeowe, maryed Moldе or Mawde the Empresse. Of the whiche discended Henry the second, whiche after Stephen was king of England.

Geoffrey Plantagenet the father of henry the second.

And at this time dyed Robert Curthoys ỹ kinges brother who had been imprisoned .xxviij. yeres, & was buried in Gloucester.

Robert Curthoyse D. of Normandy diethe.

1132 33 ¶ This kyng Henry because he had no issue male, he

he ordeined that his daughter Mawde, whiche had been Empresse shoulde succeede hym in the kyngdome.

Mawde the Empresse made heyr to the crowne of England.

¶ In the xxvb. yere of his reigne was borne Henry short mantyll or Henrye the second whiche was the sonne of Mawde the Empresse. And this yere was a great part of London brent by fyer that began at Gilbert Beckets house (which now is called the Mercers chapell in Chepeside) *Flores histori.*

1134
35
The birth of king henry the second.
A great fire

¶ This king being in Normandy wyth a fall from his horse tooke his deathe, and was buried at Reding Abbey wher of he was founder, when he had reigned xxxb. yeres, iij. monethes and one day. And as *Polichronicon, Fabian* and other say, his body laye so long vnburied & vnbowelled, that the stenche killed hym that tooke out his bowels.

1135
36
The death of king Henry the first.

This Henrye was a noble and valiaunt prynce, strong and mightye of body, of high stature, blackehearded and had great eies, a comely vysage, & a pleasaunt & amiable countenance, he greatly abhorred excesse of meates and drinkes. In three thinges he was excellēt, in wit, Eloquēce, & good fortune in battail. And for these there reigned in him iij. notable vices Couetеousnes, crueltie and lechery: But yet he was not so geuen to these vices, but þ he farre exceeded in vertue.

The disciption of K. Henry the first.

Thre excellent vertues.
Thre foule vices.

Kyng Stephyn.

Stephyn kinge of Englande.

SSephyn Earle of Boloigne, sonne of the Erle of Bloys & Adela Daughter to king william the Cõqueror & Nephew vn to king Henry ẏ first, tooke on hym the gouernance of thys realme of England the second day of Decẽber 1135. & was crowned ẏ.xxvi. day of Decẽber which was on Saint Stephens day, through the counsail & ayde of many of the lordes of England, contrary to their othe made to Mawde the Empresse.

K. Stephyn crowned.

1136
1

¶ Kyng Stephen made warres against Dauyd of Scotlande because he refused to do hym homage for Northumberland and Huntingdon, whiche he helde by his wife. But at the lẽgth Stephen made peace and agreed with Dauid king of Scottes and receaued of hym homage after that hee had wonne from him diuerse townes and Castels, and gaue to Henry the sonne of Dauid the Erledome of Huntingdon, & therof was Henry ẏ sonne of Dauid called Hẽry of Hũtingdon & was a great Chronicler.

Dauid K. of Scotts doth homage to K. Stephyn.

Henry of huntingdon a chronicler.

This yere Saint Paules church in Londõ was brent ẃ fyer ẏ began at Londõ bridge, & continued brenning to the Danes church, now called Saynt Clements without Temple Barre. *Mathevv paris.*

Paules churche brent.

A vayne rumour was now spred in England ẏ king Stephen was dead, which caused much trouble and busines in the realme: For diuers of ẏ lords got them to their holdes which after might skantly with labour be quyeted and pacyfied.

Vaine rumore.

After

After whyche tyme kyng Stephen passed ouer into Normandye agaynst Geoffrey Earle of Angeow the husband of Mawde the Empresse, which was ryght heire to the crowne. And when he had quyeted that Prouince, he made Eustace his sonne Duke of Normandy, and ioyned frendshyp & league wt Lewes king of Fraunce. 1137 2

Mawde the Empresse the right heire of the crowne of Englande.

At this time was great trouble in England, because diuers of the nobles mainteyned Mawde the Empres against king Stephen which was in possession of the crowne. 1138 3

Conspiracy.

Dauid kyng of Scottes (repentyng hym of the former agreement made with kyng Stephen, and purposyng to recouer the crowne of Englande, for Mawde hys neece, coulyn and daughter to kyng Henry) in most cruell wise inuaded the countye of Northumberland, where by meane of Thurstone Bysshop of yorke, the Scottes had an ouerthrowe and were slayne a great nomber, and Dauyd was constreyned to geue his sonne Henry in hostage for suertie of peace. 1139 4

The Scotts rebell.

A Victory ouer the Scottes.

In this meane season kyng Stephen was occupied in Ciuile warre against Robert Erle of Glocester and others yt fauoured Mawds parte: whom the king subdued, & part of them were forced to forsake the realme.

Robert Erle of Glocester bastard sonne of Hē. the first.

Mawde the Empresse came into this land out of Normandy by ayde of Robert Earle of Glocester her base brother and Ranulph Earle of Chester and made strong warre vpon kyng Stephen. In the end whereof the kinges parte had the worse, and hym selfe taken prisoner on Candelmas daye, & sent to Bristow, ther to be kept in sure hold. But the Kentyshmen & Londoners fauouryng the kyng warred vpon the rebelles, and in open fielde tooke Robert Earle of Glocester. So that shortly after bothe the kyng and Robert were delyuered out of prysone by exchaunge. And Stephen wyth out 1140 5

King Stephyn taken prisoner.

Robert Erle of Glocester taken and exchanged for the kinge Stephyn.

dely assembling a great army in such wise pursued his enemies, that he forced Mawde with other of her frendes to forsake the realme. This warre continued a long time to the great dammage of the whole realme.

1141 6 ¶ Robert Erle of Gloucester sailed into Normady with pledges which he had taken of the noble men of England that fauoured the Empres. But kyng Stephen hering that the Empresse was at Oxford in the Castell with a small company, he gathered a great army: And after Mychelmas wēt thether & besieged the Empres continually vntill December following. The Empresse seeing that she was void of all helpe with a womanish subtelte deceaued the kings skoutwatche and after a great snow lyng on the ground she clothed her selfe and her companiōs in a night, al in white, and went ouer the Thames a foote, which then was harde frosen, and ỹ nyght she went to the Castel of Wallingford, & the Castel of Oxford was yelded to the kyng.

The Empres flieth in the night.

1142 7 ¶ kyng Stephen tooke William de Maundeuyle at Saint Albons, and constreined him to deliuer ỹ Tower of London, and the Castels of Walden and Plessis.

1143 8 ¶ King Stephen continued in warre against ỹ nobles of the realme & besieged Lincolne, but he was dryuen from thence by Ranulph Earle of Chester.

1144 9 ¶ The Earle of Glocester and many other of hys complices were at this time forced by the power of kyng Stephen to geue ouer the Castell of Farendone.

1145 10 ¶ Ranulph Erle of Chester comming peaceably vntō kyng Stephen was imprisoned, vntill suche tyme as he had deliuered the Castell of Lincolne & sondry other castels. And then ỹ king was ỹ second tyme solemnly crowned at Lincoln.

K. Stephyn tweis crowned.

1146 11 ¶ Geoffrey Plantagenet the husbande of Mawde the Empresse (who continuing his warres against

kyng

kyng Stephen of England, had wonne from hym the duchy of Normandy) ended his life, & his sonne Henry succeeded in that Dukedome.

¶ Robert Earle of Glocester made new warre vpon kyng Stephen and had the vpper hand of him at Wilton, so that the king was like to haue fallen into Robertes daunger, and eskaped wyth muche ieopardy. *Cooper.* — 1147 — 12 — *K. Stephyn crowned at Lincolne.*

¶ Dauid kyng of Scottes gaue order of knighthood vnto Henry ỹ eldest sonne of Geoffrey Plantagenet and of Mawde the Empres his neece. — 1148 — 13

¶ Geoffrey Plãtagenet Duke of Normãdy gaue Normandy to his sonne Henry, on his mothers behalfe, contrary to the mynde of the Frenche kyng: By reason wherof, discord arose betwene the king the Erle and the Duke. — 1149 — 14

¶ This yere the riuer of Thamis was so strongly frosen, that horsse and cart passed ouer vpon the Ise. — 1150 — 15 — *A great frost.*

¶ This yere kyng Stephen vtterly consumed the citie of Worcester wyth fyer. And this yere dyed Robert Erle of Glocester brother to Mawd the Empres: he was buried at Saint James at Bristow. — 1151 — 16 — *Worcester brent.*

Henry Duke of Normandye the eldest sonne of Mawde the Empresse maryed Alianour wyche had been deuorced from Lewes the Frenche king. And Mawde the wife of king Stephen dyed and was buried at Feuersham.

¶ Henry Duke of Normandy and Erle of Angeow in the quarell of hys mother Mawde, wyth a great puissaunce arriued in England, and at ỹ firste wonne the castel of Walmesbury, then the Tower of London, and afterward the towne of Notingha wyth other holdes and castels. Betwene hym and king Stephē were foughten many battails, wherby this realme was sore troubled. — 1152 — 17 — *Henry duke of Normandi inuadeth England against K. Stephyn.*

¶ But at the laste, peace was agreed betweene Mawde the Empresse, her sonne Henry and kyng — 1153 — 18

Stephen,

Peace agreed between K. Stephyn and Mawde the Empresse

Stephyn, vpon this condicō that Stephyn during his life should holde the kyngdome of Englande, & Henry in the meane tyme to be proclaymed in the chiefe cities and townes of the realme heire apparaunt.

1153
18

The death of kyng Stephyn.

¶ And not long after the conclusion of thys peace the kyng ended his life in this worlde, when he had reigned xviij. yeres, x. monethes and. xviij. dayes & is buried at Feuersham. This was a noble man & hardy, of passyng comely fauour & personage, in all princely vertues he excelled: as in martiall pollecy, gentlenes & liberalitie towarde al men, and specially in the beginning of his reigne. For although he had continuall war, yet did he neuer burthen his commons with exactions. Onely hee seemed in thys blame worthy, that contrary to his othe made to Mawde the Empresse daughter to king Henry ỳ first, he was thought vniustly to take on hym the crowne: for whiche cause he was vexed with warres al the tyme of his reygne.

Henry the Second.

HEnry the secōd of that name ỳ sonne of Geoffrey Plantagenet & Mawde the Empres daughter to king Henry ỳ first, began his reygne ouer this realme of Englād ỳ xxv. day of October. 1154. and was crowned at Westminster ỳ. xix. day of December next folowing.

¶ Thys

¶ This king Henry was ẏ sonne of Mawd, who was Empresse of Roome, whose mother was Mawde Queene of England wife to kyng Henry the first & daughter to Margaret Quene of Scottes, who was ẏ daughter of Edward, which he begat of Agatha the sister of Henry ẏ Emperor. Edward the sonne of king Edmond named Ironside, whose father was kyng Etheldred, whose father was the peaceable king Edgar, the sonne of Edmond the sonne of Edward ẏ senior, ẏ sonne of Alured: And thus it may apere that the blood of ẏ Normanes reigned ouer this realme lxxxix. yeres, and then by this king Henrye the blood of the Saxons was restored againe. 1155 / 1

The right blood of the Saxons restored.

¶ This king cast down diuers castels which were erected in ẏ time of Stephen: He wēt into ẏ North partes, & got from ẏ Scots Cumberlād & Northhumberland which they said were geuen to them by Mawd his mother & set an order in that countrey. 1156 / 2

Castells distroyed and rased to the ground.

This yere was borne Henry ẏ first sonne of this kyng by Quene Elianor his wife.

Henry the kinges first sonne borne.

¶ In the thirde yere of his reigne about ẏ moneth of October were sene in the firmament wonderfull sightes, that is to say, twoo Sunnes. And in the Moone was there seene also a red crosse. Of thys wonder sheweth the auethor of *Chronica Chronicorum*, saiyng ẏ about this time in Italy there apeared. iij. Sonnes by the space of three houres in ẏ west. And in the yere folowing apered three Moones, wherof ẏ middle Moone had a red crosse ouerthwart. *Cooper.* 1157 / 3

Strange sightes in the firmament.

Thre Sunnes and thre Moones.

¶ This yere the king went with a strong army into wales & quieted that countrey. 1158 / 4

Hugh Mortimer a rebell submitteth him self vnto the king & is pardoned.

¶ Richard surnamed (for his manhood) *Cuer de Lyon*, was this yere borne at Oxford. 1159 / 5

¶ This yere there was great variaunce betweene 1190 / 4

king

A peace with Fraunce.

kyng Henry & the Frenche kyng: But yet at last a peace was concluded, & a mariage made betwene kyng Henries second sonne and Margaret ỹ Frēch kings daughter. The kings sonne beeing of thage of.viij. yeres, and the Frenche kinges daughter of thage of.ij. yeres.

A mariage made in yonge yeres.

1161
7

¶ This yere (Lapeth *Fabian*) kyng Henry went into Scotland and made fresshe warre vpon their kyng William, and at the last tooke him and made him to yelde ỹ castle of Carlisle, ỹ Castle of Bamburgh with diuers other, and receaued of hym fealtye and homage.

Homage of the Scottes.

1162
8

¶ This yere a great part of the citie of Caunterbury was consumed with fyer.

Caunterbury brent.

This yere kyng Henry caused all the states and prelates of his realme to sweare fealty to his sonne Henry, a prynce of great towardnes. And among al other Thomas Becket then Lord Chaunceller and Archbishop of Caunterbury was the first that tooke the othe, with reseruation of the fealtie al redy made vnto the king his father so long as her lyued.

Fealty sworne to the K. sonne in the lyfe of his father.

1163
9

¶ In this yere London bridge was first builded of Tymber, begonne by a preest named Peter, whom Leyland calleth Peter of Colechurche.

1164
10

Thomas Becket bishop of Caunterbury which sedicioully vnder pretence of defending the liberties of the churche (as he sayd) spake & did many thyngs against the kinges prerogatiue royal (and contrary to al good order of Ciuile gouernaunce) was expelled out of the realme, or more verely fled him self to Roome, to complaine vpon the kyng to ỹ Pope.

Thomas Becket fleeth to Rome.

1165
11

¶ The welshe men this yere rebelled againe, but they were sone appeased.

1166
12

¶ The.xij. yere of ỹ reigne of this kyng, Malcolme king of the Scottes dyed, and next after hym succeded his brother Willia, who assone as he was crowned came to London, and ther did homage and fealtie

Homage of the Scottes.

tie vnto king Henrye as Malcolme had doone before.

This yere Quene Alianor the wife of king Henry ỹ second was deliuered of a sonne named Jhon.

¶ This yere dyed Mawde the Empresse the kings mother, a woman as well for her wisedome & policye in warres, as in all other her notable qualities incomparable. 1167 13 *Mawde the Empresse dieth.*

This yere also the kyng maried his daughter to the Duke of Saxony.

And this yere the kyng hauing peace with all forein nations, and taking his sonne with him, made a voyage into Britein.

¶ This king Henry, caused Henry his eldest sonne to be crowned king in his life time, as he thought to the great quietnes as well of him selfe as of this reame: But as it proued, it was to the vtter disturbaunce of them bothe. *Fabian.* 1168 14 *K. Henryes sonne crowned his father liuinge.*

¶ Thomas Becket by the mediation of Alexãder Bishop of Roome and Lewes the Frenche kyng, was restored to his Bishoprick: And not long after by iij. knightes named Sir William Britein, Sir Hugh Moraule, Sir William Tracye, Sir Reynold Fitz Urse, he was slaine at Caunterbury: the faute whereof was vniustly layd to the kyng. 1171 17 *Thomas Becket slayne in Caunterbury.*

¶ kyng Henry sent Ambassade to Alexãder Byshop of Roome to purge him selfe of the false accusation of the death of Thomas Becket: But he could not be fauourably heard without submission of him selfe to the court of Roome, the whiche by hys Ambassadors he agreed vnto, & submitted him self to penance. And the amõg other things, it was enioyned him, that it should be lawfull to his subiects as often as them lusted to appeale to the See of Roome, and that nó man should be accompted as kyng, vntill suche time as he was confirmed by the Romain Byshop: whereby it manifestly apereth that ỹ Byshops of Roome in all their doings, endeuour only to haue 1172 18 *Penaunce enioyned to K. Henry the second.*

to haue princes & kingdomes subiect to their dede. But this his iniunction hath bene at no tyme fulfilled by the kings of England. *Flores historiarum, Cooper.*

Ireland ioyned to the kingedome of England.

This yere also kyng Henrye sayled wythe a great nauye of shippes and power of men into Irelande and subdued it and ioyned it to hys kyngdome.

1173
19

¶ This yere Thomas Becket was canonyzed by the Bysshop of Rome a Saint.

This yere Henry the younger folowyng wicked counsaile turned hys mynde and hart from hys father, and tooke parte wyth the Frenche kyng hys wiues father: And Richarde Duke of Aquitayne Geoffrey Erle of Bryteyn his brethren (by counsail as it was saide of their mother Quene Elianor) did choose rather to take their brothers parte, then their fathers: On euery side was made cõspiracies, robberyes & burnings, in so much (saith *Math. paris*) ỹ they did their vttermost to persecute their father to the death.

K. henry the sonne rebelleth against K. Henry the father.

And shortly after, theafore sayde Henry rebelled in Normandy against king Henry his father, & many Earles and Barons fled ouer to Henry ỹ yonger, and diuers strong battailes were fought also in England as in Normandy, Poytcaw, Guiane Bryteine. There tooke parte against the father Lewes kyng of Fraunce, Wylliam king of Scottes, Henry, Geoffrey and Jhon the kynges owne sonnes, Robert Earle of Leicester, Hugh of Chester and other, but in the end the father had the bytorye.

Vniuersall rebellion.

1174
20

¶ At this tyme the kyng purchased a dispensation for the voiage that he before had solemply vowed to make into the holy land. And about this time dyed Rosamond king Henries cõcubyne, and was buried at Godstoue beside Oxforde.

The death of Rosamond.

Kyng Henry the elder returnyng into England, subdued the rebelles in short tyme, and by his com-

maundement

mandement the cytye of Leycester was vtterly consumed wyth fyer, & the inhabytaunces disparpled into other cities, the Earle imprisoned and the walles & Castell raced. *Leycester consumed with fier.*

¶ Kyng Henry the ponger together with his brethē & other, did submit them selues vnto king Hēry the elder their father. Also the king of Scottes became his liege man, & did homage vnto king Hēry ỹ elder as to his special lorde. 1174 21

¶ And shortly after the king caused his sonne Henry to be againe crowned with Margaret his wyfe the daughter of the Frenche king. *Henry the kinges sonne the second time crowned.*

¶ King henry the elder and kyng Henry hys sonne being together in England did eat and drink euery day at one table, and laye euery nyght in one chamber, and accomplyshed in euery thyng the peace as they had promysed. And not long after, kyng Henry the elder caused to be destroyed and layde flat on the ground the Castels of Leicester, Huntington, Walton, Groby, Scutlsbury, Haye and Trest and many other in the reuenge of the harme ỹ the lordes therof had done vnto him. 1176 22

¶ William Erle of Glouceſter at this time, hauyng no sonne, made Jhon (surnamed without land) the kinges sonne his heire & successor.

¶ Kyng Henry when he had disposed all thinges in this realme as he would haue it, sailed into Normandy, where he and Lewes kyng of Fraunce entred into amitie and concord, & promised by othe to go together to Jerusalem. 1177 23

¶ Thys yere there chaunced great tempestes of Thunder and lyghtnyng in the myddes of wynter. And in the Sommer folowyng fell hayle of suche greatnes that it slewe both man and beast. *Cooper.* 1178 24 *Tempeste.*

¶ At this time were many Jewes put to deathe in Englande, whiche against the feast of Easter dyd vse to sacrifyce young chyldren in despyte of Chriſtien 1179 25 *Iewes vsed to crucify children.*

Christian religion.

¶ In the xxvij. yere of his reigne (as sayth Fabian) Henry his eldest sonne who in the lyfe of his father as aforesayd was crowned king, dyed verye penytentiy. And shortly after began warre betwene kyng Henry and kyng Philip of Fraunce for homage & the Frenche kyng requyred to be doone for the landes of Poytow and other, and for the Castell of Gisors.

Henry the sonne of K. Henry died.

Warre betwene K. Henry and the French K.

1185

31

¶ Heraclius a patriarche of Jerusalem which had been in diuers partes of Europe came to kyng Henry desyring him of ayde against the Turkes, but he was denyed as ye may read at large in *Fabian.*

Heraclyus a patriarke of Jerusalem.

1188

34

¶ Richarde Erle of Poytow made warre against kyng Henry his father, and taking parte wyth the French king wan from hym diuers cities, townes and Castels, and namely the cytye of Cenomanna. For sorow whereof, shortly after, that is to say, the vj. day of July. 1189. kyng Henry ended his lyfe, when he had reigned. xxxiij. yeres. vij. monethes & xij. dayes. And he was buried at Fountenerard in Normandy.

K. Henry the second dieth.

This Henry was somewhat high coloured, and short of body and therewith fatte. Of speeche reasonable, well learned, noble in chiualry and fortunate in battail. Courageous of heart and wyse in counsail, and a great louer of peace, very liberal to straungers, but hard to his familiers, slow of answers, vnstedfast of promes, geuen somedeale to pleasure. Notwithstanding by his great manhoode and pollecye the crowne of Englande was much augmented with the addicion of Scotlande, Irelande, the Iles Orcades, Bryteyn, Poytow, Guyan and other prouynces of Fraunce.

The discription of K. Henry the second.

Rychard

Richard the first surnamed Cuer de lyon.

Richarde the firste of that name, who for hys noble and valyaunt courage, was surnamed *Cuer de Lyon*, being ỳ seconde sonne of Henry the seconde began his reigne ouer this noble realme of England the vi. daye of July. 1189. And the iij. daye of September next folowing he was crowned at Westmynster.

A riot made to the destruction of the Iewes.

Against the tyme of his coronation, the king gaue expresse commaundement that no Iewes shoulde be there present. Notwithstanding, certeine of the Iewes approched thether, and it fortuned one Englisheman to rebuke a Iewe, and he geuing euyll language, the Englisheman strake him on ỳ face, and thereupon a great nomber of people fell vpon him. And because the Englishman that first strake him was the kynges seruant & saide, the kyng had forbidden any Iewes to come there: The people (whiche in no wise coulde abyde the Iewes) vnderstoode that he saide the kyng had commaunded to kyll all the Iewes, and thereupon in great furye they ranne not onely vppon that Iewe that was first founde and slewe him, but also vsed likewise a great many other that were there present. And in all hast in their saide furye ranne to London, and there entred into the Iewes houses and robbed & spoyled them and slewe a great nomber of them.

When kyng Rycharde heard of this ryot, he was greatly offended therewith, and entended to proceede by Justice against the offenders, but they were so great a nomber that were trespassours

that the kyng could not procede to the punishement of them.

K. Richard setteth his mother at liberty.

At this tyme the king set at libertie Elianor his mother, which long before at the commaundement of his father her husband, had bene kept as prisoner: And after her enlargemēt the realme was much gouerned by her.

Also this yere the kyng was assoyled of the offence that he had committed in rebellion against his father: And in recompence whereof (as sayth *Guyde*) he voluntarely tooke vpon him and promised to warre vpon Christes enemyes. But other aucthors affirme, that his father in his life tyme had so willed him: whereupon great preparacion was made towarde the performaunce of this iourney.

K. Richard promyseth a voyage to Ierusalem.

And this yere (as sayth *Reynulphe*) kyng Rychard gaue ouer the Castelles of Berwicke and Rokesborough to the Scottishe kyng for the some of .x. thousande pounde for the charges of his voyage against the Sarasens and Turkes. He also solde to the Bishop of Dureline his owne Prouince for a great piece of Money and created hym Erle of the same. And saide afterward in game: I am a wonderous craftesman, for I haue made a newe Erle of an olde Bishop.

The K. prepareth for his voyage to the holy land.

Also at this tyme the kyng gaue to his brother Iohn many dignities, as the Prouynces of Nottyngham, Deuonshire and Cornewall, and created him Erle of Lancaster.

K. Richard dothe greatly aduaunce his brother Iohn

In this tyme were many robbers & outlawes among the which (as *Iohn Maior* the Scott writeth) Robert Hood and litle Iohn renowned theues continued in woods spoyling and robbing ỹ ryche. They murthered none, but suche as either inuaded them, or els they were inforced for their defence. The aforesaide Robert was an Erle of this land, and was aduaunced to that dignitie for his seruice

Robert Hood and litle Iohn

in warres and excellency of Archery. And in the time of his estate he borowed great sommes of money, and beyng very prodigall grewe into great debte, and was sued in all the kynges courtes, namely in Theschequer for debt due to the kyng, as doth apere in the Recordes, and at the last was outlawed, and then he kept him selfe in woodes and groues, and gathered vnto him an hundreth tall men and good Archers, whome he maintayned wyth the spoyles aforesayde. And the sayde hundreth persones were suche chosen and mightye men, that no CCCC. of the best and strongest persones durst encounter wyth them.

At thys tyme the Citezens of London obteyned to be gouerned by ij. Baylifes, where as before tyme they were gouerned by Portegreues, as appeareth by the Charter graunted by William Conquerour. And the fyrst Baylifes were these.

Henry Cornehill
Richard Reynery. Bailifes. 1190 I

In thys yere kyng Rychard betooke the guyding of this lande to Wyllyam Longchampe Bysshop of Ely then being Chauncelour of Englande, and sayled into Normandy. And when he had appoynted good gouernours ouer that countrey, he went to meete the Frenche kyng, Philip the seconde, and hauing made sure league one wyth another, went eyther of them ỹ sayde yere onward of their iourney towarde Ierusalem. *VVilliam B. of Ely made gouernour of the realme of Englād. K. Richard and the French K. take their iourney to Ierusalem.*

In this meane tyme, the Iewes in dyuerse places of this realme, as at London, Staunforde, and Lynne were robbed and spoyled. And at yorke to the nomber of CCCC. and more cut their maister beynes, and so died to death. *Fabian.* *The Iewes killed theim selues.*

G.ij. *Iohn*

Iohn Herlion.
1191 / 2 *Roger Duke.* Bailifes.

¶ Kyng Rychard in his iourney towardes Ierusalem subdued the Isle of Cipres, and then ioyning his puissaunce with the French king in Asia, conquered Acon, where there grew betwene king Richard and Philip the Frenche king a greuous displeasure. For which cause Philip shortly departed thence. And comming into Fraunce, he inuaded the countrey of Normandy. And John the brother of kyng Rychard tooke on him the kingdome of England in his brothers absence.

K. Richard conquered Acon.
Displeasure betwene the french king and K. Richard

This king Rychard restored to the Christians the Citie of Ioppa, and in many battailes put the Turkes to great sorowe, as at large ye may reade in *Houeden* who hath set forth his actes and deedes.

King Richarde winneth Ioppa.

William Hauerell.
1192 / 3 *Iohn Buckmote.* Bailifes.

¶ William Bishop of Ely, to whome kyng Rycharde had committed the gouernance of England did commonly ryde wyth a thousand horses, and greued muche the places where he soiourned. He did very stoutly withstand John the kynges brother in his gouernement: But the said John stood stifly in his errour and sayde: He knewe not whether his brother Richarde were alyue or not. To whom the Bishop with other, aunswered & sayde: If kyng Rycharde be yet lyuing, it were vntruthe to take from him the crown: But if he be dead, then Arthure the eldest brothers sonne must enioye the same. *Fabian. Cooper.*

William Bisshop of Ely a proud prelate.

Kyng Rycharde exchaunged Cypres with Guy of Lesyngham for the kingdome of Ierusalem. Wherefore the kynges of Englande were called a long time after kynges of Ierusalem.

Kinges of England in tymes past were called kinges of Ierusalem.

Nicholas

Nicholas Duke. Bailifes. 1193
Peter Newleye. 4

Kyng Rychard hauyng knowlege that Philip of Fraūce inuaded Normandy, and that Iohn his brother had made him selfe kyng of Englande, made peace with the Turkes for iij. yeres, and he a small company retornyng homeward by Thrace was taken prisoner by ỹ Duke of Ostriches men, and brought to Henry the Emperour, and there kept in streyte prison a yere & v. Monethes, where it is saide that he slewe a Lyon, and tooke out hys heart.

Iohn in the absence of his brother K. Richard made himselfe K. of England.

Roger Duke.
Richard Fitzalin. Bailifes. 1194
5

Wyllyam Longshamp Bishop of Ely contynuyng his crueltie in Englande, was lastly by strength of the lordes banyshed the land. At which tyme he went vnto the kyng, being then prisoner, and alleged for him selfe the best he coulde. But when he sawe he might not beguyle the kyng with his sugred woordes, he retorned into Fraunce, and there taryed the kinges comming.

Wyllyam Longshamp B. of Ely banished.

This yere Iohn the kynges brother by the setting on of the Frenche kyng, when he heard of the imprisonment of his brother, made great warre within the land, and tooke by strength the Castels of Wynsore, of Nottyngham and others. And the Frenche kyng made strong warre in Normandy.

Iohn the kinges brother maketh warre within the realme of England.

William Fitzisabell.
William Fitzarnold. Bailifes. 1195
6

Hubert Bishop of Sarisbury was by kyng Rychard sent into Englande to haue the guyding therof, and also to treate with the Lordes and cōmons for the kynges delyueraunce. The saide Hubert was by the Monkes of Chrystes churche in

Hubert B. of Sarisbury made Archbishop of Canterbury.

Cauntorbury chosen Archebishop of Cauntorbury.

1196
7

Robert Besaunt
Ioke le Iosue Bailifes.

¶ This yere (saith *Fabian*) kyng Richarde was deliuered out of prison for the some of one C. thousand poundes of sterling money: For payment of which raunsom, all the wolle of white Monkes & Chanons was solde, and rynges and Crosses of Prelates with vessels and Chalices of al churches thorough the lande, and xvij. Shrynes were scraped of the Golde, Siluer & Juelles.

The raunsom of K. Richard.

Kyng Rychard being this deliuered, shortly after landed at Sandwich, and so came to London: where when he had arrested him for a tyme wyth a certeine nomber of his knightes, he road to Nottyngham and wan the Castell, and after that he wanne the Castell of Tickhyll by force, and then called a coũsaile of his lordes at Wynchester: where he deposed his brother John then being in Fraũce and crowned him selfe soone after agayne king of Englande in the Citie of Winchester, and then he called a Parliament, where he called againe to his handes all suche thinges as he had eyther geuen or solde by Patents or otherwise: By which meanes he gathered vp a somme of money and sayled into Fraunce, where shortly a peace was concluded betwene the two kynges for one yere. Then John the brother of kyng Rycharde whiche had taken parte with the Frenche kyng, made meanes to Elianor his mother, by whose mediacion he was reconciled, and became a trewe knight to his brother.

A councell holden at VVinchester.
K. Richard agayne crovvned at vvinchester.
A Parliament holden at VVinchester.
A peace betvvene K. Richard and the French king.

Also in this yere was one William wyth the long Bearde, who tooke vpon him to preache, and moued the people to fredome and libertie, and not to be subiect to the ryche and myghtie, as *Fabian* doth set him foorth.

VVilliam vvith the long Beard.

Gerarde

Gerard de Antiloche
Robert Durant Bailifes. 1197 8

¶This yere the warre was renued betwene kyng Rychard of England and Philip of Fraunce in the which eyther of them sped dyuersly. *VVarr vvith Fraunce.*

Roger Blunt
Nicholas Ducket Bailifes. 1198 9

¶This yere a league of peace was made betwene kyng Rycharde and the Frenche kyng for v. yeres.

Constantine Fitzarnolde
Robert le Beau Bailifes. 1199 10

¶kyng Rycharde lyng at the siege of Castell Gaillarde vpon the coast of Lymolyn, where great treasure was thought to be in store, was wounded with a quarell that was shot from the wall beyng poysoned, and therof dyed the vi. daye of Aprill, in the yere of our Lorde. 1199. when he had reigned x. yeres and ix. monethes. His body was buryed at Founteuerarde, his bowelles at Carlisle, hys heart at Roane. He was bigge of stature: had a cheerefull countenaunce, in the whiche appered aswell a pleasaunt gentlenes as a noble and princely maiestie: To his souldiours he was fauourable: Bountifull to his frendes, and to strangers a grenous enemye and heard to be pleased, desyrous of warre, abhorring Idlenes, enclyned somewhat to pride, lechery, and couetousnes: But most of al, he was to be blamed, because he semed vnnaturall towards his father, as ye haue partely heard of him and his brethre what warres they raised against hym. *K. Richard wounded to death.* *The discription of K. Richard the first.*

Math. Paris.

THE vi. daye of Aprill. 1199. IOHN brother to Richarde aforenamed, began hys reigne ouer the realme of Englande: Beyng the xvij. yere of his age. And was crowned at Westminster on Holy Thursdaye next folowyng.

1200

1 *Arnold Fitzarnold* Baillifes.
Richard Fitzbartholomew.

Arthur Plantagenet the sonne of Geffrey plantagenet the elder brother of kinge Iohn.

PHilip kyng of Fraunce in the quarell of Arthure Duke of Britteyn, the sonne of Geoffrey Plantagenet which was ỹ elder brother of this Iohn (whome certeyn of the lordes had named kyng of England) made warre vpon kyng Iohn, inuaded Normandy, and tooke from hun dyuerse Castelles and townes.

A subsedy graunted of euery plough lande.

Kyng Iohn hering of this warre in Normandy, assembled a counsaill, wherein was graunted to him iij. shillinges of euery plough land thorough Englande, besyde a subsedy of the spirituall lādes. And when he had made ready for his voyage, he sayled into Normandy, where he spent the tyme to his great dishonor: But after many skyrmishes to the losse of bothe partes, a peace was agreed which continued not long.

A truce betwene England & Fraūce

K. Iohn deuorced.

This yere was a deuorce betwene kyng Iohn & his wife *Havvilla* the Erle of Glouceſters daughter, because of nereneſſe of blood. And after he was maryed to Isabell the daughter of the Erle of Ingoleysme in Fraunce: By whome he had ij. sonnes, Henry and Rychard, and iij. daughters,

The issue of K. Iohn

Isabell

Isabell, Elianor, and Jane.

Roger Dorcet Bailifes. 1201
Iames Bartholomew. 2

¶ In this yere (as sayth *Fabian*) Reynulph Erle of Chester by the example before shewed by kyng John, left his own wife named Constance (which he before had maried by counsaill of Henry the seconde) and wedded one Clemence. One Chronicle sayth, he did so to haue issue: But he therewith displeased God so much, that he would suffer hym to haue none issue, but dyed without. *Reinulph Erle of Chester deuorced.*

This yere William kyng of Scotts dyd homage to kyng John vpon an hill beside Lyncolne, makyng his othe vpon the crosse of Hubert the Archbishop of Cauntorbury, a great nomber of people being there assembled for that purpose. *William kinge of Scottes did homage to king Iohn*

Walter Fitzalice. Bailifes. 1202
Symon de Aldermanbury. 3

¶ This yere in Yorkshire were seene v. Moones one in the East, another in the West, The iij. in the North, the iiij. in the South, the v. in the myddes of the other, and went compassyng the other vi. tymes, as it were the space of an houre, and vanyshed away soone after. *Cooper.* *v. Moones seene in the firmament.*

About this tyme Philip of Fraunce inuaded Normandy and tooke dyuerse Castelles & townes whiche he gaue to Arthur nephewe to kyng John and Duke of Briteyn. But shortly after, the same Arthure with many other noble men, were taken by kyng John and led prisoners to Roane, the which Arthure was there shortly after dispatched of his life, but the true maner therof is not knowē. *Arthur duke of Briteyn secretly made away.*

This yere (sayth *Fabian*) were chosen xxxv. of the moste substanciall and wyselt men of the Citie of London, for the better gouernement therof: And out of the saide nomber, yerely the Bailifes were chosen *The Citie of London chose 35. gouernours.*

chosen: But after the said nomber was brought to xxv. as it now is, out of the whiche the Maior and Shirifes are yerely chosen.

The kyng commyng out of Normandy, caused his wife Queene Isabell to be crouned at Cauntorbury the xiiij. day of Aprill. 1201. and strayght way he retorned againe into Normandy.

1203 / 4 — *Norman Blondell* / *Iohn of Ely.* — Bailifes.

Great and horrible tempest in England

¶ This yere fell exceding lightenyng, thonders, and stormes of wynde and rayne, with hayle of the bygnes of Hennes Egges whiche did great dammage & hurt both to Corne, houses and cattayle. Also (sayth *Fabian*) Spirites were seene in the ayre in ẏ likenes of fowles, bearyng fyer in their Billes which set fyer on dyuerse houses.

The French K. inuadeth Normandy.

Philip of Fraunce continually made warre vpō the Duchy of Normandy, till at the last he subdued the same to his dominion, with the Prouynces of Guyon, Poyters and Briteyn, whiche before perteyned to the crowne of England.

King Iohn saylyng into Normandy warred on the borders of Fraunce, but of his victory is little written.

Queene Alianour dead.

This yere dyed Elianor the olde Queene wife to k. Henry the seconde, and mother to this kyng Iohn.

1204 / 5 — *Walter Browne* / *William Chamberleyn* — Bailifes.

¶ This yere by meanes of euill weather in ẏ yere passed, wheat was solde for xv. shillings ẏ quarter, which was then thought an extreme price. *Fabian.*

Lewlyn prince of Wales maried K. Iohns daughter.

Kyng Iohn maryed his bastarde daughter to Lewlyn Prince of Wales, and gaue with her the Castell and lordship of Glyngsmore, being in the Marches of Southwales.

In

In this yere the Bishop of Rome wrote to kyng Iohn requyryng him to admitte Stephin Langton into the Bishoprike of Cauntorbury, who before was choisen by the Monkes, and also that he woulde restore againe to Cauntorbury ỹ Monkes that he had expelled from thence. But he would in no wise yelde to ỹ requeſt, although dyuerſe of his lordes perſwaded him therunto. And ſo ỹ Popes meſſengers returned & obteined nothyng. *Fabian.*

The Pope vrgeth to King Iohn to reſtore the monke of Cauntorbury to their Abbey.

Thomas Hauerell
Hamonde Brond. Baillifes. 1205 / 6

The Bishop of Rome denounced kyng Iohn with his whole realme accurſſed, becauſe he would not admitt Stephyn Langton to the Archebiſhopricke of Cauntorbury: But he little regarded hys Fulminacion, and obeyed hym nothyng the rather. *Cooper.*

England interdicted.

At this tyme in Suffolke a Fyſhe was taken in the Sea lyke to a man, and was kept lyuyng vi. Monethes vpon the land with rawe fleſhe & fiſhe: But after they ſawe they coulde haue no ſpeache therof, they caſt it againe into the Sea.

A monſtrous fiſhe

John Walgraue
Richard de Wincheſter Baillifes. 1206 / 7

Kyng Philip of Fraunce ſubdued the countrey of Normandy, whiche ſithence the time of Charles the Symple (that is to ſaye the ſpace of CCC. yeres) was not in the poſſeſſion of the kinges of Fraunce. *Cooper.*

Normandy loſt.

Ihon Holyland
Edmond Fitzgerrard Baillifes. 1207 / 8

About this tyme the Iriſhemen, and ſhortly after the Welſhmen rebelled, for that (as ſome authors write) the kyng leuyed vpon them ſuche greuous taſkes to warre againſt Fraunce: But ỹ not=

The wvelſhmen and Iriſhmen rebell.

notwithstandyng, the kyng was fayne to rayse a great taxe thoꝛoughout the whole realme to withstand their foꝛce. And he requyred (sayth *Fabyan*) of the white Monkes 6000. Markes, but they refused the payment of so great a summe, so that the kyng tooke great displeasure against them: By reason whereof, after his retoꝛne out of Ireland, he vexed them soꝛe, and exacted of them moꝛe then beforе he had desyred, whereby some Abbottes foꝛsooke their houses.

White monke vexe hardly hādled by kyng Iohn.

Henry the sonne of K. Iohn which afterward was Kdewry the third.

This yere the first day of the moneth of October, was boꝛne at Wincheſter ỹ first sonne of king Iohn, whose name was Henry, begotten of Isabell his second wife.

1208
9

Roger Winchester.
Edmond Hardell. Bailifes.

A peace with Fraunce.

¶ Kyng Iohn sayled into Noꝛmandy, where after certeyn skirmishes he made peace with Philip of Fraunce foꝛ ij. yeres. *Cooper.*

Bailifes discharged.

At this tyme the ij. Baylifes above named were discharged, and in their place oꝛ rome, two other were chosen foꝛ the rest of that yere, whiche was Robert Serle, Mercer, and Hugh of S. Albons.

The fyrst Maior in London.

And shoꝛtly after, was graunted to the Citizens of London by the kynges Letters Patentes, that they shoulde yerely choose among them selues a Maioꝛ and two Shirifes to rule and goueꝛne the Citie, and from thencefoꝛth the name of Bailifes to ceasse. The saide election to be made on S. Mathewes, oꝛ Michelmas day.

1209
10

Henry Fitz Alwyn. Maior. Peter Duke. Thomas Neale. Shirifes.

London Bridge buylded of stone.

¶ In this tyme London Bꝛidge that beforе was made of Tymber and repayꝛed by a College of Pꝛiestes that dwelled behynd Christes churche nere to Algate, named the Pappy: was nowe begonne to be buylded of Stone, at the charge of the Citi-

Citizens of London, & of the passers by that way, and of other good and charitable persons.

Henry Fitz Alwyn	M.	Peter le Iosue William Blound.	S.	1210 11

¶ Thenglishemen that were sent by kyng Iohn to ayde the Erle of Flaunders, chased the French men, and in the Hauen of Sclusc compassed and tooke their whole Nauy of Shippes which were in nomber. 1020. sayle. *Cooper.* *The nauy of Fraunce taken.*

Henry Fitz Alwyn.	M.	Adam Whetlaye. Stephyn le Grasse	S.	1211 12

¶ This yere Pandulph a Legate came from the Bishop of Rome, commaunding the kyng in a lofty maner to submitte hym selfe to the Pope, and to restore agayne Stephen Langton to the See of Caunterbury and the Monkes vnto their Abbey. The kyng callyng to mynde the daungers that he was wrapped in, bothe in his own realme and also in Normady, was forced by othe to make promes to be obedient to the court of Rome, as ye may reade in *Fabian* or any other of the Chronicles that writeth the story at large. *Pandulph a legate sent from Rome.*

And at this tyme was graunted to Rome the Peter pence.

The aforesaide Stephen le Grasse whiche was Shrife of London this yere, buylded a parysshe Churche in London in that Streete whiche wee nowe call Gracious strete, and called it by his own name Grasse churche. *Grasse church buylt.*

Henry Fitz Alwyn.	M.	Iohn Fitz Per. Iohn Garlond.	S.	1212 13

¶ This yere Stephyn Langton Archebyshop of Caunterbury wyth the other exiles, landed in Englande: The kyng receauyng them ioyously submitted him selfe to receaue absolution of the said Bishop. And foorthwith the kyng making restitution to the Bishop and other, the lande was released of the interdiction, and the kyng bounden, that as

as well he as his heires shoulde euer after be Feodaryes to the See of Rome, paiyng yerely tribute a thousand markes, and to holde the tytle of the crowne by the Bishops of Rome. *Cooper.*

England made Feodary to the B. of Rome.

1213 / 14

Henry	M.	Randolph Eyland.	S.
Fitz Alwyn		Constantyn Iosue.	

¶ At thys tyme great contention happened betwene the king and the nobles of this realme, partly for that the king would not mainteyn the lawes of kyng Edwarde, but specially for the displeasure he bare vnto his Lordes, because they ayded hym not against the Bishop of Rome. And by reason of this contention great nombers of people were reysed on both sydes. The Erle of Chester with the other lordes tooke the Citie of London and helde them there a certein tyme: But at the last an assembly was made at Barham downe, where the kyng and his lordes met with great strength, and there a Charter or writing was made and sealed by the kyng, so that the Barony was with it contented & departed in peaceable maner euery man to his own countrey.

The lordes refused to ayd K. Iohn against the B. of Rome.

A peace made betwene the K. and his lordes at Barham downe.

This yere (as saith *Fabian*) the xxi. day of July, a great parte of Southwarke was brent, and in the moneth of August next folowing, there was much harme done in London by fyre.

Southwarke brent.

1214 / 15

Roger	M.	Martin Fitz Alice.	S.
Fitz Alwyn.		Peter Bate.	

¶ The peace that was concluded the last yere betwene the kyng and his lordes was now vtterly broken, and the lordes did assemble with great powers against the kyng. And the kyng was forced to haue ayde out of Normãdy. The lordes had ayde from Philip the Frenche kyng and promised that they would deliuer the kyngdome & crowne of England vnto Lewes his sonne.

Contention agayne betwene the K. and his lordes.

About this tyme kyng John caused to be hanged drawen & quartered at Warham one Piers of

Pom-

Pomfret, who tooke vpon him to prophesy of king Iohns death, & for speaking of dyuerse trayterous and rebellious woordes. *Piers of Pomfret a false prophet hanged.*

Roger Fitz Alwyn.	M.	Salamon Basyng. Hugh Basyng.	S.	1215 / 16

¶ This yere came into Englande by the labour of ỹ lordes, Lewes the sonne of Philip the French kyng, who brought with him a great army, & by ỹ helpe of the lordes wanne the tower of London & a great many of Castelles & holdes in Englande, namely the Castell of Rochester: and draue kyng Iohn to the woodde and inforced him at the last to seke helpe & ayde of the Bishop of Rome. *Rochester castell lost. K. Iohn compelled to seke ayd of the B. of Rome.*

¶ kyng Iohn laying siege to the Castell of Rochester wan the same, and tooke therin certein gentlemen that had conspired against him & sent them to dyuerse prysons. *Rochester Castell regayned by king Iohn.*

Also this yere Roger Fitz Alwyn Maior of Lõdon, for that he was accused to the lordes to be fauorable to the kinges partie, was discharged of ỹ office, & one called Serle Mercer was Maior in his place the rest of the yere, whiche was but viij. weekes. *Fabian.*

King Iohn being thus ouerset with his lordes, sent messengers to ỹ B. of Rome, declaring to him the rebellion of his lordes, & how they sought hys destruction. Wherefore the B. of Rome in all hast sent a Legate into England called Gwalo: The which after his comming cõmaunded Lewes the french kinges sonne to retorne into Fraunce, and he labored to the vttermost of his power to appease the king & his Barony, but all was in vayne.

William Hardell	M.	Iohn Trauers. Andrewe Newland.	S.	1216 / 17

¶ The warre continuing still betwene ỹ kyng and his lordes, the kyng dyed of the Flux (as saith *Polychronicon*) at the towne of Newarke, and was buryed at Worcester. But of the maner of his death dyuerse

dyuerſe wryte dyuerſly. Caxton ſayth he was poyſoned by a Monke at Swynſted Abbey in Lyncolneſhire, and ſo ſayth many good aucthoꝛs: But other be of other opinion, and ſome ſaie (as Polydor) he dyed foꝛ thought and griefe of heart, other ſaye he dyed of a ſurfet. He buylded the Mynſter of Lichefelde. He deceaſſed in the yere of our Lorde 1216. the xix. of October, when he had reigned xvij yeres. vi. Monethes and xiij. dayes

Dyuers opinions of the death of K. Iohn.

Lichefelde.

The diſcription of kyng Iohn.

This kyng was of perſonage indifferent, but of an angry and melancoly countenaunce: He contemned the Biſhop of Romes auctheꝛitie, which if he had done conſtantly with iudgement, to thentent to haue taken away ſuperſtition, to reforme abuſes, to pull downe Idolatry, to ſet vp true Religion, to diſanull his vſurped power, as he ſeemed to do foꝛ couetouſnes, the moꝛe had bene his prayſe. By his cowardiſe and negligence the Crown of England was greatly decayed.

Henry the third.

The.xix. day of October. 1216. After the deceaſe of kyng Iohn, Henry his ſonne, being of thage of ix. yeres (by the counſail of William Duke of Glouceſter, & the Erles of Penbꝛooke and Cheſter) was pꝛoclaymed kyng of England.

So ſoone as thys kyng was pꝛoclaymed, he with the aide of the Duke of Glouceſter, Erles of Penbꝛooke and of Cheſter & other of the nobilitie kept ſharpe warre wyth Lewes the French kings ſonne, who by the couenantes made by diuers of the nobility of England claymed the crowne of England:

lande: But after certeine skyrmyshes and battailes Lewes enclyned to peace, whiche at the last was concluded and so he departed into Fraunce.

Henry the iij crowned at Glocester.

And shortly after kyng Henry was crowned at Glocester the .xxviij. day of October, which was the day of *Simon & Jude*.

James Alderman. Salomon Batyng.	M.	Benet Seynturer. William Bluntiners.	S.	1216 / 1

This yere were ordeined many good lawes, and *Magna carta* confirmed, and dyuerse artycles added thereunto.

Magna Carta.

Robert Serle. Mercer.	M.	Thomas Bokerell. Raufe Holyland.	S.	1217 / 2

After the departure of Lewes the French kings sonne, enquyry was made through Englande who were the ayders of the sayd Lewes. And the kyng pardoned a great many of the laytie, but the spiritualty he spared not, but put them to great fines.

Inquisition made for the ayders of Lewes the Frenche kinges sonne.

¶ This yere Reynulph Erle of Chester tooke his iourney into the holy land.

Reynulph Erle of Chester.

Robert Serle. Mercer.	M.	Ihon Wayle. Iosenus Spycer.	S.	1218 / 3

¶ In this time was holden a parliament, wherein was graunted to the kyng .x.s. of euery plough lād through Englande.

A parlament.

Robert Serle. Mercer.	M.	Rychard Wymbledye. Ihon Wayle.	S.	1219 / 4

¶ This yere Alexander kyng of Scottes maryed Jane the syster of this kyng Henry the thirde.

And (as *Fabian* sayeth) this yere much harme was done in England by violence of great tempestes & whyrle windes, and fiery dragons were sene flying in the ayre.

Greate tempest.

And in this tyme a proclamation was made that all straūgers should auoyd the realme, except such as came with marchaundise, whiche was doone to auoyd Foulkes de brent and his complices, who kept the castell of Wexford against the kyng.

Straungers forbidden the realme.

K. henry the third crowned at vvestm. Reinulph Erle of Chestar.

Also in this yere kyng Henry ỹ third was the seconde time crowned at Westminster.

In this season the Erle of Chester returned out of ỹ holy land into England & builded ỹ Castels of Chartley & of Beston.

1220 5

Robert Serle Mercer. M. Richarde Renger. Iosence le Iosue. S.

A counterfaicter of Iesus Christ.

A counsail holde at Oxford of ỹ bishops of England, where a certein man was condempned which taught ỹ he was Iesus Christ, & to confirme the same, he shewed the token of woundes in his hads body & feete: he was therfore condempned & crucyfied on a crosse at Aburbury till hee dyed. *Cooper. Fabian.*

A dearth of corne.

And at thys time (as *Fabian* sayeth) was a great dearth of corne, for wheat was solde for xviij.s. a quarter, & the poore people were driuen to eat nettels & other wedes for hunger.

The new vvorke of VVestminster.

This yere ỹ new worke of Westminster churche began, & this king Henry ỹ third layd ỹ first stone.

1221 6

Robert Serle Mercer. M. Richard Renger. Thomas Lambert. S.

The men of Caithnes in Scotland burned their B.

The men of Caithnes in Scotland burned their bishop because he cursed them for not paying their tithes. For which dede ỹ king did hang. iij. C. of ỹ chiefe doers, gelded their children and disherited the Erle. *Cooper.*

Constantine a rebell

A conspiracy was made in London by the procuration of one Constantine the sonne of Arnulph, for the whiche he was apprehended, and the next daye after he was hanged drawen & quartered.

A conspiracy stirred vp by one Constantyne.

The conspiracy (to tel it shortly) was this. There was an agreement betwene certeine young men of London, and certeine at Westmynster to meete at Saint Giles in the fielde and there to wrestle, and the citizens had the victory, wherwith the Westminster men were muche greeued, and thynkyng to be reuenged, apointed another day to meete at ỹ Tot-

hill

hill by Westminster, wher sodeinly the Westminster men came out wt weapons & armed & did sore hurt many of the Londoners, who making exclamacion therof in London, one man of auctority in the city, (who was somewhat to whot, called Constantine as aforesayd) sayd in ỹ hering of the young Londoners, ỹ it were well done to returne to Westminster and to set vpon the inhabitaunts and to beat them, & to pull downe their houses to the ground, & forthwith they set forward & did accomplish his brainelees deuise both to his and their own distruction.

This Cõstantine being a citizen, & taken by Hubert Brough then Lord chiefe Justice of the kings bench, offred ỹ sayd Brough 15000. marks for his raunsome and sauegard, the which somme was vterly refused. *Hubert Brough.*

And as some write, this conspiracy so moued the king, ỹ he was in minde to cast down the walles of the citie of London.

Robert Setle. Mercer. M. Richard Renger. Thomas Lambert. S. 1222 7

¶ Jhon kyng of Jerusalem came into Englande and requyred ayde of kyng Henry to winne againe Jerusalem: But hee retourned agayne with small comfort. *Iohn king of Ierusalem*

And at this time kyng Henry ỹ third began the foundacion of Sarisbury minster.

Richard Renger. M. William Ioyner. Thomas Lambert. S. 1223 8

¶ The Lordes & gentlemen graunted to the kyng by act of parliament this yere the warde & mariage of their heires. *Wardes and mariages graunted to the king.*

But this law of wardes was first made by kyng Edgar in the yere of our lord. 962. Howbeit ỹ mariages of them was added by king Edward ỹ confessor, in the yere of the lord. 1056.

Richarde Renger. M. Ihon Trauers. Andrew Bokerel. S. 1224 9

H.ij. Richarde

Richard duke of Cornwall.

¶ Rycharde Duke of Cornewall, brother of kyng Henry ouercame the Frenchemen, recouered Poytiers & kept the Gascoines in due obedience.

1225 — 10

Rycharde Renger. M. Roger Duke. Martyn Fitzwilliam. S.

The French K. spoileth Poytiers

¶ The plees of the crowne were at this time pleded within the Tower of London.

Lewes kyng of Fraunce wan certeine castels in the countrey of Poytiers, and shortly after spoyled the citie of *Anignon. Cooper.*

1226 — 11

Rycharde Renger. M. Stephyn Bokerel. Henry Cobham. S.

The Shrivalty of London graunted in fee farme.

¶ At this time was graunted by kyng Henry to the Shirifes of London the Shyrewike of London & Middlesex in fee farme for three hundred pounde by the yere.

Free warren.

And likewise was graunted to the citie free warren, that is to say free libertie to hunt a certeine circuit about the citie: And also that the citizens of London shoulde passe tolle free thoroughout all England. And also that all weares in the Thames should be plucked vp and destroyed for euer.

Tolle free.

Weares in the Thames forbidden.

1227 — 12

Roger Duke. M. Stephyn Bokerel. Henry Cobham. S.

Liberties of London confirmed.

¶ The libertyes of the citye of London was this yere confyrmed and eache of the Shirifes was licenced to haue two clerkes and two officers, without any mo. And to the citizens of London was graunted that they should haue and vse one common Seale. *Fabian*

1228 — 13

Roger Duke. M. Walter Wynchester. Robert Fitzihon. S.

K. Henry sayleth into Fraunce.

¶ Kyng Henrye the thirde at the request of Peter Duke of Britteyne sayled into Britteine with a noble armye against Lewes kyng of Fraunce, where (after great spoiles done in the countrey) a peace was concluded betwene the two yong princes.

This yere the kyng corrected the abuse of measures and

and weightes, & ordeined extreme punyshment for the transgressors therof.

Roger Duke. M. Richard Fitz William. Ihon Woodborne. S. 1219 14

¶ At this time was a great controuersie betweene Richarde Archbishop of yorke & Hubert de Burgo Earle of Kent, read Fore.fol.359.

Richard Archebishop of Yorke.

Hubert de Burgo Erle of Kent.

And at this time ỹ Maire & rulers of the cyty of London made an acte that from thencefoorthe no shyrife of London should continue in ỹ office more then one yere, because by their long continuaunce they began to make their offices pfitable by taking of bribes.

A Shirife of London to continue but one yere.

Roger Duke. M. Michell of Seint Elyne. Walter of Enfielde. S. 1230 15

¶ The welshmē about this time rebelled. And gret harme was done in the cytye of London by fyer.

A great fyre in London.

At this time was graunted to the king a fiftene of the temporaltie & a disme & a halfe of the clergye, to recouer his landes lost in Normandy, Guyan and Poyctiers.

A xv. and a disme graūted to the K.

Andrew Bokerel. Pepeter. M. Henry Eldmonton. Gerard Batte. S. 1231 16

Great variaunce happened betwene kyng Henrye and his lordes, because he put from his seruice Englishmen, and trusted straungers as wel in his counsayle as in other offices neere about hym. *Cooper.*

Variaunce betwene K. henry and his lordes.

This yere kyng Henrye gaue his syster Elianor Countesse of Glouceſter in mariage to willā Marshall Earle of Penbrooke. And so soone as the solemnitie of mariage was fynished, the sayd Earle of Penbroke dyed and was buried in the new temple at London by his father.

Andrew Bokerell. Peperer. M. Simon Fitz mare. Roger Blunt. S. 1232 17

¶ This yere dyed Ranulph Erle of Chester & Lincolne & was buried at Chester.

And this yere thorough many complaintes made

against Hubert de Burgo chiefe Iustice of England, the king conceaued against him great displeasure & sent him to the Tower of London.

Edmond of Pountney Archebishop of Yorke.

At this time Edmond of Pountney was made Archbishop of Caunterbury, whiche (as ye haue before) was he that restored the chiefe Iustice into the kinges fauour.

Hospitall of S. Iohn in Oxford.

Also at this time this king began the foundacion of the hospitall of saint Iohn without the east gate of Oxenford.

Great and terrible tempestes. Earthquake.

This yere also fell wonderfull sore weather, & such thunder & lightning that the like had not been seene in long tyme before. And soone after followed an earthquake to the great feare of the inhabitants of Huntingdon & nere there aboutes.

1233 — 18

Andrew Bokerel. M. Raufe Ashwy. S.
Peperer. Iohn Norman.

Strangers removed from the king.

¶ This yere the king put from him the straungers & restored Englishmen to their offices.

Iewes.

The Iewes dwelling in Norwich were accused for stealing of a childe whom they purposed to haue crucified.

Frederik the Emperour maried Isabell the K. sister.

Fredericke the Emperour maried Isabel sister of kyng Henry the third.

1234 — 19

Andrew Bokerel. M. Gerard Batte. S.
Peperer. Robert Ardel.

K. henry marieth Elianour who is crowned Queene.

¶ Kyng Henry tooke to wyfe Elianor the daughter of Reynard or Reymond Earle of Prouince and was maried at Caunterbury the fortneth day of Januarij, and the xx. day of Januarij the kyng came to Westminster, where Queene Elianor was crowned.

Strange sightes.

At this time in England apered in the aire as it were hostes of men fighting.

Statute of Merton

And this yere the statute of Merton was first enacted at the parliament holden at Merton.

1235 — 20

Andrew Bokerell. M. Henry Cobham. S.
Peperer, Iorden Couentry.

¶ Queene

¶ Quéene Elianor named in the yere aforesayde pd in this ryme builde the Hospitall of Saynt Katherines besides the Tower of London for the reliefe of certeine poore men and women. *Queene Elianor buylded the hospitall of S. Katheryne.*

At this time Walter Brune citizen of London and Rose his wife founded the Hospytall of our Lady in the suburbes of London wythout Bishops gate, whiche nowe is called Saynt Mary Spittle. *S. Mary Spittle.*

Andrew Bokerell. Peperer.	M.	Ihon Thessalan. Gerard Cordwayner.	S.	1236 21

¶ At this time was concluded in the vniuersitie of Paris that no priest vnder payne of deadlye sinne might haue two benefices. *No priest may haue ij benefices.*

At this time also a Legate called Octobona sét frō Gregory .ix. bishop of Rome, came into Englād & ordeined diuers ordinances for the rule of the cleargie: but not all to the pleasure of the young cleargye. And so it happened that one day as hee passed thorough Oxford, the scholers sought occasion against his seruaunts & fought wt them, & slew one of thē, & put the Legate in such feare that he for his safegarde tooke the belfray of Osney, & there held him vntyll the kings officers comming from Abingdon deliuered him, & conueyed him to Wallingford, wher he accursed the misdoers, & compelled the regentes and maisters of the vniuersitie to go barefoote through Chepe to Paules church in London. & ther to aske him forgeuenes, & so they were forgeuen. *Fabian.* *Octobona a legate from Rome.* *Octobona the legate put in great feare.*

At thys tyme the kyng maried his sister Elianor Countesse of Penbroke vnto Sir Simōd Mountford, & gaue him wt her the Ereldom of Leycester. *Symon Mountford maried Elianour the kings sister.*

Rycharde Reynger.	M.	Ihon Wylhall. Ihon Grounderesse.	S.	1237 22

¶ A clerke of Oxforde, or more verely a souldiour, (feynyng him selfe madde) enterprised to haue slaine kyng Hyng in hys chamber at Woodstocke, of the which his vile & traiterous enterprise, he was

A clerke of Oxford purposed to haue slayne the K.

preuented and was taken and executed at Couentry. *Cooper.* And this present yere Queene Elianor was deliuered of a manchilde at westminster, commonly called Edward long shankes, whiche was kyng after his father, and reigned by the name of Edward the first.

The birth of Edvvard Longshanke vvhich after vvas K. Edvvarde the first.

Wylliam Ioyner.	M.	Reymond Bongey. Raufe Ashewy.	S.

1238 / 23

Simon Fitzmary.

¶ This yere Simon Fitz Mary, who before had been shyrife of London, did now againe procure the kynges letters to the Maior and citizens to choose him shirife againe. And because the Maior obeyed not the letters, the king discharged him of his mayralty, & made the citizens to choose another Maior. *Fabian.*

Simon Mounfort created Erle of Leycester.

And this yere on Candelmas day, the kyng created Syr Symon Mountfort, Earle of Leycester.

1239 / 24

Gerard Batte.	M.	Ihon Gisors. Mighell Tony.	S.

The vvelshmen subdued.

¶ The king this yere subdued the welshmen which often times before had rebelled.

1240 / 25

Reymond Bongey.	M.	Ihon Voyle. Thomas Duresyne.	S.

Gerard Batte agayn chosen Maior of London.

¶ This yere (as saieth *Fabian*) Gerard Batte was againe chosen Maior: After whose election, he was by the worshipfull of ẏ citie conueyed to woodstock and presented to the kyng according to the custome: But the king being informed of his last yeres dealing, by suche as ought hym no good will, said, hee would not admit him vntil he came to westminster, with which aunswer the sayd Gerard Batte & the citizens departed. It was not long after, but ẏ king came to westminster, where the citizens againe awayted vpon the king to know his pleasure. And there the kyng called before him the said Maior and caused him to be sworne, and charged him by vertue of the same othe, that he should not take of the Ba-

kers

kers and Brewers and other victuallers of ye cytie xl.li. which other of his predecessors and he him self the last yere had taken. And also that he incontinenly after his commyng to London shoulde restore to the sayde victuallers such money as he wrong in the precedyng yere had taken: But for that ye sayde Gerard alleged for him selfe certein considerations, the kyng in great displeasure sware, that he shoulde not that yere be Maior, nor at anye tyme thereafter: whereupon the commons chose in hys place Raymond Bongey.

This yere were Aldermen fyrste chosen in London, whiche then had the rule of the wardes of the citie, but they were euery yere changed as the shyrifes are now. *Aldermen first named in London.*

Reymond Bongey.	M.	Ihon Fitz Ihon. Raufe Ashy.	S.	1241 / 26

¶ The kyng this yere sayled into Normandy with a goodly army and entended the recouery of Poytiers, Guyan and other countreis. But after many bickerings, somewhat to the losse of Englishmen, a peace was concluded for v. yeres. *K. Henry sayleth into Normandy.*

Raufe Ashwy. Mercer.	M.	Hugh Blunt. Adam Basyng.	S.	1242 / 27

¶ The plees of the crowne were this yere pleaded in the Tower of London. *Plees of the crowne kept in the Tower.*

And in thys yere Griffith whiche was sonne of Lewlyn prynce of wales, entending to haue broken prison, fell ouer the inner ward of ye Tower of Lōdon & brake his neck. *Griffith the sonne of Lewlin breaketh his neck.*

Mighell Tony.	M.	Raufe Spicer. Nicholas Batte.	S.	1243 / 28

¶ At Tollet in Spayne, a Iewe dyggyng in the ground to enlarge his vyneyarde, founde a holowe stone, wherin was a booke of the bygnes of a psalter, written in Greeke, Latyn & Hebrue. The matter wherof was of three worldes to come, & declared the comming of Christ to be the begynning of ye third *A Iewe conuerted to the faith by finding a booke.*

third, which was expressed in this maner. In the beginning of the third world, the sonne of God shalbe borne of a mayde. By occasion of this booke, the Iewe was turned to the faith of Christ. *Cooper.*

1244 / 29

Ihon Gisours.	M.	Robert Cornehill.	S.
Peperer.		Adam Bewley.	

Mighell Tonny. Nicholas Batte.

¶ Mychael Tony which was first this yere chosē Maior, and Nicholas Batte Shirife were bothe conuict of periurie, because contrarye to an acte of common counsail Nicholas Batte was twise admitted to ẏ office of ẏ Shirinaltie: And for thesame they were both deposed & other chosē in their places.

Robert Grosthed. B. of Lincoln.

Robert Grosthed byshop of Lincoln with other prelates complayned to the king of the wast of the goodes and patrimony of the churche, whyche daily was wasted by alien̄ byshoppes and clearks of thys lande, who shortlye after were aduoyded the land.

1245 / 30

Ihon Gisors.	M.	Simond Fitz Mary.	S.
Peperer.		Lawrence Frowyke.	

Varinunce about the eleccion of the Emperour.

Richarde the K. brother elected Emperour.

¶ Great strife was at this time about the election of the Emperour, some elected one and some elected another. Among the rest some chose the brother of kyng Henry ẏ third who was called Richard king of Almain and Erle of Cornewall. But at the last Radulph Duke of Haspurge in Almaine was by one assent admitted therunto. *Fabian.*

This yere Quene Elianor was brought a bed of a sonne called Edmond, which after was Earle of Lancaster.

And at this time the king enlarged the Church of Saint Peter in westminster and pulled down the olde walles and Steple and caused them to be made more comly & more bewtifull.

Preachers against the B. of Rome.

At this time were many preachers in Swenia whiche sharpely inueighed against abuses of ẏ Byshop of Rome & his Cardinalles, & namely agaynst his false & vsurped pardons. *Cooper.*

Pyers

Pyers Allein. M. Ihon Voyle. Nicholas Batte. S. 1246 / 31

¶ This yere happened in England and France so terrible an earthquake as the like had not ben hard of before. *A terrible earthquake.*

And at this time the king seased the Fraunchises of the citie of London for a iugement that was geuen by the Maior and Aldermen agaynst a wydow named Margaret Uiel: But shortly ẏ Maior and Shirifs were againe restored to their offices. *Fabian.* *Liberties of London seased.*

Mychaell Tony. M. Nichola s Ioye. Geoffrey Wynton. S. 1247 / 32

¶ At this time ẏ wharfe of Quenchithe in London was taken to ferme by the commonalty of Londō, to paye yerelye vnto the kyng for the same fyftye poundes the which afterward was committed to ẏ Shirifes charge. *Fabian.* *Quenchithe taken in fee farme.*

Roger Fitz Roger. M. Rause Hardell. Ihon Tosalan. S. 1248 / 33

¶ Now dyed Robert Grosthed a famous clerke & byshop of Lincoln, who compiled manye famous bookes which remain to this day in the latin & the Frenche tongues, the names wherof are partly declared by Ihon Bale in his story of English wryters. *Fabian.* *Robert Grosthed dieth.*

Ihon Norman. M. Humfrey Basse. William Fitz Richard. S. 1249 / 34

¶ This yere was a great wynd and tempest vpon ẏ day of Simond & Iude, which did muche harme in many places of England. *A great tempest.*

Also this yere the Maior of Londō whē he toke his othe ẏ morow after ẏ day of Simond & Iude did go by water to westminster & all the companies with him in Barges, where before they dyd euer vse to ryde by land. And for this, the water men made a song of the Maior that began, Rowe thy boat Norman. &c. *The first going of the Maior by water to take his othe.*

Adam

1244 29 — Adam Basyng. M. Lawrence Prowyke. Nicholas Batte. S.

¶ Kyng Henry maried his daughter Mary, whom some call Margaret, to Alexander kyng of Scots, & receaued of hym homage for ỹ kingdom of Scotland.

1245 30 — Ihon Tolesom. M. William Durham. Thomas Wymborne S.

The Maior to be presented in the Exchequer.

¶ The kyng did nowe graunt vnto the citizens of London, that where before tyme they dyd present their Maior before ỹ kyng wheresoeuer hee were & so to be admitted: that now he shoulde come onelye before the Barons of the Exchequer, & they should admit him & geue him his othe.

Also at this time, the king graunted vnto the shirifes of London that they should yerely be allowed vij. pound for certeine priuileges or ground, which is included in Paules churchyard: The which seuē pound is at this day allowed by the Barons of the exchequer vnto the Shirifs of London when they make their accompt in the office of the pipe.

1252 37 — Nicholas Batte. M. Ihon Northhampton. Richard Pickard. S.

A great flood by reason of tempest in the Sea.

¶ This yere in the moneth of Januarij, the Sea aroase in suche heygth that it drowned many villages & houses neere vnto it, in many places of Englande.

The rage of the Sea causeth the Riuers to swell.

At this tyme also the Thamis roase much higher then was accustomed, by meane whereof muche merchaundise perished in the sellers & houses of the citizens of London that dwelte neere the ryuers syde.

Skauage and toll free.

And this yere was graunted by the kyng that no citizen of London shoulde paye skauage or tolle for any beasts by them brought, as they before time had vsed.

1253 38 — Richarde Hardel. Draper. M. Robert Belington. Rause Ashwy. S.

The

¶ The liberties of the citie of London were nowe againe seased by the meane of Richarde Earle of Cornewall, because the Maior was charged that he loked not to the Bakers for their sizes of bread: so that the citie was forced to please the Earle with.vi.C.markes, & then the liberties were restored againe. *Liberties of London seased.*

Alphõce king of Castile gaue Elianor his daughter in mariage to prynce Edward the sonne of this kyng Henry the third, to whom his father gaue the principalitie of Wales and gouernaunce of Guyan and Ireland, whereof began first, that the kynges of Englande ordeigned their eldest sonnes prynces of Wales. *Alphonce K. of Castile* *The kinges eldest sonne named prince of Wales.*

This yere the kyng imprisoned the Shyrifes of London in the Tower a moneth or more, and after depoled them of their offices because of ỹ escape of Jhon Gate (as *Fabian* calleth him, but some cal him Jhon Frome) that was vnder theire warde in Newgate, for the death of a prysour that was ỹ kinges allye. *Shirifes of London are imprisoned for the scape of a prisoner.*

Richard Hardell. Draper. M. Stephyn Oystergate. Henry Wolmode. S.

1254
39

¶ The kyng againe seased the liberties of the citye for certeine money which the Queene claymed for her right of the citizens, so that they gaue vnto her grace.CCCC.mark, and then the liberties were againe restored *Liberties of London seased.*

The xxij. day of Nouember, there were brought to westminster xxij. Jewes from Lincoln, which were accused of the crucifyng of a childe at Lyncoln. They were sent to the Tower of London, & of theafore sayd nomber, xviij. were hanged, and the rest remayned long in prison. *Fabian.* *Execution of Iewes.*

This yere also the kyng of Scottes wyth the Queene his wife came into England, and was honorably receaued. And at this time also diuers lordes of Alnain caine into England and did homage vnto *The K. of Scottes with his Queene commeth into England.*

vnto Richard Erle of Cornewall ỹ kings brother, who vpon the Ascencion day next after was crowned kyng of ỹ Romaines at Aquisgraue by the bysshop of Colein & others.

Richard Erle of Cornewall crowned K. of Romans.

1255
40

Richard Hardell Draper. M. Mathew Bokerel. William Ashwy. S.

Great variaunce betweene the K. and the citizens of London.

¶ Great variaunce was at this time betweene the king and the Londoners, in somuche that ỹ Maior and diuers Aldermen and Shirifes were deposed of their offices, and the gouernement of ỹ citie was committed to certeine personnes of the kinges appointing. All the controuersy and handelyng of this matter is at large entreated of by *Fabian*.

Liberties of London agayne restreyned.

Thys yere the kyng, forsomuche as he had often tymes promysed the restitucion of certeine olde lawes, and not yet performed the same, the Lordes therefore greatly murmured against hym, and he to appeale their malice helde a parliament at Oxforde, whyche after was called the madde Parliament, because many thynges were there enacted whyche proued after to the confusion of the realme & death of many noble men: And for that suche acts as were there made shoulde be duely executed, there were chosen twelue peers called the Douze peers, whiche had auctority to punishe the breakers of those ordinaunces.

Parliament at Oxford called the mad Parliament.

These peers altered and chaunged many thinges accordyng to their awne pleasure, to the great displeasyng of the kinges minde and no lesse disquietyng of the whole realme, as in my great chronicle ye may read at large.

1256
41

Richarde Hardel. Draper. M. Thomas Fitz Richard. Robert Cateloger. S.

Hugh Bygot. Roger Turkley.

¶ Thys yere Hugh Bygot Justice, and Roger Turkeley kept their courtes in the Guildhall, and punyshed the bakers vpon the Tomberell, where in tymes past they were punyshed on the pyllory, and theyr dyd manye other thynges agaynst the lawes

lawes of the citie. But the citizens had beene so punished of late, ẏ they durst say nothing therunto.

And about this time Richard the kings brother retorned out of Almaine into England.

Richard K. of Romaynes retorneth into England.

Richard Hardell Draper.	M.	Ihon Adrian. Ro. Cornehill.	S.

1257
42

¶ Kyng Henry fearyng some rebellion of his nobles went into Fraunce, and there concluded with the Frenche kyng a peace on this condicion: that *Normandy, Angeovv* and *Cenomanna* should euer after bee in the possession of the Frenche men, and the kyng of England to haue *Guian*. And that the Frenche kyng should geue vnto kyng Henry for his expences in war an hundreth & fifty thowsād crownes, & for a yerely tribute 100000. crowns. After which peace finished ẏ king returned again into England. *Cooper.*

A peace concluded in an euel tyme.

At this time was graunted in parliament a taske called Scutage which was xl. shilinges of euerye knightes fee thorough the realme of England.

Scutage.

This yere king Henry sailed into Burdeaux, and from thence to Paris to the French kyng, who receaued him most ioiusly.

K. Henry sayleth to Burdeaux.

And during ẏ absence of ẏ king out of Englande ther fell a great variance betwene Sir Edward ẏ kings sonne & Sir Richard Clare Erle of Gloucester, for the appeasing wherof a parliament was called at westminster whiche endured.iij. weekes, but ẏ variance was not quieted of a long time.

Variaunce betvven the prince and the Erle of Gloucester.

Here *Fabian* telleth a tale of a Jew ẏ at Tewkesbury fell into a Jakes or Gong vpon a Saterday, which was ẏ Jewes Saboth day, & would not for reuerence of his Saboth day be plucked out. wherof the Erle of Gloucester hering ẏ the Jew did so great reuerence to his Saboth daye, thought hee would do asmuch to his Saboth day, whiche was Sonday, & so cōmaunded him to be kept ther vntil Monday, at which time he was found dead.

A Ievve drowned in a Iakes.

William

1259 44 William Fitz Richard. M. Adam Brownyng Richard Couentry. S.

A Folkemote.

¶ This yere Syr Hugh Spencer was made lorde chiefe Justice. And at this time the king commanded a generall assembly & meeting at Paules crosse, where the king in proper person commaunded the Maior, that the next day after he should cause to be sworne before his Aldermen euery stripling of. xij. yeres of age and vpward, to be true vnto the kyng and to his heires kings of Englande, and that the gates of the citie shoulde bee kept with harnessed men.

All persones yonge or olde are sworne to the K. and his heires.

Sir Hugh Spencer discharged.

The Barons of the realme at this time discharged Syr Hugh Spencer, & admitted for him Syr Philip Basset to be Lorde chiefe Justice vnwytting to the king.

1260 45 Wyllam Fitz Richard. M. Ihon Northhampton. Richard Pickard. S.

Absolution of the Pope.

¶ The king published at Paules crosse the bysshop of Romes absolution, for him and all his that were sworne to maintaine the articles made in the parliament at Oxford: For which cause, the Barons of Englād began to vtter their malice which they log before had conceaued against the king, & stirred vp an insurrection whiche continued three yeres. *Capg.*

Richard de Clare deceassed. Gilbert de Clare

This yere Syr Richard Declare Erle of Glocester deceased, and Gilbert Declare his sonne was Earle after him, to whom the father gaue great charge ꝑ he should vphold the former ordinaunces made at Oxford. *Fabiā.*

1261 46 Thomas Fitz Thomas. M. Philip Walbroke. Richard Taylor. S.

Variaunce betwene the Constable of the Towre and the citizens of London.

About this time a displeasure and variaunce began to growe betwene the Constable of the Tower and citizens of London, for that the Constable contrary to the liberties of the city, tooke certeine Shippes passing by the Tower laden with wheate and other victuall, and carped the same into the

the Tower, making ſ price ther of at his own will & pleaſure. Which act was after ruled by ſ kyng & his counſaile in this maner. That if the Conſtable or any other officer of the Tower woulde at any tyme take wheat or other victuall to the vſe of the kyng or of the Tower, that then he ſhall come into the Merket holden within the Citie of London, and there to haue it two pence in a quarter within the Maiors price, and other victuailes after the ſame rate. And if he or any of his officers do contrary to that ordinaunce, that then the Shirifes of London to make repoꝛte vnto the kinges counſaile, and to withſtand him in all that they maye, ſo that the kinges peace be kept. *Fabian.*

This yere the Barons of Englande armed theim ſelues againſt the kyng, and houered about Londō and other places, without any notable act of rebellion, ſauing that they robbed and ſpoyled aiens & certeyne other perſones whome they knewe to be againſt their purpoſe. *Cooper.* *The Barons armed theim ſelues againſt the king.*

Thomas Fitz Thomas	M.	Robert Mountpiller Oſborne Buckceſſell.	S.	1261 47

C Fyue hundꝛeth Iewes were ſlayne by the citizens of London, becauſe one Iewe would haue forced a chriſtian man to haue payde moꝛe then ii. pence for the vſury of xx. ſhillinges for a weeke. *Fabian. Cooper.* *Iewes ſlayne* *Vſury*

Syꝛ Hugh le Spencer conſtable of the Tower with the Citizens of London ſpoyled and brent the manours of Rychard the kinges brother kyng of the Romanes, which Richard had hetherto bene a great ſtaye of the warre betwene the king and his nobles: And ſhoꝛtly after this, nere vnto Lewes in Suſſex, kyng Henry and his Barons fought a cruell battaile, in the whiche the king himſelfe, & Richarde his brother kyng of Romaynes, and ſyꝛ Edwarde the Prince his ſonne, and other noble men to the nomber of xxv. were taken, and there *The citizens of London take part with the Barons againſt the king.* *Battayll of Lewes in Suſſex.*

were slayne of the commons aboue twenty thou-
sand. *Fabian.*

The K. and his brother delivered.

The kyng and his brother were deliuered, vpon
firme promes that they made, to reforme the actes
of the afore named madde Parliament holden at
Oxforde: For suretye whereof, Prince Edwarde
remayned as pledge.

1263 — 48

Thomas Fitz Thomas. M. Thomas Lamford. Edwarde Blunt. S.

Dissencion betwene the Lordes.

Debate and varyaunce fell betwene Symon
Mountfort Erle of Leycester, & Gilbert de Clare
Erle of Glouceſter chiefe Capteynes of the Ba-
rons, whiche discencion turned to their great euyll.
For Prince Edwarde being nowe set at libertie,
allyed hym wyth the Erle of Glouceſter, and ga-
theryng to hym a great power, warred so freshely
vpon Symon Erle of Leycester, that at the ende
he and Hugh Spencer with many others of the
nobles were slayne in the Battaile at Euysham in
Worcestershire.

Battaill of Euisham.

A Parliament at Wynchestr.

This yere was holden a Parliament at Wyn-
chester, where all the Statutes made before at
Oxforde were forbone, and all wrytynges made
for the confirmacion of the same, canceled and
broken.

London in great daunger.

This yere also the Citie of Lõdon was in great
daunger to haue bene vndone and vtterly spoyled
and destroyed by the kyng, for the great wrathe
and displeasure that he had conceaued agaynst the
Maior and Citezens for the afore named commo-
cion. The Citizens vnderstanding of the kynges
wrath agaynst them, made many Frendes to be
humble suters for them vnto the kynges grace for
hys mercy and pardone. And at the last, it was the
kynges pleasure that the Maior of London wyth
certeyne of hys brethren and other citizens to the
nomber of xl. shoulde resort vnto hym to his court
at Wynsore. Where shortly after their comming,

they

they were committed to warde, and the kyng gaue awaye v. of them, body and goodes to Syr Edwarde the Prince hys sonne, that is to saye the Maior, and iiij. Aldermen, whose names were Thomas Pyrs Thomas. Maior. Mighell Tony. Stephyn Bukerell. Thomas Piwelsdon. Iohn de Fleete.

And the rest were committed to other prisons and payd their Fynes. *Fabian, Cooper, & dyuerie other.*

Thomas Fitz Thomas.	M.	Thomas de la Foord Gregorye Rokesley.	S.	1264 49

¶ The Citizens of London nowe being in miserable case, made continuall suite and labour to the kyng, and at the last, he graunted his pardon. But so, that they should pay to him for all transgressiõs and offences xx. thousande markes, and then to receaue agayne all their liberties. *Fabian.*

The K. graunteth to the citizens his pardon.

Kyng Henry beseged the Castell of Kenelworth which Henry Hastynges defended against him the space of halfe a yere, and then by apointment he yelded the same into the kynges handes. *Cooper.*

Kenelworth Castell.

Thomas Fitz Thomas.	M.	Edward Blount. Peter Aunger.	S.	1265 50

¶ This yere a Parliament was holden at Northhampton, in the which was confirmed to the Citie of London the olde Fraunchises and liberties, by the kynges progenitors graũted to the saide Citie, with a newe graunt also for the Shire of Myddlesex. And in the same Parliament many noble men were disinherited, for that they had taken parte wt the Barons, and therefore they fled to the Ile of Ely, and strengthened it in such wise that they held it long after. *Cooper.*

A Parliament at Northhampton.

The liberties of London restored.

Gentlemen dysinherited

William Fitz Richard.	M.	Luke Badecote. Iohn Adrian.	S.	1266 51

¶ The gentlemen of England which ỹ last yere fled into Ely robbed & did muche harme to ỹ countries next adioyning, namely, Norffolk, Suffolk, &

Gentlemen spoylers of the realme.

Cambridgeshire. And they also tooke the Citie of Norwiche and spoyled it, and raunsomed the riche men therof at their pleasure.

Legate.

A Legate of the Bishop of Rome called Octobone labored to the king, that the saide disinherited gentlemen might purchase their landes of him by fyne and raunsome. To whose request the kyng lastly agreed, and that the gentlemen shoulde haue their landes againe by fyne, for v. yeres value of their landes. *Fabian.*

gentlemen put to their fines.

And this yere was made the statute of weightes and measures.

Weights and measures.

1267
52

Alen Souch. C. Thomas Basing, Robert Cornehill S.

Gilbert de Clare Erle of Glocester.

GIlbert de Clare Erle of Glocester for vnknowen displeasure allyeng him selfe with the exiled gentlemen and other nobles of England, roase against the kyng, and helde the Citie of London. But by the diligent labour of Rycharde kyng of Romanes & the Bishop of Reynes, an agreement was made betwene the kyng and him. *Cooper.*

1268
53

Syr Aleyn Sowche C. William de Durham, Walter Haruy S.

Ryot made by Goldsmiths and tailors seruants.

MAriaunce fell betwene the Taylers of London & the Goldsmythes which caused great ruffelyng in the Citie and many men to be slayne: for the which ryot xij. of the chiefe Captaynes were arraygned, cast and hanged.

Alen Sowche discharged of his Mayraltie.

Sir Aleyn Sowch was discharged of his Mayraltie by the kyng, and Stephyn Edworth was made Conestable of the Tower, and *Custos* of ỹ Citie of London. *Cooper.*

The xvi. day of October, the kyng helde a great Parliament at Winchester, in the whiche he made his sonne Edward Constable of England, where he kept his Christmas, and there also made hys sonne Edwarde keper of the Citie of London and of all the Castelles of England.

The

¶ The disinherited gentlemen were now reconciled to the kyng. And the v. citizens that had remained prisoners sithen the battaile of Lewes were nowe deliuered, but not without the payment of great summes of money. *Gentlemen reconciled to the king.*

Thomas Fitz Thomas	M.	William Hadstock Ankeretll de Aluerne	S.	1269 54

¶ The ryuer of Thamys was so harde frosen from the feast of S. Andrewe vntill Candlemas, that men and Beastes passed ouer on foote from Lambeth to Westminster. And Merchaundiles was caryed from Sandwiche and other Hauens vnto London by lande. And after the thaw, there fell suche plentye of water that the Thames roase so high that it drowned many Sellers and muche Marchaundise about London. *The Thamis frose.*

¶ The Citie of London with the reuenues therof was at this tyme geuen by the kyng to his sonne Prince Edwarde. *Cooper.* *The Citie of London geuen to the Prince.*

In Aprill next folowing Edmond the kynges seconde sonne surnamed Crowchebacke maryed at Westminster the daughter of the Erle of Aumarle, and for ioye thereof, the kyng kept an honorable feast. *Edmonde Crouchebacke.*

And in the ende of this yere the kyng had graunted vnto him towarde his voyage purposed into the Holy land the xx. penny of euery mans substaunce mouable throughout his lande of the laye fee. And of the spiritualtie ix dismes to be leuyed in iij. yeres. *Fabian.* *A great taxe.*

Iohn Adrian vyntener.	M.	Walter Potter. Iohn Taylor.	S.	1270 55

¶ Prince Edwarde of Englande sayling into Asia against the infidelles by his policey and manly actes so demeaned him selfe, that often tymes he put the Turkes to great shame and dishonour: For despyte whereof they subborned a false Sarasin, by whose treason he was put in great daunger *Prince Edward sayleth into the holy land.*

of his life, for he was wounded with a venemous Darte, and therof was sicke long after. *Cooper.*

Giftes geuen by the Citizens of London to the K. & his sonne.

And at this tyme the Citizens of London of their owne free wyll, gaue vnto the kyng an hundreth marke, and to Syr Edwarde the kynges sonne. v. C. Marke, for the whyche the liberties of London were newelye confirmed. And at thys tyme also the Steple of Bowe churche in Cheape fell, and slue many people, bothe men and women. *Fabian.*

1271 — 56

M. John Adrian Vyntener. Gregory Rokesley. Henry Walleys. S.

Richard K. of Almaine deceassed.

This yere deceased Rychard kyng of Almayn and Erle of Cornewall, brother to kyng Henry the thirde, and was buryed at Hayles an Abbey of white Monkes. *Cooper.*

A riot in Norwiche.

In June began a great ryot in the Citie of Norwiche, where through, the Monastery of the Trinitie was set on fyre and burned. And for that facte the kyng roade downe and caused inquirie to be made of the chiefe doers thereof: whereof xxx. young men were condempned, drawen, hanged, and brent.

Straunge sightes.

This yere were many straunge sightes seene in the Element in dyuerse partes of this realme of Englande. And at Grenewiche beside London was yened a Lambe hauyng ij. perfect bodyes and but one head.

1272 — 57

M. Syr Walter Haruy knight. Richard Paris. Iohn Bedyll. S.

K. henry the iij. dieth.

At this tyme the kyng sickened, and beyng forced to kepe his bed at Westmynster, he called before him Syr Gilbert Clare Erle of Gloucester, and caused him to be newly sworne to kepe the peace of the lande to the behoue of Edwarde his sonne, and then dyed the xvi. day of November, when he had reigned lvi. yeres & xxvii. dayes, leauing after him Syr Edward his sonne for his heire, and

and Edmond Crowchebacke his other sonne, and is buryed at Westmynster vpon the North syde of S. Edwarde, and he buylded a great parte of the same churche.

This Henry was strong and myghty of body and a comely personage, of nature gentle, of mynde more sage and wyse, then valyaunt and hardy, and was also mercyfull and liberall to the poore. *The discripcion of K. Henry the third.*

King Edward the first.

YE. xvi. daye of Nouember. 1272. EDWARD the first of that name after the Conquest, surnamed Longshanke, the sonne of Henry the thirde beyng of thage of .xxxv. yeres, was proclaymed kyng of thys realme: and was crowned at Westminster the .xiij. day of December, whiche was in the beginning of the seconde yere of his reigne. *Edwarde the first.*

Thys yere kyng Edwarde was in warre agaynst the infidelles, as before you haue hearde. And in thys tyme a newe hurlyburly was in London about the chooslyng of their Maior: But by the discretion of the wyser heades, it was pacified for that tyme, and they chose.

Syr Walter Harny.	M.	Iohn Horne. Walter Porter.	S.	1273 1

¶ In thend of this yere, ℔ king returned into England, & shortly after there was yet more busynes

Muche trouble in chosynge the Maior of London.

about the choling of the Maior, and some would haue the aforesaide Syr Walter Harup, and other would haue Philip le taylor: But in thend ỹ king put them both out, and chose Syr Henry Frowik to be *Custos* of the Citie.

1274 2 — Henry Walleys. M. Nicholas Winchester. Henry Couentry. S.

The coronation of K. Edward the first.

¶ This yere the xiiij. day of December, kyng Edwarde was crowned at Westminster, at the which Coronacion Alexander k. of Scotts did homage to king Edward for ỹ kingdom of Scotland.

Also this yere kyng Edwarde maryed Elianor the kynges daughter of Castile, who (as sundry authors write) buylded Charing Crosse beside Westmynster & dyuerse other crosses.

Charing Crosse buylt.

In this tyme Hugh of Balsame Bysshop of Ely for the encrease of liberall scyences in the Vniuersitie of Cambridge buylded Peter College.

Peter College or Peterhouse buile.

1275 3 — Gregory Rokesley. M. Lucas Batencourt. Henry Prowyke. S.

Lewelin prince of Wales rebelleth.

¶ kyng Edward entered agayne into Wales agaynst Lewlyne, and forced him to desyre his mercy and grace. And he buylded and strengthened agaynst the Welshemen the Castell of Flynt and the Castell of Rutland. *Polychronicon.*

Walter Harup Maior of London deprined.

Syr Walter Harup knyght was agayne at a Folkemote at Paules crosse chosen Maior of London to the great trouble of the Citie & no lesse confusion of him selfe, for in thende he was accused of dyuerse periuries and condempned and depryued of his Aldermanship for euer, and bound to the peace and goodabearing during his lyfe. *Fabian.*

1276 4 — Gregory Rokesley. M. John Horne. Raufe Blont. S.

Statute of Mortmayn.

¶ The statute of Mortmayn was at this time enacted, the effect wher of is, that no man shall geue vnto the Church any rentes or landes, without speciall lycence of the kyng. Whyche acte sithen that

tyme

tyme hath adioyned thereunto many addicions of great force.

Myghell Tony an Alderman of London was for treason hanged, drawen & quartered. *Fabian.* *Mighell Tony Aldermin hanged.*

Gregory Rokesley. M. Robert de Bracy. Raufe Fenour. S. 1277 5

¶ In this tyme the kyng had in his court one Dauid brother vnto Lewlyne Prince of wales, which Dauid did vnto the kyng such pleasant seruice that he bare him great loue and fauour, and gaue him the Lordship of Frodesham in Chesshire: But afterwarde it did right well apere that he was but a Trayterous spye to geue his brother Lewlyn warnyng and knowlege of all the kynges will and mynde. *Dauid brother of Lewlyn prince of wales.*

Gregory Rokesley. M. Iohn Adrian. Walter Langley. S. 1278 6

¶ This yere Michelmas Terme was kept at Shrewesbury: But Hillary terme folowing was kept at Westminster. In the whiche by reason of carriage, & of great raynes ỳ then dyd fall, the Recordes were sore blemyshed & defaced. *Fabian.* *Mighelmas terme kept at Shrewsbury.*

Gregory Rokesley. M. Robert Basyng. William le Meyre. S. 1279 7

¶ Reformacion was made in England for clyppyng of ỳ kynges coyne, for the which offence. 284 Iewes were condempned and put to execution. And at this tyme halfe pence and farthynges were first coyned in Englande. *Fabian.* The whiche coynes the realme neuer had more neede of, then they haue at this present being the yere of our lorde 1570. *Clipping of the coine punished.* *Halfpence and farthings lack in Engl'd.*

This yere began the foundacion of Baynardes Castell in London founded by this king Edward the first. *Baynards castell founded.*

The towne of Boston in Lyncolnshire was at this tyme greatly empayred with fyer. *Boston brent*

Gregory

1280 — 8 — Gregory Rokesley. M. Thomas Boxe. Raufe More. S.

Great waters.

¶ This yere fell a great snow, & the same was of such continuance that when the thaw came, ꝑ waters so soze encreased, ꝑ much hurt folowed therof.

1281 — 9 — Gregory Rokesley. M. William Faringdon. Nicholas Winchester. S.

Dauid the brother of Lewlin a traytour.

¶ Dauid ꝑ brother of Lewlyn ꝑince of wales vnkyndly & trayterously stirred vp his brother against kyng Edward. *Fabian.*

A great frost

¶ This yere happened so great a frost & cõtinued so long, & was of suche force, ꝑ at the tyme of thawe, it bare downe v. of the Arches of London Bridge.

1282 — 10 — Henry Waleys. M. William le Meyre. Nicholas Winchester. S.

The rebellion of the walshmen.

¶ Kyng Edward sent a company of souldiours into Wales vnder ꝑ guyding of the Erles of Northumberland & Surrey, of the which company, many were slayne, and Syr Roger Clifford taken prisoner. The welshemen subdued certein Castels & holdes. *Cooper.*

1283 — 11 — Henry Waleys M. Raufe Blunt. Hawkyn Betuell. S.

Lewlyn slayne.

¶ Lewlyn ꝑince of Wales was slayne by Syr Roger Mortimer, and his head set vpon ꝑ Tower of London.

Marton college.

William Marton *alias* Martyn, Bishop of Rochester, & Chauncelour of Englande, about this tyme buylded Marton College in the Vniuersitie of Oxford, the whiche Bishop was drowned passing ouer the water at Rochester, hauing at that tyme no Bridge for people to passe ouer as it now hath. *Cooper.*

1284 — 12 — Henry Waleys, M. Iordane Goodchepe Martyn Boxe, S.

Dauid the brother of Lewlin beheaded.

¶ Dauid the brother of Lewlyn ꝑince of Wales was taken & behedded. And dyuerse holdes & Castelles of the welshmen geuen to thenglishe lordes.

And

And this yere the kyng had his first sonne borne at ỳ Castell of Carnaruan, while he was in Wales and he was named Edward of Carnaruan & was borne the xxv. daye of Apryll, and was kyng after his father. *Edwarde the K. first sonne borne.*

Also this yere, a Parliament was holden at Shrewesbury. *A parliament at Shrewesbury*

And about this tyme Laurence Ducket Citizen & Goldsmith of London, quarcied with one Raufe Crepyn Mercer in Chepe syde, & gaue him a soze wound, and therupon fled into Bow churche, and there abode all nyght. And in the nyght tyme, the frendes of the sayde Crepyn entered into ỳ churche and there slewe the saide Ducket, and afterwarde hanged him vp in a wyndowe, as though he had hanged him selfe. For whiche murder, there were vij. men condempned which were drawen & hanged & one woman was brent: And dyuerse other were also condemned, which were cõmitted to ỳ Tower of London, and there remayned prisoners a long tyme after. *Fabian.* *Laurence Ducket founde hanged in Bowe churche.*

This yere also the great Conduyt in Londõ, stãding against the churche sometyme called Acres in Chepe, & now called the Mercers Chappell, was first begon to be made at the charges of the Citizens of London. *The great conduyt in chepe founded.*

And at this tyme began a great strife betwene the kyng & the Erle of Glouceſter, whiche afterward grewe to ỳ great disturbance of dyuerse townes of Englande, and specially of the Citie of London. *Fabian.* *Variaunce betwixt the K. & the Erle of Glouceſter.*

Gregory M. Stephyn Cornehill S. —1285—
Rokesley Robert Rokesley 13

This yere the Liberties of the Citie of Londõ were againe seased into the kings handes, & Raufe Sandwych made *Custos*, and the Maior discharged, for taking bribes of Bakers. *Fabian.* *Liberties of London seased.*

The new worke of the Churche of Westminster

vnto

The newv vvorke of VVestminster

vnto the ende of the Quyer was finyshed, whyche was begonne in the iij. yere of Henry the.iij. and continued in buylding lxvi. yeres before it was finished. *Fabian.*

1286 / 14

Rause Sandwiche. C. Walter Blunt. Iohn Wade. S.

Additamenta Glocestriæ

This yere were enacted by kyng Edwarde the statutes called *Additamenta Glocestriæ*.

At this tyme many strangers were ponished for vsing of false weightes. *Fabian.*

1287 / 15

Syr Iohn Briton. C. Thomas Crosse. William Hawteyn. S.

¶ The kyng sayled to Burdeux, and from thence roade into Fraunce, where he was honorably receaued of Philip le Beau the Frenche kyng.

A vvhot somer and corne good cheape.

And this yere the Sommer was so exceeding hoat that many men dyed thorough the extremitye thereof. And yet wheat was so plenteous that it was solde at London for iiij. pence a Bushell. *Polychronicon.*

1288 / 16

Rause Sandwiche. C. William Herforde Thomas Stanes. S.

Great hayle

¶ Great hayle fell in England this present yere, and after that ensued so continuall rayne, that the yere folowing wheat was solde for xviij. pence a Bushell, and so encreased yerely during the reigne of this king and his sonne, til it was lastly solde for xl. shillinges a quarter. *Cooper.*

Dearth of corne

About this tyme there fell a great variaunce betwene Syr Payne Tiptoft wardeyn of certeyne Castelles in wales and a welsh knight called Syr Ryes Apmordack, or Meridock, so that sundrye skirmishes were foughten betwene them, and men slayne on both sydes, to the great disturbaunce of all the countrye.

Sir Paine Tiptoft.

Sir Ries apmordak

1289 / 17

Rause Sandwiche. C. William Betayne Iohn of Cauntorbury. S.

¶ The aforesaid Ryes ap Meridoke mentioned the

the last yere, was nowe by the Erle of Cornewall taken in the kinges absence, and was drawen, hanged and quartered at yorke. *Rice ap Mordak taken & executed.*

About this tyme the Iewes were wholy expelled out of this realme. *Cooper.* *The Iewes expelled.*

John Baillioll king of Scottes for to get the fauour of Englishe men did about this tyme fynyshe a College whiche he at his owne charges buylded in Oxforde, & named the same after his owne name Baillioll College, which now is called Bayly college, & gaue vnto ỹ same large possessions *Pollydore.* *Bayliol college in Oxforde.*

Raufe Sandwiche. C. Foulke of S. Edmond Salomon Langford. S. 1190 18

¶ This yere kyng Edwarde retorned out of Fraunce into England, and sone after: great complaint was made vnto him of dyuerse of his Iustices, wherfore he sommoned a Parliament at Westmynster, where dyuerse of them were cõmitted to the Tower & grieuously punished by great fynes. *Fabian.* *Grieuous complaints made to the K. of his Iustices.*

And in thende of this yere, Alexander kyng of Scottes, as he was running his horse, fell horse & man to the ground and brake his necke, by reasõ wherof there ensued great warre & trouble for the inheritaunce of that land, and the realme continued without a kyng vi. yeres & ix. Monethes. *Alexander K. of Scotts brake his neck.*

Raufe Sandwiche. C. Thomas Romaine William de Lyre. S. 1291 19

¶ This yere the Staple of Wolle was ordeyned to be kept at Sandwiche. And at this tyme the election of the kyng of Scottes was committed to the iudgement of kyng Edward, who after sufficient proofe made to the Scottes that he was chiefe head and souereigne of the realme of Scotland, by all their consentes tooke full possession of the same: And then caused John Baillioll to be ordeined king because he discended of the elder daughter of Erle Dauid, king Williams brother. *Cooper.* *Election of the K. of Scotts committed to K. Edward.* *John Bayliol made K. of Scotts by K. Edward.*

Raufe

1292 20

Raufe Sandwiche. C. Raufe Blunt. Hamond Boxe S.

Homage done by the Scotts.

¶ This yere John Baliioll kyng of Scottes, came to newe Caſtell and did homage to kyng Edwarde for the kyngdome of Scotlande.

This was ſiſter to the K. of Spaine.

This yere alſo dyed Queene Elianor the kings wife in Lyncolneſhire, and was buryed at weſtminſter at the feete of Henry the.iij.

Elianour the wife of K. henry the iij dieth.

This yere alſo dyed Elianor the wife of Henry the iij. and mother to this king Edwarde, whoſe hart was buried at the Graye Fryers in London, (which now is called Chriſtes church, & is pariſhe churche within Newgate market) and her body was buryed at Ameſbury a houſe of Nonnes.

Madock & Morgane wuelſh rebells.

The Welſhemen by the ſtyrring vp of Madock & Morgane, rebelled againſt the kyng, who ſped him towarde them in all haſtye wiſe, and ſhortlye brought that vnſtedfaſt & vnruly people to a newe reclayme, and then commaunded their woodes to be cut downe to the grounde. After which tyme, he helde them in more reſt & quyet.

1293 21

Raufe Sandwiche. C. Henry Bell. Ellice Ruſſell S.

A Parliament at London.

¶ The kyng helde his Parliament in London, vnto the which came the kyng of Scottes and dyuerſe lordes of that Proumce.

Richard Bagle.

And at this tyme there happened one named Richarde Bagle an officer of London to arreſt a man, & leadyng his priſoner to the Counter, there came three men and reſcued his ſaide priſoner, and tooke him from the officer: The which were purſued & taken, and (by iudgement and lawe then vſed) they were brought into Cheapeſyde in London, and there had their ryght handes ſtryken of by the wriſtes. *Fabian.*

A reskew puniſhed.

Madock hanged.

Madocke which cauſed the Welſhemen to rebell was hanged, drawen and quartered at London.

John Baliioll kyng of Scottes contrary to his alle-

allegeance, by the excityng of the Frenchemen, rebelled against kyng Edwarde. *Iohn Baliol rebelleth*

Kyng Edwarde wanne from the Scottes the Castelles of Dunbarre & Berwicke: He slewe of the Scottes aboue xl. thousande, and tooke prisoners Syr William Douglas, Syr Simon Frisel, the Erle Patrick, Syr Robert le Bruze & many other of name. He conquered also Edenborough, where he found the regall ensignes of Scotlande, that is, the Crowne, the Scepter, and the clothe of Estate. *Cooper.* *K. Edward winneth Barwick and other* *Edenborough conquered.*

John Baillioll kyng of Scottes with his sonne Edward, came to Mount Roos, where he voyde of all kyngly ornaments, with a white rodde in his hande, came before kyng Edwarde, and resigned vnto him all right and tytle that he had or myght haue to the crowne of Scotlande, and made hym a Charter thereof. And shortly after at Berwicke, all the nobles were sworne to be true subiectes to kyng Edwarde and his successors in tymes comming. And at this tyme Syr Hugh Gressyngham was made regent of Scotland. *Cooper.* *Iohn Baliell submitteth him selfe and resigneth the kingdome of Scotland to K. Edward.* *Sir Hugh Gressingham made Regent of Scotland.*

Rause	C.	Robert Rokesley	S.	1294
Sandwiche		Martyn Aubry		22

¶ This yere was so great a snow, ỹ whē the thaw came, the Ryuers roase farre aboue their accustomed course, & drowned much cattel & many houses. *A great mevve.*

Syr Iohn	C.	Henry Boxe.	S.	1295
Briton.		Richard Gloceſter.		23

¶ This yere kyng Edwarde sayled into Flaunders to rescue Guye their Erle, whiche was greuously ouerset by the Frenche kyng, so that he had wonne from him much of his landes. And shortly after kyng Edwardes comming, a peace was concluded for ỹ yeres, and then he went to Burdeaux *Cooper.*

The Scottes at this tyme by the intisement of ỹ Frenchemen and leadyng of one William Wallace rebelled *VVillia VVallace*

a capteyn and rebell of the Scottes.

rebelled, and put the Englishemen to muche trouble and great losse of men, at whiche tyme among other, the afozesaid Syr Hugh Gressyngham was slaine. *Cooper.*

Douer brent by the frenchmen.

At this tyme ỳ Frenchemē arryued at Douer & spoyled the towne and brent a part of it, in whyche skyrmyshe there was slayne one Thomas of Douer. *Fabian.*

1296 — 24

Syr Iohn Briton.	C.	Iohn Dunstable. Adam Hurlyngbery.	S.

A great victory ouer the Scottes.

¶ This yere kyng Edwarde vanquished the Scottes nere to a towne called Fankyrcke & slue of them in one battaile. xxxij. thousand, at whyche tyme (as some write) was slayne of the Englishe men but bare xviij. persones. *Cooper.*

K. Edward mareth Margaret the Frēche K. sister.

Kyng Edward for a finall peace to be had betwene Englande and Fraunce, agreed to take in mariage the Lady Margaret sister of Philip le Beau the Frenche kyng. And whyle the kyng was occupyed in Scotlande as afozesaid, the sayde Lady Margaret of Fraunce was conueyed vnto Lōdon, against whome the Citizens to the nomber of vi. C. roade in one lyuery of redde and white with the cognisaunce of dyuerse misteries brodered vpon their sleues, and receaued her vpon Blacke heth, and so conueyed her thozough the Citie vnto Westminster.

1297 — 25

Syr Iohn Briton.	C.	Thomas Sulffe. Adam de Fulham.	S.

K. Edward inuadeth Scotlād againe

¶ Kyng Edward hering againe of the vntruthe and rebellion of the Scottes, made his thirde voyage against them, wherein he behaued him selfe so knyghtly that in shozt space he subdued a great part of the lande and tooke the castell Estrivalyne with other holdes, and made the Lozdes sweare to him fealtie and homage. *Cooper.*

Edmond Erle of Lancaster. Sir Henry Lacy

This yere kyng Edward sent his brother Edmond Erle of Lancaster, and Syr Henry Lacy

Erle

Erle of Lincoln with a great army into the duchye of Guyan to defend it agaynst the Frenche kyng, where was such scarcety of corne that ỹ king was inforced to send out of Englande thether one hundreth thousand quarters of wheat.

Theaforesaid Edmond Erle of Lancaster who was valiaunt in all hys enterpryses, after muche good seruice by him done, dyed by sickness. Yet left three sonnes, the yongest dyed shortly after. Thomas his eldest sonne was Earle of Lancaster, and Henry his second sonne lyued by the name of lorde Henry of Lancaster, and was afterward Duke of Lancaster.

Edmond Erle of Lancaster.
Thomas the sonne of Edmond Erle of Lancaster
Henry lorde of Lancaster.

Syr Ihon Briton.	M.	Ihon de Stortforde. William de Stortford	S.	1298 16

¶ This yere the king gaue to Edward his sonne the principate of Wales & ioyned therto ỹ Erledom of Cornewal & Chester. *Cooper.*

Edvvard the K. sonne made prince of VVales eyre.

Henry Walleys.	M.	Richard Resham. Thomas Sely.	S.	1299 17

¶ This yere the king restored again the liberties of the citie of London.

Liberties restored.

Ellyce Russell.	M.	Ihon Armeneer. Henry Fingrith.	S.	1300 18

¶ This yere one Lāgton bishop of Chester made a greuous complaint to the king of Sir Edwarde his eldest sonne for that he with Peers of Gauestone and other, had broken the parke of the said bishop and ryotously destroyed the game within it. with the which complaint the king was sore agreyed ỹ his sonne & commaunded him to prison & the other his complices.

Langton B. of Chester complaineth of the prince.

Elice Russell.	M.	Luke Haueryng. Richard Champnes.	S.	1301 19

¶ This yere dyed Edmond Erle of Cornewal the sonne of Richard sometime Erle of that countrey & king of Almain without issue, wherefore that Earledome retorned againe to the crowne of Englande.

Edmond Erle of Cornewall dieth.

John

whiche was geuen to prince Edwarde as aboue saide.

1302 — Ihon Blunt M. — Robert Caller. Peter Besenho. S.

30

A Parliament at Cauenterbury.

¶ This yere king Edward kept his parliament at Caunterbury.

1303 — Ihon Blunt M. — Hugh Pourte. Simond Paris. S.

31

K. Edward inuadeth Scotland.

¶ This yere king Edward entred again wt an army into Scotland & had many great victories.

1304 — Ihon Blunt M. — William Combmartyn. Ihon de Burforde. S.

32

Robert le Bruze of Kepeth & flieth into Scotland.

¶ Robert le Bruze the Scot stole priuily oute of England, and fled into his countrey, wher he slew the Erle Sir Ihon Comnyn, because hee had in certaine letters betrayed him to king Edwarde, as goyng about to stirre the Scottes to a newe rebellion.

1305 — Ihon Blunt M. — Roger Paris Ihon Lincoln S.

33

William wallace taken & executed.

¶ This yere William wallace who had done many displeasures to king Edward, was take in Scotland at the towne of Saint Dominicke & sent vnto London, and there arreigned and condemned, and the .xxiij. of August was hãged, drawen and quartered, and his head set vpon London Bridge, & his fower quarters sent into Scotland, and there set vp vpon the gates of certeyne townes in the land.

The submission of the nobility of Scotland.

And this yere the nobles of Scotland in a Parliament holden in the new Temple in London did willingly sweare to be true to the kyng of Englãd, and to kepe the land of Scotland to hys vse against all persons.

1306 — Ihon Blunt M. — William Cawson Reynold Thunderle. S.

34

The Scottes rebell again.

¶ The Scottes by the counsaile of the Abbot of Scone purchased a dispensacion of the Bysshop of Roome, for the othe that they had made to ye kyng

&

of Englande, and chose to their kyng Robert le Bruze.

When kyng Edward heard of this treason, hee went with all hast into Scotland, where in a plaine nere to Saint Jhons towne he encountred, vanquyshed and chased Sir Robert le Bruze, and all the power of Scotland, and tooke many of the noble men prisoners, among the which were certaine Byshoppes and an Abbot that were armed in the fielde, contrarye to their trouthe and allegeaunce, and Robert le Bruze fled into Norwaye. *Cooper.*

K. Edvvard once againe inuadeth Scotlād & had a great victory.

This yere the Graye fryers churche in London, (which nowe is called Christes Churche and is a parishe churche) was begon to be builded by ye Lady Margaret Quene and wyfe to this kyng Edwarde the first, who was after buryed in the same churche in the vpper parte of the quyer. Jhon of Bryteyne Earle of Richemonde buylded the body of the sayde churche, and the resydue was fynyshed by the Ladye Marye Countesse of Pembrooke, Gylbert de Clare Earle of Goucester, Margaret Countesse of Gloucester, Elyanor le Spencer & Elizabeth Brugh sisters to Gilbert de Clare, all whiche was fynyshed in two and twenty yeres. But the last founder was kyng Henrye the eigth, who erected and ordeined it to be a parish churche and named it Christes churche (as it nowe is) 1546.

The Gray Friers church builded vvhich novv is called Christes churche.

Founders of the Gray Freers.

K. henry the viij founder of Christes churche.

Theaforesayd warre continuing in Scotlande, the noble kyng Edward ended his life, who at hys deathe charged hys Lordes to boyle hys bodye tyll the fleshe seuered from the bones, and then to bury the fleshe in England, and kepe still the bones: And as often as the Scottes rebelled, to assemble the people and carye wyth them his bones, trustyng ye if they were present, that froward people should the soner be vanquished. *Cooper.*

K. Edvvard dieth

A valiaunt mīde & courage of a prince.

This king reigned. xxxiiij. yere, vij. moneths & xxi

daies he was muche troubled with the rebellyon of the Welshemen and Scottes and also wyth warre in Fraunce. Of stature he was tall, and mighty of body, but nothing grosse: his eyes somewhat black, and in time of anger seemed fyerye: Of so noble and valiaunt a heart that his courage neuer fainted in most heard and daungerous enterpryces: Of wyt excellent, of great towardnes and apt to euery thing that he him selfe applyed. He hated extremely the insolent presumption of priests, which he thought only to arise of abundaunce of riches: Hee was a sure frend, and at idle times muche geuen to hunting. He profited greatly his realme with new and holsome lawes to the redressing of many enormities, and specially of the false dealyng of Bakers and Millers.

The discription of K. Edward the first.

Edward the Second

Edward the second.

THe. vii. daye of July in the yere of our Lorde. 1307. Edwarde the second of that name sonne of Edwarde the first and Prynce of wales, borne at Carnaruan in Wales, began his reigne ouer this realme of England, and was crowned kyng at Westminster the. xxiij. day of Februarij in the yere aforesaide.

Piers Gaueston a lewde person.

So sone as his father was buried and the Exequies scantly finished, in all hast he sent for his olde compeere Peers Gauestone, whom hee receaued with al ioy and gladnes and aduaunced him to muche honor.

And

And shortly after, that is to say in December next following, he sayled into Fraunce, and the.xv. daye of Januarij nexte folowing he maryed at Boleyne Isabell the daughter of Phillip le Beau ỹ French kyng, which (as sayeth *Froyssard*) was one of ỹ goodlest Ladies in the worlde. And shortly after he returned with her to London, where they were honorably receaued of the citie, and so conueyed to Westminster, wher (as is aboue reherled) they were solemply crowned the xxiij. day of Februarij. At the whiche coronation was suche preasse, that a knyght called Sir Jhon Bakewel was thrested to death.

K. Edward maried the Frenche K. daughter

K. Edward and his wyfe crowned.

Syr Jhon Blunt.	M.	Nicholas Piger.	S.	1307
		Nigellus Drury.		1

¶ This yere the Scottes did homage to kyng Edward at Domfrise. And this yere the king gaue vnto Peers Gauestone the Erledome of Cornwall ỹ lordship of Wallingford.

Homage of the scots to K. Edward the second.

Nicholas Faringdon.	M.	William Basyng.	S.	1308
Goldsmith.		James Butteler.		2

¶ The king calling to his remembraunce the great displeasure done vnto hym and his familier Peers Gauestone by the bysshop of Chester mencioned before in the.xxviij. yere of the reign of king Edward the first, commaunded the sayd Bysshop to the Tower of London, where he was streightly kept many dayes after: But the Lordes perceauing ỹ kyng geuen all to wantonnes, and that hee was muche prouoked thervnto by the meanes of Peers Gauestone, caused the kyng to banish hym ỹ realme, wher the king notwithstanding comforted him with many riche giftes.

K. Edward reuenged of the B. of Chester.

Langton B. of Chester.

Piers Gauestone banished.

About this tyme (as testifieth *Chronica Chronicorum*) the knightes of the order of Saint Jhon Baptyst (called Saint Jhon of Jerusale) by knyghtly mahood put out of the Isle of the Rhodes the Turkes and Infidells, which to that day had inhabited and occupied the sayd Isle. And after that wanne vpon

the sayde Turkes dayly for a long time after. This religion was greatly preferred by the fall of ỹ Templers, whose possessions and landes was geuen to them by a counsail holden at Wienna, for the deliuerance whereof, the Pope sent into England Cardinall *Albus* and other, whom ỹ nobles of England (whose progenitors had geuen the said landes & possessions to the Templers) did resist & withstand. And the Templers being condemned, they occupyed the possessions themselues, so that theafter sayde legates returned without perfourming the thyng they came for: But those landes & possessions afterward, were assigned to ỹ Hospitals wher those knights remained, named Saint Johns hospitals, of ỹ which ther was in England one of them, namely in London nere vnto Smithfield, called at this day Saint Johns, & another in Ireland.

1309 — 3 — Thomas Romayn M. — Iames of Saint Edmond. Roger Palmer. — S.

A great dearth.

¶ This yere was so great a dearth in Scotlande ỹ the comon people did eat horse flesh & other vnaccustomed meates to sustein their liues *Cooper.*

Robert le Bruse rebelled.

Robert le Bruze at this time began to bee of power again in Scotlande, & discomfited Sir Iohn Cõmyn Erle of Buckham & certeine other ỹ held on the English parte. And he preuailed so muche ỹ he expelled the Englishmen out of a great parte of Scotlãd & inuaded ỹ borders of England. *Cooper.*

Gaueston againe banished by the K.

The king and his lordes were at great strife for the banishment of Peers Gaueston, in somuch as the king would not be pleased vntill he were again restored. *Fabian.*

1310 — 4 — Richard Rotham Vintner — M. — Simond Cooper Peter Blackney — S.

Piers Gaueston in great fauor with the king.

¶ Theafore said Peers Gauestone more & more in stealyng in the kinges fauour, had at the last ỹ guiding of all the kinges Iewels and treasure. And a certeine time he went to Westminster and there out

of

of the kings Jewel house he tooke a table & a paire of trestles of Golde, & conueyed them ẘ other Jewels out of the land to the great empouerishing of the same: he also brought the king to many vices, as adultery and other, wherfore ẏ lordes againe banyshed him out of England into Flaunders to ẏ kinges great displeasure.

This yere died Philip le Beaw ẏ French king, commonly called Philip the faire. *The french K. dieth*

Ihon Gisors	M.	Simond Merwood.	S.	1311
Peperer.		Richard Wilford.		5

¶ Peers Gaueston abouesaid was again by ẏ king called out of Flaũders, wherfore ẏ lords being confederate, besieged him in ẏ Castel of Skarborowe, wher they toke him, & brought him to Gauerside beside warwik & smote of his head ẏ xix. day of June, to ẏ great discontenting of ẏ kings mynde. *Cooper.* *Piers Gaueston slain by the lordes.*

Ihon Gisors	M.	Ihon Lambyn	S.	1312
Peperer.		Adam Lutekyn.		6

¶ At this time ẏ king held his high court of parliament at London, wher by ẏ aduise of hys lords he made many good ordinãces & statuts for ẏ suppressyng of riots & other mischiefes ẏ then reigned. And in thend ẏ king was sworn to kepe them & so were all his lordes.

And shortly after this, word was brought vnto ẏ king ẏ Robert le Bruze was retorned againe into Scotland. *Robert le Bruze retorned into Scotland.*

This yere the kings first sonne named Edwarde was borne at Winsore castel ẏ. xiij day of Nouẽber. *Edward the K. first sonne.*

Nicholas Faringdon.	M.	Robert Burdeint	S.	1313
Goldsmith.		Hugh Garton.		7

¶ At this time ẏ Englishmen encountred ẘ Robert le Bruze & his Scottes at Estriualin, where was foughten a strong battail: in thend wherof the Englishmen were discomfited, and so egerly pursued by the Scots, ẏ many of the noble men were slayne, as ẏ Erie of Gloucester, Sir Robert Clifford, sir Edmõd of Maul ẘ other lords to ẏ nõber *Englishmen discomfited in Scotland.*

of xlij. and knyghtes and baronets. 67. besyde xxij. men of name which were takē prisoners, & 10000 other common souldiours slaine, or after ẏ Scotish history. 50. thousand. After thys tyme theafore named Robert le Bruze reigned as king of Scotlād. *Cooper.*

1314 / 8

Ihon Gisors.	M	Stephyn Abingdon	S.
Peperer.		Hamond Chickwel.	

Iohn Poydras a villeyn counterfeateth to be K. Edwward the first his sonne

¶ A villeyne called Ihon Poydras a Tanners sonne of Excester in diuers places of England named him selfe Edward ẏ first, & sayd that by a false noorce he was stolen out of his cradel: & Edwarde ẏ now is king (which was but a Brakers sonne) was put in his place. But shortly after he was cōuict of his vntrueth, and confessed that he did it by the mocion of a familiar spirite, in the ende hee was hanged, drawen and quartered at Northhampton. *Cooper.*

Scotts inuade Ireland.

And at this time the Scottes inuaded Irelande and kept warre with the Irishmen the space of fower yeres.

Robert le Bruze besegeth Berwick.

Also at this tyme the kyng hering that Robert le Bruze entended shortly to laye siege to the towne of Berwick, sent speedely Syr Peter Spaldyng knyght with a crewe of souldiours to fortefye that towne. *Cooper.*

1315 / 9

Stephyn Abingdon.	M.	Hamond Goodcheape.	S.
		William Bodleigh.	

Sir Peter Spaldig betrayeth Berwik.

¶ This yere by the treason of the aforesayde Syr Peter Spaldyng the Castell and towne of Barwycke was yeelded to Robert le Bruze kyng of Scottes *Cooper.*

Hunger, Moreyn of cattell, Pestilence.

And this yere in England chaunced great misery by dearth of Corne, scarcetie of victualles & morein & death of cattail, & in ẏ end folowed a great plague & pestylence. *Cooper.*

Two Cardinalls robbed.

At this time was sent into E[illegible]nd two Cardinalles from Clement the.v. of that name Byshop of

of Roome to set an vnitie and peace betwene ye kynges of England and Scotland: And as they were rydyng into Scotland, they were met withal vpon the moore of Wigilsdon in yorkeshire, & there were robbed of suche stuffe and treasure as they brought with the. After which robbery great inquirie was made, and at the last two knights named Sir Gilbert Middleton and Sir Walter Selby with vi. C other were accused to be the doers of the same and were committed to prison for that felony, and after were at London condempned, drawen and hanged for the same, & their heads set vpon London bridge: But ye Cardinals receaued of the kyng double the value of their harmes. *Fabian.*

Sir Gilbert Middleton and Sir Walter Selby knights & theues, were executed.

About this time Sir Goslyn Deinuile and hys brother Robert (as saieth *Ihon Harding*) hauyng in his company two hundreth persons clothed in Friers weedes, passed thorough the countreis as outlawes and banished men, and robbed and spoyled al that they met with, and namely they spoyled & robbed the byshop of Durhams house, and left nothing therin but bare walles, but at the last they were taken and hanged at yorke.

Sir Goslyn Deynuile Knight and executed.

Theues in Friers apparell.

The B. of Duresme his house robbed & spoyled.

Ihon Wengraue.	M.	William Caston.	S.	1316
		Rause Balancer.		10

The Scottes entred the borders of Northhumberlande, and most cruelly robbed and spoyled the countrey, sparing neither man woman nor childe. To this mischiefe was ioyned so exceedyng dearthe and scarcetie, that wheat was sold for .iij. marke a quarter: The common people did eat horsefleshe & diuers other vile beastes, and many dyed for hunger. *Cooper.*

The Scotts did muche hurt in England.

Great famyn and pestilence.

This yere also the king assembled a new hoast & went into Scotland, where he layde siege to Warwicke: But in the meane time the Scottes by another way inuaded the borders of Englād & wasted the countrey euen to yorke, whereby kyng Edward

Scotts inuade England.

as

was constreyned to break his siege & to retorne ꝟ great daunger. *Cooper.*

Sir Hugh Spēcer the father.
Sir Hugh Spencer the sonne.

At this time Sir Hugh the Spensers, the father & the sonne were of great power in Englande, & by the fauour of the king practised suche crueltie, and bare them selues so haughty and proudely, that no lorde in this lande might againste saye them in any thing that they thought good: whereby they were in great hatred and indignacion among the nobles *Cooper.*

Walter Stapleton B. of Excester.

Master walter Stapleton bishop of Excester about this time builded in Oxford, ij. houses, the one called Excester college & ẏ other Harts hall. *Polidore.*

1217 / 11

Ihon Wengraue.	M.	Ihon Prior William Furneux.	S.

Edward le Bruze taken & executed.

¶ This yere Edward le Bruze the king of Scottes brother, who had kept war in Irelād. iij. yeres was now taken & beheaded at Dundalke.

1218 / 12

Ihon Wengraue.	M.	Ihon Poyntell Ihon Dalling.	S.

The pride of the Spencers is much detested by the nobles of the realme.

¶ The lordes and nobles of Englande detestyng the outrageous pride of ẏ Spēcers (who wrought daylye bothe great dyshonour to the kyng and hinderaunce to the common weale) in suche wise conspired against them, that they caused ẏ king half against his minde to remoue from him the sayde Spencers & banish them the realme.

The Spencers banished.

A Parliament at London called white bandes

¶ This yere also ẏ king helde a parliament at Lōdon, and the same was called ẏ parliament of white bandes, because vnto the same came diuers of the nobles of the realme who fauoured not the Spencers, and they came armed, and with great traynes folowyng them, and euerye of their retinue had a whyte band or lace vpon his vppermost garment. *Fabian.*

1319 / 13

Hamond Chickwell Peperer.	M.	Simond Abingdon. Ihon Preston.	S.

¶ Kyng Edward contrarye to the mynde of hys lordes

lordes reuoked the Spencers from banyshement, and set them in like auctoritie as they before had been, to the great disturbance of the realme: and not long after, he pursued the Barons, and chased them so egerly frō place to place, that in short time he put to death about the nomber of.xxij. of ỳ greatest men of his realme *Froyssard. Cooper.*

The Spencers called home again by the king.

A slaughter of the nobles of England.

After that the king had thus executed and subdued his Barons, he sommoned a parliament at Yorke, in the time of which parliament Edward ỳ kynges sonne was created Prynce of Wales and Duke of Aquytayne, Sir Hughe Spencer the father was made Earle of Wyncheſter, & Sir Andrew of Harkley, Erle of Carlile, & in ỳ same were disinherited all such as before tooke parts or had holden with the Earles of Lancaster & Herford.

Edwarde prince of wales duke of Aquitain.

Nicholas Farringdon Goldsmith. M. Reynold at the Conduyt. William Prodham. S.

1320
14

After that king Edward had put to death many of his lordes, he ordeined one called maister Robert Baldock, a man of euil fame to be Chauncelour of England.

Sir Robert Baldock made Chauncelour.

Hamond Chickwell. Pepeter. M. Richard Constantine. Richard of Hackney. S.

1321
15

This yere (saieth *Fabian*) the king gathered ỳ.vi. parte of all temporal mens goods wythin England, Ireland & wales, which was graunted vnto him by act of parliament for ỳ defence of Scotlād: which money was not paid without great murmor & grudge

A great subsidy paid not without grudge.

And this yere also (as saith *Fabian*) ỳ Sonne apered to mens sight as red as blood, & so continued ỳ space of.vi. houres, being ỳ last day of October.

A strange sight.

Hamond Chickwell. Pepeter. M. Ihon Grantham Richard of Ely. S.

1322
16

The king Edward w a mighty army entred again into Scotlād, but in this voiage he profited not, & therefore returned shortly into Englande.

In this time Sir Andrew Harkley, was taken, arreigned, condēpned, hanged & quartered & his iiij. quarters

quarters were sent to.iiij.principal cities, & his hed set vpon London bridge.

1323 / 17

Nicholas Faringdon Goldsmith, M. Adam of Sarisbury, Ihon of Oxford. S.

Queene Isabell fliethe into fraunce

¶ Kyng Edward sent his wife Isabell to entreate with her brother Charles for peace, or (as *Froyssard* sayeth) the Quene her selfe fearing the tyrannye & mischiefe of the Spencers, fled with her young sonne Edward into Fraunce, and was gentely receaued of her brother, which made great promes to ayde her against the iniurye and tiranny of ye Spencers.

Oriall college Mary hall.

About this tyme ye king erected for scholers two houses in Oxforde the one named Oriall College, the other Mary hall.

1324 / 12

Hamond Chickwel Peperer. M. Benet of Fulham. Ihon Causton. S.

The Barrons of England vvrite their letters to the Queene to encorage her vvith a powver to retorne into England.

¶ The Barons and nobles of Englande wrote their letters at this time ouer into Fraunce to the Queene, certifiyng her that if shee coulde finde the meanes to haue any company of men of armes (yf it were but to the nomber of a thousand) & to bring her sonne and heire with her into England, ye then they would all drawe to her and obey vnto her and her sonne Edward & ayd them wal their power as they were bound to do of duetye.

Mighell House.

About this time Sir Henry Stanton knight one of the iudges of the common Benche builded in ye vniuersitie of Cambridge a house for scholers called Mighell house.

And in this meane time (sayth *Polidore*) Walter Stapleton Bishop of Excester which hitherto had been with the Queene, and was of her counsail in Fraunce, did priuely flye from her into Englande vnto the king, and reueled vnto him all Queene Isabelles counsailes and ententes, the which his doings was the beginning of his mischiefe.

Richard

Richard Betryn Goldsmith. M. Gilbert Mordon. S. Ihon Cotton

1325
19

¶ Charles kyng of Fraunce partly being corrupted with money, partly fearing the manasses of the bysshop of Roome (whiche was in like maner bribed with ryche giftes by the Spencers) forsooke hys systers quarell, and commaunded her to auoyde his land.

Charles the French K. refuseth to aid the Quene his sister.

Richard Briteyne Goldsmith. M. Richard Rothing Roger Chaunteclere. S.

1326
20

¶ Quene Isabell by the aide and healpe of Syr Jhon of Heynauld with a small company of Henowaies, retorned into England, to whom the nobles and commons gathered in great nomber.

Quene Isabell returneth into England

So sone as the landyng of the Quene with her sonne Edward was bruted abroade, the kyng herying of the great resorte of the nobles of the realme vnto her ayde, and being in feare, fled from the citie of London and went towardes Bristow, leauyng behinde him Walter Stapleton Bishop of Excester and then high treasourer of England to keepe & Gouerne to his vse the citie of London: the whyche Bishop immediatly after the kings departure, sent to the Maior of London to haue the keyes of the Gates of ỹ citie by vertue of his commission which the Maior denied: But the Bishop vsed such stout woordes in the kinges name to the sayde Maior & citizens (who had an euell opinion of him for bearing with the Spencers, whom the people hated as euell as the deuill, & also for betraiyng ỹ Quene as is aforesayd) that the sayd citizens in a rage and fury tooke the sayd Bishop the xiiij. of October out of his house, and him with two of his houshold seruaunts beheaded at the Standard in Cheape in Lõdon.

It this time also the Quene pursued the king, & the Spencers and other enemies so narowly, that shortly after she tooke them and kept the king in prison

Edward the ij taken & imprisoned.

prison at Barkeley, where not long after hee was murthered by the procurement of Sir Roger Mortimer, but Sir Hugh the Spencers, Jhon Erle of Arondel, Robert Baldock & other tyrants, which of long time had greued ỹ realme: they put to worthy punishment.

Sir Hugh the Spēcers taken and executed.

The description of K. Edward.

This king Edward was faire of body, but unstedfast of maners and disposed to lightnes: for he refused the company of his lordes and men of honour, and haunted among vilaynes and vile personages. He gaue him selfe, to ouermuche drinkyng & lightly would disclose things of great counsail. And besides that he was geuen to those vices of nature, he was also made muche worse by the counsail and familiaritie of certeine euell disposed personnes, as Peers of Gaueston, Hugh the Spenser, & other: whose wanton counsail he folowyng, gaue him self to the appetite and pleasure of the body, nothing ordering his cōmon weale by sadnes, discretion and iustice, which thing caused first great variaunce betwene him and his nobles, so that shortly he became vnto them odible, & in the end was deprined of hys kingdome, when he had reigned. xix. yere. vi. monethes & .xviij. dayes.

Edward the thyrd

K. Edward the iij crowned.

THe.xxv. daye of Januarij in the yere of our Lorde. 1326. Edward the third being of thage of.xiij. yeres, after the deposyng of his father, tooke vpon him the gouernement of the realme of England, & was crowned at Westminster vpon Candlemas daye next folowyng.

kyng.

First he confirmed the liberties & fraunchises of London and ordeyned that the Maior for ỳ time being should sit in all places of iudgement within ỳ liberties of the same for chiefe iustice, the kings person only except. And that euery Alderman that had been Maior should be iustice of peace in all London and Middlesex: And euery Alderman that had not been Maior should be Iustice of peace within hys owne warde, & diuers other priuileges he graunted to ỳ citie as ye may read in *Fabian*.

K. Edward confirmeth the liberties of London.

Alderman in his warde Iustice of peace

The xxi. day of September folowing, kyng Edward the second was cruelly murthered in ỳ Castel of Barkley in maner folowing. First ỳ cruell tormenters coming vnto him in the night whē he was a slepe ouerthrew him & his face groueling in hys bed, & then layd a heauy table vpon him & held hym downe, & then they tooke a horne & thrust it into his fundament as farre as they might, & then tooke a whot burning spit & put it through ỳ horne into his body, & in the end killed hym and cruelly murthered him: But yet in suche wise, that after his deathe it could not be perceaued how he came by his deathe, but being dead he was after buried at Glouceſter. *Laxton.*

K. Edward the ij. cruelly murthered.

A cruell murther.

About this time Robert le Bruze king of Scottes sent his defiaunce to yong king Edward, & inuaded the borders of England.

And sone after kyng Edward made great preparation toward Scotlād, at which time fel gret variaunce betwene ỳ Archers of England & the souldiours of Sir Jhon of Heynald: And shortly after the English army being in ỳ borders, was sore distressed for lacke of forage & other nessaries, ỳ they were all in great daunger. And at this time by the treason of Sir Roger Mortimer the Scottes escaped without any battail, whereby the king loste that voyage & al his charges.

A great variaunce happened in K. Edwards army.

Roger Mortymer suspected a traitour.

And

A peace concluded most dishonorable to the realme of England.

And at this tyme by the counsaile of Sir Roger Mortimer and the kinges mother, the king made a dishonorable peace with the Scottes. For he restored to them all auncient writings and charters and patentes, wherby the kinges of Scotland had obliged and bound them selues to be feodaries to the crowne of England. with other like vnprofitable condicions. *Cooper.*

Charles the French king dieth.

This yere dyed Charles king of Fraunce the third brother which was brother of the noble Lady Isabell Quene of England, and wife to kyng Edward the second, and mother to this kyng Edward the third. By whose death the succession of the kingdome of Fraunce came to ý sayd king Edward. But it was vsurped and possessed by Philip de Valoys, vncles sonne to the said Charles, & they affirmed that the crowne of Fraunce was neuer wont to come by succession to the woman, but to the issue male.

K. Edward the iij. maried Phillip the Erle of Hainalds daughter.

This yere young king Edward maried Philyp the Erles daughter of Henault, which was sisters daughter to Philip de Valoys aforesayd.

Abbey of Bury spoyled.

And this yere the commons of the towne of Bury in Suffolke made a great ryot vpon the Abbey of Saint Edmondes bury and besieged the same & fyered the Gates therof, and brent robbed & spoyled them of all their goods, Corne, cattaile, golde, siluer, Jewelles, bookes, ornamentes & vestimentes, with all their charters, wrytynges, and euydences as at large is written in the Regyster of Bury.

1327

Hamond Chickwel Grocer. M. Henry Darcy. Ihon Hawten S.

1

Dauid le Bruse maried K. Edwardes sister.

About this time Dauid le Bruze ý young prince of Scotland maried Jane ý sister of king Edward the third.

A parliament at Northhampton.

And at this time the kyng helde hys parliament at Northhampton wherein was concluded many thynges

chinges with the Scottes that were verye dishonorable to the realme of England.

John Grantham Grocer	M.	Symon Fraunces. Henry Cumbmartin.	S.	1328 2	

¶ This yere the kyng helde his Parliament at Sarisbury, where Syr Roger Mortimer (against the mynd of all the nobles of ỹ realme) was made Erle of Marche, and Syr John of Eltham the kynges brother was made Erle of Cornewall: But to this Parliament Henry Erle of Lancaster would not come: wherefore the kyng was brought in belefe that he meant evil towards him, and that he purposed the destruccion of his person. For the which, the king by the meane of Syr Roger Mortymer, caused to be assebled a great hoste, and made towardes Bedforde, where Erle Henry laye with his company. Then the Erle of Marche and the Erle of Kent, made a peace betwene the kyng and the Erle of Lancaster: On whose parte was Syr Henry lorde Beawmonde, Syr Thomas Fitzwayn, Syr Thomas Rocelyn, Syr William Trussel, Syr Thomas Wither, and about an hundreth knyghtes, who all were exiled and banyshed Englande by the counsell of Quene Isabell and the Erle Mortymer, for the sayde Mortymer was covetous and thought to have obteyned all their landes.

Sir Roger Mortimer made Erle of March.

Henry Erle of Lancaster suspected.

This yere Robert le Bruze the false kyng of Scottes dyed of a leprosy, leauing behinde him his sonne Dauid of the age of. viii. yeres, whom the Scottes receaued willingly for their king.

Robert le Bruze died of a leprosy.

John Swanland	M.	Richard Lazer Henry Gisors.	S.	1329 3	

¶ Edmond of Woodstock Erle of Kent, vncle to kyng Edward the iij. was falsly accused of treason, and by the procurement of Syr Roger Mortimer was condemned and put to deathe. *Cooper.*

Edmond Erle of Kent condemned of treason & executed.

The xv. day of June was borne the kynges first

Edward the K. first begotten sonne borne.

sonne at woodstock, and was named Edwarde, whiche in processe of tyme did growe to a noble and famous warrpour, and was in his dayes accompted the flower of Chyualrie throughout all the worlde, and by some writers he is named the Black Prince. *Cooper.*

Sir Roger Mortimer attainted of treason & executed

This tyme a Parliament was holden at London, wherein Syr Roger Mortimer was attainted of Treason & had iudgement accordingly.

The matters alleaged agaynst him were these.

1 First, that he maliciously murdered kyng Edward the seconde being in prison.

2 Second, that he confederated with the Scottes against the honour of England.

3 Thirde, that he caused all the auncient Recordes of the Scottes homage & obedience to the kinges of England, to be deliuered them.

4 Fourth, that he had consumed a great part of the kynges treasure.

5 Lastly that he had inpropered vnto him dyuerse wardes belonging vnto ỹ kyng, to his great gaine, and the kynges great hurte, and that he was ouer familier wt Queene Isabell the kinges mother.

Execution of Sir Roger Mortimer

For the whiche offences being condempned by Parliament as aforesaide, he was executed in this maner. First, he was drawen on a herdell thorough London to Tyborne, and there set on a ladder, and his members cut from him & cast into the fyer, his bowelles and heart also was pulled out and throwen into the fyer, because he had conspyred treason, and then beheaded, & after his body quartered, and his quarters sent to fower of the best cities of this realme, and his head set vpon London Bridge. *Froissart.*

Queene Isabell committed to ward.

Sone after this, the kyng (by the aduise of his counsayle) committed his mother as prisoner to be kept close in a castell, where she remayned duryng her life.

John Pountney. Draper.	M.	Robert of Ely. Thomas Whorewood.	S.	1330 4

¶ This yere Henry Erle of Lancaſter and of Leceſter founded the newe hoſpitall by the Caſtel of Leyceſter, wherein were an hundreth poore people ſufficiently prouyded for of all neceſſaryes. *Leyceſter hoſpitall founded.*

Kyng Edwarde by the conſent of his nobilitie toke into his handes all the landes that were geuen to his mother, and appointed that ſhe ſhoulde haue a thouſande pounde a yere allowaunce.

Iohn Pountney. Draper.	M.	Iohn Mockyng. Andrew Awbrey.	S.	1331 5

¶ Edward Bailioll the ſonne of Iohn Bailioll, late kyng of Scotland by ſycence before purchaſed of kyng Edward entred into Scotland, claymyng the crowne by the ryght of his father, where he vanquiſhed the Scottes, and was crowned kyng at Scone. *Edward Bailioll claimeth the crowne of Scotland and obteyned it.*

The kyng of Englande conſideryng the manyfolde reproches done by the Scottes to hym and his auncеſtors, and that the peace that was made betwene him and the Scottes, was done by treaſon (when he was in ỹ keping of hys mother) dyd nowe therefore gather a great army and went to Barwyke. *K Edward entreth into Scotland.*

Iohn Preſton. Draper.	M.	Nicholas Pilke. Iohn Huſband.	S.	1332 6

¶ kyng Edwarde comming into Scotland (as is ſayde in the yere before) at a place called Haldon hill, gaue to the Scottes battaile, where he obteyned a tryumphant victorye. So that he ſlewe of them vij. Erles, lxxxx. knyghtes and Baronets, CCCC. Eſquiers, and 32. thouſande common ſouldiours. And of the Engliſhemen were ſlayne onely xv. perſonnes (as ſayth *Fabian*, *Cooper*, and dyuerſe other.) *Battaill of Halden hill.*

And at the same voyage he wanne the towne of Edenborough and the Castell, and the towne of Barwick and the Castell, and diuerse other Castelles, and gaue the gouernaunce of Scotland to Edwarde Bailioll: Betwene whome and the Scottes were many battailes, with great diuersitie and chaunge of Fortune. *Cooper.*

Dauid le Bruce flieth.

And at this tyme Dauid le Bruze the young kyng of Scottes fled into Fraunce.

1333 — 7

Iohn Pountney Draper. M. Iohn Hamond S. William Hansarde

K. Edward made iij. voyages into Scotland.

After this tyme the Scotts so often rebelled, that kyng Edwarde made iij. voyages into that lande within the space of iij. yeres, and with great manhood alwayes vanquished his enemyes, and caused them to sweare to him Fealtie and homage. In these battailes were slaine well nere all the nobilitie of Scotland, with an infinite nomber of the common people.

Edward Bailioll doth homage vnto K. Edward for the kingdome of Scotland.

The xix. daye of June, Edwarde Bailioll king of Scottes came to Newe Castell vpon Tyne, & there made his homage vnto kyng Edwarde for the kyngdome of Scotlande in the presence of many of the nobles of bothe the realmes, and sware to him Fealtie & fidelitie.

1334 — 8

Reignolde at Condyt vintener. M. Iohn Kyngton S. Walter Turke

A truce taken.

This yere a truce was graunted to ỹ Scottes for a certeine tyme.

1335 — 9

Reignold at Condyt Vintener. M. Walter Mordon. S. Rycharde Vpton

VVilliam the second sonne of king Edward borne.

This yere Philip Queene of Englande and wife to kyng Edwarde the thirde was deliuered at Hatfilde of her seconde chylde named William, which shortly after dyed.

Edward the K. eldest sonne made Erle of Cornewall & Chester.

The xij. daye of Marche in a Parliament holden in London, kyng Edwarde made the Eriedome of Cornewall a Dukedome, and gaue it to his eldest sonne

kynne Edwarde, addyng to it the Erledome of Chester. For Iohn of Eltham the kynges brother (who was Erle of Cornewall) was dead without issue. In the sayde Parliament the kyng made v. Erles, that is to saye,

Henry of Lancaster the younger, Erle of Darby
William Mountacute, Erle of Salesbury
Hugh Audeley, Erle of Glouceſter
William Clynton, Erle of Huntingdon
Robert Vfforde, Erle of Suffolke.

v. Erles made at one time.

And this yere, it was enacted that no wolle growyng within the realme shoulde be caryed out of the realme.

Iohn Pountney Draper.	M.	William Brickelswoorth. Iohn Northall.	S.	1336 10

¶ At this tyme ỹ kyng entred againe into Scotland and had there a great victory, and afterwarde he placed again Edward Baliol king of Scotts and receaued homage of him. And then the Scotts with their kyng, bounde them selfes to kyng Edwarde, that whensoeuer he or any kyng of England had or shoulde haue warre, either wythin hys owne land, or with any other Prince, they woulde of their owne proper expences and charges fynde him iij. C. horsemen well armed, and a thousand footemen, well and substancially furnished for the warre, the whiche xiij. C. men they woulde wage for a whole yere. And if the kyng of Englande ended not his warre within ỹ yere, then he to hyre and wage the said Scotts as he did his other souldyours. And these agreementes beyng made, the kyng retorned into England.

K. Edward entred Scotland & placeth Edward Baliol K. of that land.

The Scotts made such a couenaunt with k. Edward as they neuer meant to performe.

This yere ỹ kyng helde his Parliament at Nottyngham, and (as sayth *Thomas Walsyngham* and *Robert of Aluesbury*) it was enacted that whatsoeuer Clothworker of Flaunders, or of other coũtryes, would

A Parliament at Nottingham.

Clothvvorkers that vver ſtrãgers vvere ꝑcured to inhabit in this realme.

dwell and inhabite in Englande, they ſhould come peaceably and quyetly, and haue moſt conuenyent places aſſigned vnto them with great liberties and priuileges. *Robert of Ameſbury.*

A note to be conſidered.

Here is to be noted, that the laſt yere the cariage and ſale of wolles out of the realme was forbidde, by reaſon whereof the wolle of this realme remayned vnoccupyed and vnuented. And it ſhould apere alſo at that tyme, here lacked clothyers to drape ẏ ſayde wolle: But it is now otherwiſe, for Clothmakyng is waxen ſo great, as when the clothyers haue their open vent and trade, then all the wolle in ẏ realme will ſcant ſuffiſe to kepe them in worke. And it may well be thought alſo that our countrey men at that tyme were not ſo ſkilfull in clothmakyng as the ſtraungers were.

1337

11

K. Edvvard confederateth vvith the Erle of Henault.

Henry Darcy. M. Walter Neale. Nicholas Crane. S.

Kyng Edward for ẏ expedition of his warres againſt ẏ Frenche king, ſent Ambaſſadors into the partes beyond the Sea, to allye with him the Erle of Henauld and other lordes, whiche obeyed not the Frenche kyng. Where by meanes of Jaques Dartuell, he had great comfort of the Flemynges & dyuerſe lordes and Princes of the Empire.

Gagaunt conquired.

And at this tyme king Edwarde ſent a company of men in Shippes to conquere the towne of Gagaunt, which vanquiſhed the Flemyngs that were ſet there by the Erle of Flaunders to ſtoppe hys paſſage into Fraunce.

K. Edvvard maketh claime to the croune of Fraunce.

At this time alſo kyng Edwarde purpoſing to paſſe the Seas, & to make clayme to the crowne of Fraunce, conferring with hys nobles, called a Parliament at Weſtminſter, wherein great & meſtimable ſommes of money, were graunted vnto him for the maintenaunce of his warres, ſo that (as *Fabian* ſayth) the lacke of money cauſed victuall to come

Lack of money maketh victualls good cheap.

London

to a meruelous cheapnes & small price: So that at London a quarter of wheat was solde for twoe shillinges, and a fatt Oxe for vi. shillinges and viij. pence, and a fatt Sheepe for vi. pence, and vi. Pigeons for a penny, and a fatt Goose for two pence, and a fatt Pigge for a penny, and so all other victuall after the same rate.

Henry Darcy.	M.	William of Pounfret. Hugh Marberoll.	S.	1338 12

¶ Kyng Edward for a more sure stablishement betwene him and the Holanders, Selanders, and Brabanders, sayled to Antwarp, where he cõcluded the matter with his alyaunces, and by the consent of the Emperour Lewes, he was proclaymed vicar generall of the Empire.

And at this tyme the kyng & Queene kept their house right honorably all the wynter in Antwarp, and there caused great sommes of money, bothe Golde and Syluer to be coyned. *K. Edward keps housshold in Antwarp.*

And this yere, the kyng graunted that the Maior and Shirifes officers of London shoulde from that tyme forth vse Maces of Syluer and parcell gilt.

Andrew Aubery. Grocer	M.	William Thorney. Roger Frosham.	S.	1339 13

¶ The kyng of England, ouer & beside a greate Army of Englishe souldiours, hauyng wyth hym well nere the whole power of the Empire began to enter the borders of the Frenche kynges dominion, and made clayme to the whole Realme of Fraunce as hys ryghtfull inheritaunce. And for more auctho*r*itie named hym selfe kyng of Fraũce, and entermedled the Armes of Englande wyth the Armes of Fraunce, as it remayneth to thys daye. *K. Edward sendth forward into Fraunce* *K. Edward quartered the Armes of England with the armes of fraũce*

In this tyme Queene Philip the wife of kyng Edwarde lyng at Antwarpe was brought a bed *Lyonell the kinges iij sonne borne.*

L.iij. and

and deliuered of a manchylde, whyche afterwarde was named Lyonell, which was his thirde sonne. *Fabian.*

Southhampton brent. And in this tyme certeyn Frenchemen landed at Southampton and brent and spoyled the towne, and so departed, and vpon the Sea tooke .ij. of kyng Edwardes great Shippes, called the Edwarde & the Chriſtopher.

1340 14 Andrew Aubery. M. Adam Lucas. S.
Grocer. Bartholo. Maris.

K. Edward obteined a great victory vpon the Sea againſt the french nauye. Kyng Edward saylyng toward Flaunders, and hauing with him twoe hundreth sayle of good Shippes well furnyshed with men of warre, met with the Frenche kynges Nauye, nygh to the hauen of Scluse, where was foughten a cruell battaile, whereof the kyng of England had the victory: And the Frenche Flete that was in nomber CCCC. sayle, was well nere all destroyed, and ye souldiours taken, slayne and drowned, so that of xxxiij. thousand, there eskaped not one, but was eyther drowned or slayne. And among this nomber of Shippes, were taken, the Edwarde & Chriſtopher, which the Frenchemen a lyttle before had taken from the Englishemen. *Cooper.*

Torney beſieged. Shortly after the kyng beſieged Tourney, duryng the tyme of which Siege, dyuerse outrydings and enterpryses were ventured by the Henowaies Almaynes and other his frendes, to the great hurt of bothe partes, but the more fell still to ye Frenchmen. At thende of a xi. weekes, a peace was agreed for the space of xij. monethes, and kyng Edward retorned into England. *Cooper.*

Scotts inuade England. And in this tyme, the Scotts by strength & ayde of the Frenchemen, recouered a great parte of that land, and in moste cruell wise vexed the Englishe garrisons.

1341 15 Iohn of Oxenforde. M. Richard of Barking S.
Vintener. Iohn of Rokesley.

This

¶ This yere Queene Phillip the wife of kyng Edwarde was brought a bedd and delyuered of her fourth sonne in the towne of Gaunt in Flaunders, named John of Gaunt, whiche after was Duke of Lancaster. *Fabian.* *K. Edwards iij sonne borne.*

And as kyng Edward retorned out of Fraunce into Englande, in his passage vpon the Sea, he had an exceding and most horrible Tempest, and escaped wyth great daunger, whych tempest (after the opinion of sundry writers) was rered and stirred vp by the Nicromancers of the Frenche kyng, to thentent to haue destroyed the kyng, or elles to haue abated his courage for attempting the Sea any more. *A tempest where in K. Edward was in great daunger.*

Symon Fraunces, Mercer. M. John Luskyn, Richard Kislyngbery. S. 1342 16

¶ In the tyme that the kyng laye at the siege of Tourney (as aforesayde) the Scottes had againe recouered the greatest parte of their lande, and also all their fortes except iij. Wherefore the kyng was nowe counsailed to make a voyage into Scotland, and so he did: But in thend, by reason kyng Edwarde was disapoynted of victuailes for hys army, there was a truce concluded for iij. monethes, and the kyng retourned agayne into Englande. *K. Edward is counsayled to make another voiage into Scotland.*

William Mountacute Erle of Sarisbury conquered the Ile of man from the Scottes, whyche Ile Edwarde the iij. gaue to the same Erle, and caused him to be called and crowned king of Man. *Henry of Leycester.* *K of Man.*

And at thys tyme Dauid le Bruze kyng of Scotlande retorned out of Fraunce into hys own countrey. *Dauid le Bruce retorneth into Scotland.*

And shortly after, the sayde kyng Dauid, diuerse tymes and with muche cruelte vexed the Englishe borders, and destroyed the town of Durham: Wherefore kyng Edwarde sped him thither in all hast, but yet a peace was entreated for two *Dauid le Bruce vexeth the Englishe borders.*

yeres,

yeres, and so kyng Edward retorned without any notable battaile.

1343 / 17 — Iohn Hamond. M. — Iohn Stuard, Iohn Aylesham. S.

Sir Robert de Arthoys vvith an army is sent into Briteyn.

¶ Kyng Edwarde at this tyme sent Robert de Arthoys Erle of Rychemond, wyth the Countesse of Briteyn into her countrey, who wasted and destroyed those partes very sore, and shortly after dyed of a wound that he receaued at the Citie of Vannes.

K. Edvvard sayleth into Britain.

And at this tyme kyng Edwarde with a strong Army sayled into Briteyn and besieged the Citie of Vannes, Renes and Nauntes and tooke the towne of Dynaunt: But by meane of two Cardinalles, a peace was concluded for a certeine space.

1344 / 18 — Iohn Hamond. M. — Geoffrey Wichyngham. Thomas Legg. S.

¶ Kyng Edward calling to remembraunce the noble order of the rounde Table (inuented and ordeyned by Arthure kyng of Briteyn, for the encouragement of his valiaunt & worthy knyghtes) dyd at this tyme come to his Castell of Wynsore, where he helde a most royall Feast, and thether he had called all the Lordes and nobles of his realme. And there he (myndyng the aduauncement and honour of his couragious and valyaunt knyghtes, for their worthy and famous deedes of Armes) deuysed and ordeyned the noble Order of ye Blewe Garter, wherwithall he endued them to their great ioye & encouragement. And also he deuysed & made for the establishment of the sayd noble order, many honourable & laudable Statutes that remains to thys tyme. And the first knightes that were indued wyth this Order (whiche were in nomber xxvi. who also are in the foundacion of that Order, named the Founders thereof) were these, whose names folowe.

Order of the Garter deuised by king Edvvard.

1 The ſouereigne k. Ed.iij.
2 The prince of Wales his ſonne.
3 The Duke of Lancaſter.
4 The Erle of Warwike.
5 Capitayne de Bouche.
6 The Erle of Stafford.
7 The Erle of Sariſbury.
8 The Lord Mortimer.
9 Syr Iohn Liſle.
10 Syr Barthol. Borwaſhe.
11 The ſonne of Syr Iohn Beauchamp.
12 Syr de Mahun.
13 Syr Hugh Courtney.
14 Syr Thomas Holand.
15 Syr Iohn Gray.
16 Syr Rychard Fitz Symon
17 Syr Myles Stapleton.
18 Syr Thomas Wall.
19 Syr Hugh Wrottesley
20 Syr Nele Loryng.
21 Syr Iohn Chaundos
22 Syr Iames Dandeley
23 Syr Othes Holland.
24 Syr Henry Eme.
25 Syr Sachet Dabrigecourt
26 Syr Walter Panell

Knightes and firſt founders of the order of the Garter

This yere the kyng ſent the Erle of Darby wt a company of Engliſh ſouldiours, to make warre in Gaſcoigne, where he wanne the towne of Bergarath, the Ryoll, wyth many other townes & Caſtelles. Before Anberoch, the Erle of Darby, by the polleey of Syr Walter of Manny, with a thouſand Engliſhmen diſcomfited and ſlewe x. thouſand Frenchemen & Gaſcoynes, and tooke priſoner the Erle of Laye their chiefe Captayne wyth other nobles, and ſubdued the countrey. *Cooper.*

Erle of Darby ſent to make warre in Gaſcoyne.

Richard Lazer. M. Edmond Hemenhall. Iohn of Glouceſter. S.

1345
19

At this tyme Iaques Dartuell of Gaunt in Flaunders, which was a great frende of king Edward the thirde, was there moſt vily and cruelly murdered by the commons of that towne, chiefly for that he was frend & truſty to king Edward.

Iaques Dartuell a great louer of K. Edward, murdered

Geoffrey Wichyngham. M. Iohn Croydon. William Clopton. S.

1346
20

The kyng of England with his ſonne Prince Edwarde beyng then of thage of xvi. yeres, ſayled into Normandy, & ouerrode and ouerranne, ſpoiled and deſtroyed the countrye before him euen to Paris, and gathered wonderfull ryches of praye, which

K. Edward and the prince his ſonne ſayleth into Fraūce.

whiche he sent into England:

Shortly after he encountered the Frenche kyng nygh the Forest of Cressy, wher he had not in his hoste the eyght man in comparison of the Frenche Army, and obteyned of them a noble and triumphant victory by the manhood of hys Archers. In that Battaile was slayne the flower of the Chyualrie of Fraunce, for there fell on that parte, the kyng of Boheme wyth ten other great Princes, lxxx. Banners, a thousand and CC. knyghts, and mo then xxx. thousande of common souldiours.

Battell of Cressy

A noble victory gotten by K. Edward.

After thys victory kyng Edwarde went to Calice, and besieged the towne the space of eleuen monethes.

Calice besieged.

While kyng Edwarde laye at the Siege of Calepce, Dauyd kyng of Scotlande by the excityng of the Frenche kyng, warred vpon the borders of Englande. But the Queene assembled a strong armye aswell of the Clergie and Priestes as of the other commons, and nere vnto Durham, gaue the Scottishe kyng battaile, and tooke him in the fielde prisoner wyth many of his greatest Lordes and Erles. And there were slayne xv. thousande souldiours on bothe sydes, whereof the greatest parte were Scottes. After this victory the Englishmen tooke ỹ Castell of Rokesburgh, subdued Inandale, Galoway, Mers, Teuida, Twedale & Ectrike Forest.

David K. of Scotland inuadeth England.

Rokesborough and other castelles in Scotland.

And this yere the Queene of Englande was brought a bed and deliuered of a daughter named Margaret.

1347 — 21

Thomas Legget. M. Adam Brapson. S.
Skynner. Richard Pas.

This yere the towne of Calays was yelded vnto kyng Edwarde the thirde, after he had lyen in siege thereat xi. monethes & more.

Calice yelded to K. Edward.

And this yere the warre was quickened agayne in Britaine, and Syr Charles of Bloys taken prisoner

Charles of Bloys taken prisoner.

prisoner

gysoner by the Englishmen, and yet the warre cõtinued fiersly betweene his wife and the Countesse of Mountfoyte.

John Loukyn. Pysshemonger.	M.	Henry Picard. Symon Dolsby.	S.	1348 22

¶ This yere there was a practise made by the Frenche for the recouery againe of Calyce, but kyng Edwarde hauyng knowlege thereof, politiquely & valiauntly defended and preuented their treason. *A french practise to recouer Calice.*

William Turke. Pysshmonger.	M.	Adam of Bury. Rause of Lynne.	S.	1349 23

¶ In this yere was so great a death in the Citie of London by Pestilence, that ouer and beside the bodyes buryed in the seuerall Churches and church yardes, Monasteries and other accustomed buryall places in London, there were buryed in the Charterhouse Churcheyarde nere vnto Smythfielde (as sayth *Fabian*) .L. thousand persons and aboue. The whiche reporte I thynke the rather to be true, for that I my selfe (in my lyke time) haue read the lyke report grauen in a pece of brasse, vpõ a stone Crosse that stoode in the sayde Charterhouse churcheyarde. *A great & terrible Pestilence*

Richard Kyllyngbury.	M.	Iohn Notte. William Worcester.	S.	1350 24

¶ This yere the kyng caused a newe coyne of grotes and halfe grotes, but the same were of lesse value then the olde coyne was by .i.s.vi. pence in a pound of Troye weight, whereby all Marchaundises was greatly aduaunced in price. *Grotes newe coyned.*

Andrewe Aubery. Grocer.	M.	Iohn Wroth. Gilbert Steynsthorp.	S.	1351 25

¶ This yere the Castell of Guynes was yelden to the Englishemen dwelling in Callice, by the treason of a Frencheman. *Guynes gayned by treason.*

About this tyme William Batman Bishop of Norwyche buylded Trinitie hall in Cambridge for *Trinitie hall in Cambridge.*

for studentes of the Ciuile lawe.

1352 / 26 — Adam Fraunces. M. Mercer. — Iohn Peache. S. Iohn Stotley.

¶This yere the kyng created Henry Erle of Darby and of Lancaster, Duke of Lancaster, and Syr Rause Stafforde was made Erle of Stafforde.

Charles Constable of Fraũce taken by K. Edvvard.

And about this tyme kyng Edwarde skowryng the Seas, met with Charles Constable of Fraũce and his Flete, where betwene them was a great Battayle, but in thende the kyng had the victorye, and Charles the Constable was taken. *Cooper.*

1353 / 27 — Adam Fraunces. M. Mercer. — William Wolde. S. Iohn Litle.

A hott and drye Somer.

¶At this tyme happened thoroughout Englãd so hoat a Sommer, that many yeres after it was called the drye Sommer, for from the latter ende of Marche vntill the latter ende of July then next folowing, there fell little or no rayne, by reason whereof many great inconueniences folowed, namely the dearth of Corne and victuall.

About this tyme Symon Islyp Archebishop of Cauntorbury, founded Cauntorburye College in Oxford.

1354 / 28 — Thomas Legget. M. Skinner. — William Tottingham. S. Richarde Smelt.

Henry D. of Lancastar appeled by the D. of Brunswike.

¶This yere Henry Duke of Lancaster was appealed by the Duke of Brunswyke, a Duke of the countrye of Almayne, of certeyn woordes that were agaynst hys honour: For the whyche he offered to wage his battaile with the saide Duke in the court of the Frenche kyng: But the Frenche kyng tooke vp the matter betwene them.

1355 / 29 — Symon Fraunces. M. Mercer — Thomas Foster. S. Thomas Brandon

¶Prince Edwarde of Wales, wyth a strong com-

company of ſouldiours paſſed out of Englande into Gaſcoygne, where he made ſore warre and deſtroyed Caſtelles and townes before hym wyth great ſucceſſe. *Edouard the P. inuadeth Gaſcoyne.*

Kyng Edwarde ſayled to Calyce and began to make warre vpon Fraunce, but ſhortly after he retorned, becauſe the Scottes aroſe and inuaded thenglyſhe borders.

Henry Picard, vintener. M. Rycharde Nottingham. Thomas Dolſell. S. 1356 30

¶ Prince Edwarde of wales nygh to the Citie of Poytiers ioyned battaill wyth kyng John of Fraunce, of whome the Prince by his martiall policy wanne a noble victorie, notwithſtandyng that he had in hys armye onely eyght thouſande ſouldiours. And on the Frenche parte were. xx. thouſande fightyng men. In this conflict, kyng John was taken wyth hys young ſonne Philip, and many of hys Nobles. The Engliſhe men had twiſe ſo many priſoners of the Frenche men, as they were in nomber them ſelfes, whiche is almoſt incredible. *Froiſſart.* *Battaill of Poitiers*

Syr Iohn Stodey, Vintener. M. Stephyn Candyſhe Bartholomew Froſtlyng S. 1357 31

¶ The Prince of Wales wyth all ſpede retorned into Englande wyth John the Frenche kyng and Philip his young ſonne and dyuerſe other his priſoners, and was receyued by the Citizens of London, and conueyed thorough the ſame Citie moſt ioyfully and tryumphantly. *Edward prince of wales returneth into England with his french priſoners.*

This Syr Iohn Stodey, Lorde Maior before named, gaue vnto the Vynteners of London all the Quadrant, wherein the Vynteners Hall nowe ſtandeth, wyth tenementes rounde about, from the Lane yet called Stodey his lane, to the Lane nowe called Anker lane: Where is founded xiij. houſes for xiij. poore people, whiche hetherto are there kept of charitie rent free. *The gift of Sir I. Stoddey to the Vintners.*

Kyng

Dauid K. of Scotland deliuered out of prison.

Kyng Dauyd of Scotlande was delyuered out of prison & set at libertie after he had bene xi. yeres prisoner in Englande, and his raunsome was (as *Froissart* sayth v. C. thousand nobles: But *Fabyan* sayth, it was but one hundreth thousand markes.

Corpus Christi College. Gonnell hall.

About this tyme John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster founded *Corpus christi* College in Cambridge, commonly called Benedict college. And about the same tyme Gonnell Hall in Cambridge was buylded,

1358 / 32

Iohn Loukyn.	M.	Iohn Barnes.	S.
Fishemonger.		Iohn Buris.	

John of Gaunt marieth Blaunch the daughter of henry D. of Lanc.

¶ John of Gaunt the kynges sonne by dispensacion from ye B. of Rome toke to wyfe Blaunche daughter of Henry Duke of Lancaster, his neere kinswoman, and was maryed at Reading.

1359 / 33

Symon Dolsey.	M.	Symon Benyngton.	S.
Grocer.		Iohn Chichester.	

K. Edward and the prince his sonne passeth the Sea into Fraunce with an Army.

¶ Kyng Edwarde wyth the Prince hys sonne, passed the Sea to Calyce, and from thence roade thorough Fraũce, by Picardy, Arthoys, Rhenes, Champayne, & other places euen to Briteyne, euer destroiyng the countrye before him. The Guarrisons also made warre in his behalfe in Beauuosyn, in Picardy, in Brye, and in Champayne, and destroyed and spoyled well neere all the countrye. Moreouer, the kyng of Nauarre vexed sore the Marches of Normandy. Thus was the realme of Fraunce miserably besett at this tyme on all sydes. *Cooper.*

Vniuersitie hall in Cambridge. Clare hall.

About this tyme the Lady Elizabeth daughter & heire to Gilbert Clare Erle of Gloucester, and wife to Lyonell Duke of Clarence, one of kyng Edwards sonnes reedifyed vniuersitie hall in Cãbridge cõsumed with fyer, and called it Clare hall, it was first called Scollor hall.

1360 / 34

Iohn Wroth.	M.	Iohn Denys.	S.
Fyshmonger.		Walter Berney.	

This

¶ This yere a peace was concluded betweene the Frenche kyng and the kyng of England on this condicion, that Edwarde shoulde haue to hys proper possession the countreis of Gascoyne and Guyan, Poyters, Lymosyn, Belcuile, Exancres, Calice, Gunnes and diuers other lordshipps, townes, Castels and all the landes to them belonging, withoute knowlegyng anye soucreignte, obeysance, homage or subiectió for the same: and that the French kyng should pay for his raunsome iij. Millions of Scutes of Gold, wherof two should alway make a noble English, the which is in sterling or currant money of England .v. C. thousand pound. And shortly after, the Frenche kyng retourned into Fraunce, and peace betwene bothe the realmes was proclaimed.

A peace concluded betwene the Frech K. and the K. of England.

The French kinges raunsome.

It this time the prince of wales maried the Lady Jane Countesse of Kent.

Thon Peche Fishmonger	M.	William Holbeche. Iames Tame.	S.	1361 35

¶ And this yere (saieth *Fabian*) was great deathe in England bothe of men and beasts. And in this time a noble Henry Duke of Lancaster dyed. And after his death Sir Jhon of Gaunt (Erle of Richmod & kings third sonne) the whiche had maried the sayd Dukes daughter was made Duke of that duchye. And in this time Jhon Wicliffe did read the diuinitie lecture in Oxford.

Henry D. of Lancaster deade.

Iohn Vwiclyffe a Deuine.

Stephyn Candishe Draper.	M.	Jhon of S. Albons Iames Andrew.	S.	1362 36

¶ This yere king Edwarde created Lyonell hys third sonne, Duke of Clarence, & Edmond hys .v. sonne, Duke of yorke.

Thon Notte Grocer.	M.	Richard Croydon. Jhon Hiltoft.	S.	1363 37

¶ This yere the Frenche kyng bearing great loue and fauour to king Edward and to the Quene his wife and to their children, came into Englande to

Iohn the French K. commeth into England to visite the K. and Quene.

viset them and to make mery with them, and the fower & twenty day of Januarij, he came to Eltham where then the king and Queene were, and there dyned. And after diner the king conueied him most honourably thorough the citie of London vnto the Sauoye, where hee laye vntill the beginning of Marche next folowing, and then a greuous sicknes toke him, of the whiche he dyed the eight daye of Aprill next folowing. 1363, and after was caried into Fraunce, and buried at Saynt Dionice beside Paris.

This yere was a great frost in England, whyche dured from the twentye of September vntyll the begynnyng of the monethe of Aprill nexte folowing.

Thre kinges came to visit K. Edwvard at one tyme.

And thys yere there were three kynges ẏ came to visite & see kyng Edward, ẏ is to say, ẏ kyng of Fraunce, the kyng of Cipres and the kynge of Scottes, who were most honorably welcommed and entertẽyned, with royall shewes and pastymes.

1364 / 38

Adam of Bury	M.	Simond Mordon.	S.
Skinner.		Ihon of Metfort.	

Queene Isabell the K. mother dead.

About this time died the Lady Isabel the kings mother, which was wife to king Edwarde the second, and daughter to Philip le Beaw sometyme Frenche king. And shee was buried at London in the Fryer Minors commonly called the Gray fryers (whiche now is a parishe churche, and is called Christes church erected by king Henry the viij. in ẏ xxxvij. yere of his reigne. 1545) right nobly and honorably, with al the prelates and Barons of Englande and all the lordes of Fraunce that then laye here for hostages.

Christes church in London

The lawyer pleaded in Englishe.

Wher before this time the lawyers pleaded al their matters in Frenche to the great griefe and hynderaunce of the kings subiects which were suters and vnderstode no part of their doings, therefore vpon complaint

complaint it was ordeined and enacted by parlyament that from thenceforth al pleas which are to be pleded in any of the kinges courts before any of hys Justices, shouldbe pleded in the Englishe tongue, and entred and enrolled in latyn, as it is at this day.

Thon Loukin Fishmonger.	M.	Thon Bukylswoorth Thon Ireland	S.	1365 39

¶ This yere ỹ king commaunded that Peter pẽce should no more be gathered nor paide to Rome.

Peter pence forbidden to be paide to Rome.

This yere the third day of Aprill was borne at Burdeaux Richard, second sonne to Edwarde the blacke prince, who was after king of England by ỹ name of Richard the second.

Richard the second sonne of Edward the Prince borne.

Thon Loukyn. Fishmonger.	M.	Thomas Atteley. Thon Warde.	S.	1366 40

¶ This yere prince Edwarde called the Blacke prince entred Spayne with a great puissance. wher he ouercame the Spanyardes and Frenchemen in a strong and fierce battail, and expelled Henry the bastard, setting Peter in his former state as king of Spayne. But not long after the princes retourned houne: Henry repayred his army, and warred vpon hys brother so fiercely, that in ỹ end he vtterly vanquished him and put him to death: And then without resistence hee possessed the kyngdome of Spayne.

Edward the P. with an army entreth into Spayne

Thon Wycliffe about thys time was famous in England and greatly estemed and beloued of the nobilitie.

Iohn Wicliff famous

Iames Andrew Draper.	M.	Thon Torgold. William Dickman	S.	1367 41

¶ Thys yere after the retorne of Prince Edward out of Spayne hee landed in Galcoyne, and there thought to haue raysed a *Fouage* (that is to saye a taxe or a great masse of money) And ỹ cause was, ỹ where hee at hys great charges had reysed a great power of menne by the prouocacion of Peter the

P. Edward retorneth out of Spayne.

heire of Spaine to helpe him to his kingdom, out of ye which his bastard brother had expulsed him: And hauing also the promes of the sayd Lord Peter that his souldiours should bee payde, with more, rather then with lesse. The prince when he had shewed his frendship, as apeareth in the last yere, retorned, but his souldiours vnpaide, wherfore at his retorne into Gascoyne, he thought to make prouision of money and to pay them by reysyng of a fowage as aforesayde. But the same was denyed firste by the Erle of Arminack, of Bret, of Berigort & of dyuers other nobles of that countrey. And at the laste they appealed vnto ye French king for remedy: And they in suche wise perswaded him, that he contrarye to ye league, sommoned the prince to appere at Paris: By meane whereof, the peace was broken, and open warre againe proclaymed betwene both prynces, to the great mortality and desolation of the people of bothe partes, but the most losse and dammage fel alway to the king of England, insomuche, that in the end he lost the more parte of the landes which was graunted him by the composition of peace. And fortune whiche the space of xl. yeres had pleasauntlye smyled vpon king Edwarde, nowe in his later daies frowardly frowned and chaunged her copy.

The raysing of this taxe or masse of money vvas the losse of all Aquytayn.

Vvar proclaimed betvvene Fraunce & England.

Froysard.

1348 / 42	Simond Mordon Stockfishmonger	M.	Adam Wybingam. Robert Girdler.	S.

¶ This yere the Duke of Lancaster wyth a great army arriued at Calice and entred Fraunce wyth great force, where not farre from Arde the Duke of Burgoine lodged within a mile of his armye & a great power the space of xviij. daies, & neuer profered him battail, but lastly stole awaye priuilye in the night, and then entred the Duke further into Fraunce.

The Duke of Lancaster entreth Fraunce vvith an Army.

The Duke of Burgoyne flyeth.

1360 / 43	Ihon Chichester Goldsmith.	M.	Ihon Pyell. Hugh Holditche	S.

¶ This

¶ This yere in the moneth of August died Quene Philip the wife of this Edward ỹ third, a woman of great sanctimony: She builded the Quenes colege in Oxford. *Quene Phillip dead.* *Quenes college in Oxford.*

This yere Sir Robert Knolles entered into the realme of Fraunce with a strong army, and passed euen by Paris ranged in battail, and thorowoute the countreis of Fraunce, robbyng and spoylyng as he went without any notable battail: At which voiage, by reason of discentiō that happened in ỹ Englith hoast, diuers men were sleine & taken prisoners of their enemies, & in the end our men lost & had the worsse continually. *Froissard.* *Roberte Knolles knight entered into Fraunce..*

Ihon Barnes	M.	William Walworth.	S.	1370
Mercer		Robert Gayton.		44

¶ This yere the king helde his parliament at Westminster, in the whiche was graunted vnto hym three fiftenes to bee payd in three yeres folowyng. And by the clergye was graunted vnto hym.iij. pilmes to be paide in like maner. *A Parliament at Westminster.*

Kyng Dauid of Scotland goyng to Jerusalem dyed. *Dauid K. of Scotts dead.*

Ihon Barnes	M.	Robert Hatfielde.	S,	1371
Mercer		Adam Staple.		45

¶ At this time the Earle of Pembrooke being sent foorth with a great naupe, well furnished with men of warre for the relkue of the towne of Rochel, was encountred with a flote of Spanyards, which king Henry of Castile had sent to ayd the Frenche kyng. Of thele Spanyardes (after cruel fight) the Earle was taken with Sir Guyscard de Angle & diuers other to the nomber of an hundreth and lx. persons, and the more parte of hys menne slayne and drowned. *The Erle of Penbroke taken by the Spaniards*

Kyng Edward being sore displeased with the taking of the Earle of Pembroke, sent his sonne the prynce into Fraunce, who by contrarye windes was kept on the Sea the space of twelue wekes, *Euill fortune*

and then retorned again into England.

1372 46 — Ihon Piell Mercer M. Ihon Philpot. Nicholas Brember. S.

Ihon of Gaunt D. of Lancaster inuadeth Fraunce.

¶ Thys yere Ihon of Gaunt Duke of Lancastre once againe entred by Calice into Fraunce, & passed throughe the realme by Vermendoys and Champayne iust to Burdeaux in Aquytayne, wythoute battail: notwithstanding the great hurt and damage they did to the townes and countreys as they passed.

1373 47 — Adam Bury Skinner, M. Ihon Aubry. Ihon Fyshyde. S.

Ihon D. of Lancaster returneth

¶ This yere Ihon Duke of Lancaster retourned into England, after whose retorne all the duchy of Aquytayne fel from their othe and allegeaunce that they had made to the kyng of Englande, & submitted them selues to the French king.

Entreaties of peace,

Thys yere were diuers entreatyes of peace made betweene the kyng of England & Fraunce: but the Frenche kyng wouldo herken to none.

1374 48 — William Walworth Fishmonger. M. Richard Lyons William Woodhouse. S.

Edward the eldest sonne of the black Prince dead.

¶ In this time dyed at Burdeaux Edwarde the eldest sonne of the Blacke prynce, to the great griefe and sorowe bothe of the prynce hys father and of the good Ladye hys mother. And sone after the deathe of his sonne, he hym selfe beyng very sycke was aduysed and counsayled that hee shoulde retourne into Englande, and the rather to obteyne his healthe, the whyche shortly after he did and was ioyfully receaued at Wynsore of the kyng hys father.

Pembroke hall in Cambridge.

Ibout thys tyme Marye the wife of the Earle of Pembroke, whyche was dyscended of the noble house of the Erle of Saint Paule in Fraunce, founded Pembroke hall in Cambridge.

Ihon

Thon Warde Grocer M. Thon Hadle. William Newport S. 1375 49

¶ Thys yere were many assemblies and entreaties for peace, but it could in no wise be brought to passe *Entreties of peace.*

Adam Staple. Mercer M. Thon Northhampton Robert Laund S. 1376 50

¶ This yere the king called his parliament and desyred a subsedy for the defence of his enemies: But the subiects had been so often tymes before burdened, and perceauing ꝑ almoste all ꝑ before had been wonne was now again lost, denied ꝑ paimēt therof. And ꝑ cōmons also cōplained sore of certeyn rulers ꝑ were about ꝑ king, namely of the Lorde Latimer who they sayd ruled nether for the kinges honour nor the benefite of the common weale. And ꝑ kyng graunted the commons that such as they found thē selues greued with should be remoued, and so they were. And then the commons graunted to the king ꝑ he should haue of euery lay person ẏn the realme being aboue the age of.xiiij. yeres iiij. pence. And of euery persone of ꝑ clergie being benefyced xij. pence & of euery other persone not being benefyced fower pence. *A Parliament. The commons did scarcely credite the Prince. The K. seemed to yeld to the cōmons. A graunt of ayde made to the king.*

The eight daye of June dyed that noble and famous prince the flower of chiualrie, Edwarde the kinges eldest sonne within the kinges palace of westminster, being of the age of seuen and forty yeres, and after with great solempnitie was conueyed to Caunterbury, & there honorably buried. *Edward cōmōly called the Black Prince of K. Ed. the iij dyeth.*

At this time king Richarde created Richard the sonne of prince Edward, prince of wales, & gaue vnto him the Erledomes of Chester and Cornewall. *Richard the sonne of prince Edward created Prince.*

The kyng being nowe very sycklye and feble, betooke the gouernement of the realme vnto hys sonne Thon of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster, which

remained in that state during hys fathers lyfe.

The death of K. Edvvard the iij.

Now approched the end of king Edwarde the third, who in the beginning of his reigne was courragious, but not constant. And in the middle of hys age a noble and valiant conqueror, and towarde the later ende of his daies, lost that which before he had gained with great charge and trauail, and now yelded him selfe to pay nature her debt, and dyed ỳ. xxi. day of June at hys manour of Shene nowe called Richemount: when he had reigned full fiftie yeres and. iiij monethes lacking fower daies, and was of the age of lxv. yeres, leauing behind him iiij. sonnes, that is to say, Lyonel Duke of Clarence, Jhon of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster, Edmond of Langley Duke of yorke, and Thomas of woodstocke Erle of Cambridge. Wyth which sonnes & other lordes of this realme he was most honourably conueied from hys manour of Shene vnto the Monastery of westminster, and there solemply enterred within the chapell of saint Edward vpon the south syde.

The discripcion of K. Edvvard the third.

This king Edward beside al other giftes of nature, was endued with passyng comely bewtie and fauour, of witte prouydent, circumspect and gentle, doing nothing without great wisedome & consideration. He was a man of excellent modestie & temperance and aduaunced suche persons to high dignyties, as did most passe other in integritie & innocency of life. In feates of armes he was very experte, as the noble prowesses by him atcheued do wel declare. Of his liberality and clemẽcy, he shewed many great examples: Briefly, in all princely vertues he was so excellent that few noble men before his time can be to him compared.

Kinges hall in Cambridge. Wynsor Castell repayred.

This king repaired in Cambrige a house for studentes called at this day ỳ kings hall. And he repaired greatly the Castell of wynsore.

kyng Rychard

Kyng Richard the Second.

Richard the seconde, the sonne of prynce Edwarde of wales begā his reign ouer the realme of England the. xxi. day of June in the yere of our Lorde. 1377. being then but. xi. yeres of age, and was crowned at westminster ỳ xv. day of July and at that time he made fower Earles, Thomas of Woodstocke, Earle of Buckingham, Thomas Mowbery Erle of Nottingham, Rychard Angoisme Earle of Huntingdon, Henrye Percy Earle of Northhumberland.

Nicholas Brember Grocer. M. Andrew Pickman Nicholas Twiford. S. 1377 I

¶ This yere the Frenche king sent a great nauy to the Sea, which entered into diuers parts of the realme & did much hurt where they landed. *The Frenchmen kepe the Sea.*

And now againe by thentisement of the Frenche men, the Scottes began to rebell, and a Squyer of theirs called Alexander Ramsey, with xl. other, by stelthe, in a night tooke the Castell of Barwicke, which was rescued and recouered by the Earle of Northhumberland. *Scotts rebell.*

Ihon Philpot Grocer. M. Ihon Boseham. Thomas Cornewalis. S. 1378 2

¶ This yere the kyng sent ouer the Lorde Neuel with a company of souldiours, to rayse the siege before Mortaine in Poytow, and to ayde the kyng of Nauarre agaynst the Spaniardes of Castile. *A powver sent into Fraunce.*

Ihon

1379 / 3. Ihon Hadley Grocer. M. Ihon Heylisdon. William Barret. S.

Grauesend brent

¶ Thys yere the Frenche men with their Galleis and other shippes entred into the Thames and brent diuers townes, and at the laste came vp to Grauesende, wher they spoyled the towne and set it on fyer.

An army sent into Fraunce.

This yere also ye king sent an army into Fraunce, who passed thorough the land euen vnto Briteine, and got manye victories, & put the French men alwaies to the worsse.

Newv College in Oxford buylded.

About this time William Wicham Bishoppe of Wynchester builded a college in Oxford called new College. And likewise he builded a College in winchester for scholers to learne Grammer in, whiche at this day is called new College in winchester.

1380 / 4 William Wallworth Fishmonger. M. Walter Docket William knighthod. S.

The Erle of Buckingham.

¶ The Earle of Buckingham, youngest sonne of king Edward the third, passed by Callice throughe Fraunce into Britein, without battail: & euer destroyed the countrey as he went,

Rebellion in Kent.

This yere also by reason of a taxe that was set vpon ye people of England, the commons of ye land chiefly in Kent and Essex sodeinly rebelled, and assembled together vpon blacke Heathe to the nomber of three score thousand and aboue, whiche had to their Captenes, Wat Tyler, Jacke Strawe, Jacke Shepherde, Tom Myller, Hob Carter, and other suche noble personages. They caused muche trouble and busines in the realme, and chiefly about the citie of London, where they practised muche villanie in destroying of many goodly places of ye nobles, as ye Sauoy & other And being assembled in smithfield, vsed them selues very proudly & vnreuerently toward ye king. But by the manhod & wisedome of theafore named William Walwoorthe then Maior of Londō, they were discomfited, who

Vvat Tyler Iack Strawv &c.

Vvilliam vvalvvorth Maior.

hating

hating the pryde of Jacke Strawe, sodeinelye ranne vpon him and slew him, and then after stroke of his head: By reason wherof, the rude company scattered and dissevered them selues and fledde as sheepe to theire foldes. Some write that these rebelles pretended cause of libertie, for that they were oppressed and vsed as slaues by the nobles of the realme. And of thoccasion of the manhoode of this Maior, the citie of London geueth the dagger in theire shielde, whiche before that time they gaue not, ye may read more of this rebellion in my great chronicle. *Iack Straw slaine*

In this time, saith *Polidore* in his booke *De inuentoribus rerum*, Goones were first inuented in Germany: But (saieth he) least he should be cursed for euer ỹ was ỹ aucthor of this inuention, therfore his name is hidden and not knowen. But Sebastian Munster sayeth his name was Bertholdus Schwartz. *Goones inuented.*

1381

Ihon Northampton Draper. M. Ihon Rotu. Ihon Hynd. S.

5

Anne daughter of Charles the Emperour maried to K. Richard the ij.

¶ In the monethe of Aprill there landed in Kent Dame Anne ỹ daughter of Charls ỹ fowerth late Emperor deceased, & she was sister vnto Wenceslay who then was Emperor: the whiche of the Maior and citizens of London was honorably met vpon Blackheath, and conueyed with great triumph to Westminster the viij. of the moneth of May: and shortly after was there solemply maryed vnto king Richard.

A terrible earthquake.

And this yere was a wonderful & terrible earthquake thorough out the vniuersall worlde (as many aucthors write) but namely in Englande, that threwe downe Castels, Churches, Steples, houses and trees and whole villages, that the like was neuer seene nor heard of before, to the great terrour & feare of all suche as then lyued & were present.

Ihon Northhampton. M. Adam Bame. Ihon Selye. S.

1382

9

¶ This

Variaunce betvvēe tvvo Popes. Urbane & Clement.

¶ This yere Urbane ye Pope published i Englād and other countreis free remission a pena et culpa to as many as would eyther geue him anye thyng toward his ayd against Pope Clement, or els would them selues take armes vpon them and make war against the Clementines. And in like maner had Clement doone before to hys adherentes against Pope Urbane, so that eyther of those Popes reputed the other as heretikes and myscreauntes *Cooper.*

Ovarke Castell taken hy the Scotts.

And this yere also the Scottes tooke the Castel of warke vpon the ryuer of Tweede and spoyled and brent it, wherefore the king with al speede sent an armye, who made great spoyle of Scotlande.

1383 / 7

Nicholas Brembre. Grocer. M. Simond Winchecome. Ihon More. S.

A peace concluded.

¶ At this time being the. vij. yere of the reigne of king Richard, a truce or peace was concluded betwene him, the French king and the king of Scottes for one whole yere next ensuyng.

1384 / 8

Ficholas Brember Grocer. M. Nicholas Exton. Ihon Frenche. S.

A voyage into Scotland.

¶ This yere the Erle of Northhumberland wyth certein other borderers, made a voyage into Scotlande and spoyled the countrey, euen to Edenborough.

Creation of Dukes & Erles.

This yere the king created two Dukes, a Marques and. v. Erles.

1 Edmond Langley Earle of Cambridge, created Duke of yorke.

2 Thomas Woodstock Earle of Buckingham, created Duke of Glocester.

3 Robert Vere Earle of Oxford, made Marques of Dublyn.

4 Henry Bolyngbrooke, made Erle of Darby.

5 Edward sonne & heire to the Duke of york, made Erle of Rutland.

6 Ihon Holland brother to the Erle of Kent made Erle of Huntingdon.

Thomas

7 Thomas Mowbray made Erle of Nottingham.
8 Mighel de la Poole made Erle of Suffolke.

And at this time Roger Mortimer Earle of Marche and sonne & heire of Sir Edmond Mortimer and of Dame Philip elder daughter & heire vnto Sir Lyonel the second sonne of Edward the third, was lone after proclaymed heire apparaunt to the crown of England. And shortly after, he sayled into Ireland and there was slaine. And he had issue Edmond, Roger, Anne, Alice & Elianor that was made a Nunne. The two aforesaid sonnes died without issue, and Anne the eldest daughter was maried to Richard Erle of Cambridge, which Richard had issue by the sayde Anne, Isabell Ladye Bourchier and Richard that was after Duke of Yorke and father to king Edward the.iiij. whiche saide Richarde Earle of Cambridge was put to death by Henry the.v. at Southhampton, as after shall apere. *Roger Mortimer proclaimed heire apparaunt to the crowne.*

Nicholas Brember Grocer. M. Ihon Organ. Ihon Churchman. S. 1385 / 9

¶ In this yere were warres in Portingale and Castile, in Flanders, in Prouince, in Fraunce, in England, in Scotland, & in Italy. *Warres in many plaas.*

This yere an armye of Frenchemen sayled into Scotland, where they (accompanied with ỳ Scottes) pearced into the borders of England, & spoyled the countrey very cruelly, against whom kyng Richard sped him with suche puissaunce, that they were glad to geue backe into Scotland. & shortly after returned into Fraunce with great dishonor. At this voiage king Richard burnt the towne of Edenborough, and all the countrey there about. *Frenchmen land in Scotland.*

At this time Robert Vere Marques of Dublin was created Duke of Irelande. *Robert Vere.*

Mighell de la Poole Erle of Suffolk & Chauncelour of England was depoled by the lordes of ỳ parliament from his Chaunceloyship, and amerced to *Mighell de la Poole.*

to pay to the king for a fyne.xx. thousand markes: But the king did release al these things.

1386 / 10

Nicholas Exton Fishmonger M. William Stondon William More. S.

The duk of Lanc. sayleth into Spaine.

¶ The Duke of Lancaster, vncle vnto kyng Rycharde of England, sayled with a great companye of souldiours into Spaine to make claime to the realme of Castile, for so much as he had taken to wife theldest daughter of king Peter, that was expelled hys kyngdome by Henry his bastarde brother. Hee conquered the countrey of Cales, and made alliaunce with the king of Portingale. But by great mortalitie whyche fell among hys people, he was fayne to dismisse his armie, and shortly after loste al that he had wonne.

Taxes are hated of the people.

At this time the people were burdened w̄ great taxes, aswell in Fraunce as in England, which afterward turned to great mischiefe.

Rochell vvine good cheape.

At this this time also Richard Erle of Arundell saylyng into the Duchy of Guyan, encountered on the Sea with a flete or nauy of Flemmings, laden with Rochel wine, and tooke them and their shippes, and brought them into England, where then ẏ plentie of wine was so great, that it was sold for xiij.s.iiij.d. and twenty shillinges the tonne & take choyse. *Fabian.*

1387 / 11

Nicholas Exton Fishmonger. M. William Vinour Hugh Fostalfe S.

Variaunce betvvene the K. & his nobles.

This yere was maruellous discention betwene ẏ kyng and hys nobles, and the prelates of the realme. The commons by the aide and comfort of the kinges vncles, & other Lordes of this realme (that is, the Duke of Gloucester, the Duke of Yorke, the Earle of Darby, of Arundell, and of Nottingham) put to death diuers of the kynges counsail, and chiefe offycers, and chaced the Duke of Ireland, and other out of the realme, for that they caused the kyng to burden his people with exactions, & coulde

coulde make no iust accompt of the same when they were required, as you may read at large in my great chronicle.

Nicholas Twiford Goldsmith	M.	Thomas Austen Adam Carlehull.	S.	1388 12

¶ The Scottes thys yere brake into the borders of England, robbed Cumberland and Northhumberlande, besieged Newe Castel, and discomfited & tooke prisoners the two sonnes of the Lord Peercy Erle of Northhumberland. *Scotts rebell.*

Sir William Venour Grocer	M.	Ihon Walcot Ihon Louey	S.	1389 13

This yere the king kept in smithfielde a tryumphaunt Justes, which continued xxiiij. daies. *Iustes.*

This yere also there was a truce taken betwene Englande, Fraunce, and Scotlande, for three yeres. *A truce.*

Adam Bawme Goldsmith.	M.	Ihon Fraunces Thomas Viuent	S.	1390 14

This yere in Englande it was decreed and ordered, that the aucthoritie of the Bishop of Roome, should bee ended with ye Ocean Sea, & ye it should be lawfull henceforth for no man to appeale to the Bishop of Roome, or make sute that any Englishe man shoulde bee curssed by his aucthoritie, neither that any man should execute such commaundement though it were obteined of the Byshop, on payne to lose all his goods, and his body to perpetual prison. *Cooper.* *Aucthoritie of the B. of Rome, how farr it extendeth.*

Sir Ihon Hinde. Draper	M.	Ihon Chadworth Henry Vamere	S.	1391 15

This yere king Richard conceaued a great displeasure againste the Maior and citizens of London, for that a certein outrage or ryot happened in Flete strete before the byshoppe of Salisburyes house, called Salisbury place, by occasion that one of the Byshops seruauntes tooke out of a bakers basket one horselofe, and the baker striuing to haue hys

lofe

loke againe, the bysshops seruant denied it, and drew out his dagger and brake the bakers head. By occasion whereof, the streate roase and in the ende the whole citie was moued, and they thrust at & brake vp ỹ bysshops gate, whiche then was highe treasorer of England. Notwithstanding at ỹ last by ỹ wisedome of the Maior, they were pacified & sent home to their houses. But this matter was so grenously tolde to the bishop, who then was at the court with the kyng, and the bysshop did so heynously incense ỹ kyng against the citie, that the Maior and Shirifes were sent for, and deposed from their roomes, and a *Custos* appointed by the king ouer the citie, and the liberties of the citie seazed.

The liberties of the city seased.

1392	Sir William Stronden	M.	Thomas Newington	S.
16	Grocer.		Gilbert Mafield.	

Liberties of London restored.

¶ The liberties of London were this yere agayne cõfirmed, & the citizens of London restored vnto ỹ kinges fauour.

1393	Sir Ihon Hardley	M.	Drewe Barentine.	S.
17	Grocer		Richard Whitington	

A peace.

¶ A truce prolonged betweene Fraunce & England for fower yere.

And this yere the.viij. day of June died Quene Anne the wife of king Richard.

1394	Sir Ihon Froyshe	M.	William Brampton.	S.
18	Mercer.		Thomas Knolles	

A voyage into Ireland.

¶ This yere king Richard made a voiage into Ireland, which as it chaunced was to him more chargeable then honourable.

This yere was a maruelous tempest of wynde, which did great hurt.

1395	Sir William More	M.	Roger Ellis	S.
19	Vintener.		William Sheringham	

A peace.

¶ A peace for .xxx. yeres betweene ỹ king of Englãd & the Frenche king.

K. Richard marieth Isabell the French K. daughter.

This yere with great triumphe, king Richarde maried Isabell the daughter of the Frenche kyng

which

who the xiij day of Nouember next folowing, retorned with his Quene into England, (she being then but viij. yeres of age) and went thorough London to Westminster, where of the Citizens they were most tryumphantly and honorably receaued.

Syr Adam Banne. Goldsmith.	M.	Thomas Wilford William Parker.	S.	1396 20
Syr Rychard Whittington. Mercer.	M.	Iohn Woodcocke. William Askam.	S.	1397 21

¶ This yere the kyng made v. Dukes, a Marques, and v. Erles, that is to saye. *Creation of Dukes and Erles.*

1 Therle of Darby was created Duke of Herford.
2 Therle of Rutland, created Duke of Aumarle.
3 Therle of Kent, created Duke of Surrey.
4 Therle of Nottingham created Duke of Norffolk.
5 Therle of Huntyngdon created Duke of Exceter.
6 Therle of Somerset made Marques of Dorcet.
7 The Lorde Spencer, Erle of Glouceſter.
8 The Lorde Neuyll, Erle of Westmerland.
9 The Lorde Percy, Erle of Northumberland.
10 William Scroope Lorde Treasorer, made Erle of Wiltshire.
11 Syr Iohn Mountagew, made Erle of Sarisbury.

In the tyme of the ij. former yeres arose meruelous trouble betwene the kyng and his lordes, in so muche that the Duke of Glouceſter kyng Rychardes vncle, and the Erle of Arundell, and other were put to cruell death, because they had rebuked the kyng in certayn matters ouer liberally, and endeuored to excite the Commons to breake the peace made with the Frenchemen and to depose ỳ kyng, whome they accused of slouthfulnes, negligence, & misgouerning of the Common weale. *Great trouble betwene the K. & his lordes.*

Syr Drewe Barrentyne. Goldsmith.	M.	Iohn Wade. Iohn Warner.	S.	1398 22

¶ This yere kyng Rychard did let the realme of Englande to ferme to Syr William Scroope *The realme let out to farme.*

Erle of wilshire & certeine other knightes, whiche turned both to the hurte of the kyng, and the hurte of them that tooke it.

A Parliament at Shrewesbury.

This yere kyng Rychard helde his parliament at Shrewesbury, wherin the lorde Cobham was condemned to perpetuall prison.

A combate betwene the D. of Herfford & the D. of Norffolk.

And about this tyme, Henrye Duke of Herforde accused Thomas Mowbrey Duke of Norffolk of certeine wordes by him spoken as they roade betweene London and Braynforde, tendyng greatly to the dishonor and reproche of the kynges person, the whiche wordes the Duke of Norffolke vtterly denyed: whereupon a Combate was graunted them by the king to be fought at Couentry vpon Saynt Lambertes day, whiche was the xvij. day of September. At whiche tyme and place bothe the Dukes appered well appoynted and readye to haue foughten: But the kyng taking vp the quarell, banished the Duke of Herforde for x. yeres, and the Duke of Norffolke for euer. *Hall.*

Iohn of Gaunt dieth.

This yere dyed Iohn of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster at the Castell of Leycester, and was honorably buryed in Saynt Paules church in Lõdon.

K. Richard saileth into Ireland

Also in this yere king Richard made prouision of a great armye into Irelande and went him selfe in the same & was moued so to do by certeine whiche practised his present destruction. For in this meane tyme, Henry Bolingbroke Duke of Herforde before banyshed as you haue hearde, together wyth Thomas Arundel tharchebishop of Cantorbury, and by the helpe of their frendes came into Englande with a small power, to whome the commons gathered in great multitudes, forsaking vtterly kyng Rycharde. And shortly after, they tooke Willyam Scroope lorde Treasorer, Syr Iohn Bushe and Thomas Greene, and foorthwyth beheaded them. And then at the Castell of Flynt

Execution

they

they tooke kyng Rychard and brought hym as prisoner vnto the Tower of London. And there he yelded vp and resigned to the sayde Henrye Duke of Herforde all his power, and kyngly tytle to the Crowne of Englande and Fraunce, knowlegyng and confessyng in open Parliament, that he was worthely deposed for his demerites & misgouerning of the Comon weale, when he had reigned xxij. yeres, iij. Monethes and odde dayes. *This was done at the battail of Flynt.*

This kyng in bountye and liberalitie, farre passed all his progenitours, but he was ouermuche geuen to rest and quietnes, and loued little dedes of armes, and martiall prowes. And for that he was young, he was most ruled by young counsell, and regarded nothyng the aduertisementes of the sage and wise men of this realme. For the chiefe that were about hym were of no great wisedome nor estimacion, whyche thing turned his lande to great trouble, and hymselfe in the ende to greate miserie. *The discription of K. Richard the ij.*

Henry the fourth.

HEnry the. iiij. was ordeyned kynge of England, more of force (as it appeared) then by lawful succession or election, which thyng turned hym to much vnquietnes, & caused often rebellion in this realme. He began his reygne ouer this realm of Englād the.29.day of September. 1399.

1399 Syr Thomas Knolles. Grocer. M. William Hyde. William Waldren. S.

Thomas Mowbrey D. of Norffolk

¶ This yere Syr Thomas Mowbray, late Duke of Norffolk, which was exiled by kyng Rycharde, dyed at Venice in his retorne from Jerusalem.

John Holland D. of Exeter.

Also at this tyme kyng Henry the iiij. tooke into his fauour John Holland Duke of Exceter, and Erle of Huntingdon, halfe brother vnto kyng Richarde, whiche had espoused the Lady Elyzabeth kyng Rychardes owne Sister. And he being before Captayne of Calyce, was greatly moued, and inwardly greeued that kyng Rychard hys brother was now remoued out of the seat royall, & therefore began to stirre vp newe mocions and factions within the realme, the whiche the king muche feared, and therefore he reconciled him to his fauour, and made him (as he supposed) his perfect frende, where in deede he was his deadly enemy. For sone after this, the sayd Syr John Holland, and the Dukes of Aumerle, and of Surrey, with thearles of Salisbury and of Glouceſter, and other that fauoured king Rycharde, conspired against kyng Henry, and appointed priuely to murder him at a feast and iustes, which shoulde haue bene holden at Oxenford (or as some write) at a Mommyng in ỹ Castell of Wyndsore. But howesoeuer it was, their treason was disclosed, and they all for ỹ same put to death, with as many knightes and Esquyers as were of that alliance and confederacie.

Conspiracy against the king.

After this conspiracy, kyng Henry suspected that a lyke mischiefe might come, and that he coulde not lyue in any safetye of the Crowne so long as kyng Rycharde lyued, wherefore, after the mynde of some writers, he sent a knight called Syr Piers of Exton to Pomfret Castell, where he & viij. w̄ him fell vpon kyng Rycharde and miserably slewe him, but before he was felled to the grounde, he

Piers of Exton.

slewe

ſewe foure of the eight with an axe of their owne: after whiche cruell deede (as it is ſaide) the ſayde Syr Pyers of Exton tooke great repentance. *Hall.*

And after kyng Rychard was thus put to death, he was remoued from Pomfret to the Tower of London, and was caried all the waye bare faced, that the people myght be certeyn that he was dead.

And from the Tower he was brought through the Citie of London & ſet downe in Paules church bare faced, and there ſtode iij. dayes that men might ſee him. And from thence was caried to Langley and was there buryed in an houſe of Freeres. *K. Richard buried.*

This yere mayſter Geoffrey Chaucer eſquier the excellent Poet of England deceaſſed the. xxv. day of October, and lyeth buryed in the churche of S. Peter at Weſtminſter on the South ſyde ryght ouer againſt the clocke. *Geoffrey Chaucer.*

Shortly after deceaſſed a like Poet of England named Syr Iohn Gower knight, whome the aforeſayde Chaucer calleth his maiſter, and he lyeth buryed in S. Marye Ouereys churche in Southwarke. And the ſayde Syr Iohn Gower buylded a great parte of the churche wherein he lyeth, and compyled iij. famous bookes, the firſte in Latyn, named *Vox clamantis*, the ſecond in Frenche, named *Speculum meditantis*, and the thirde in Engliſhe, named *De Confeſſione amantis*, as appeareth on ỹ Tombe where he lyeth. *Sir Iohn Gowar.*

At this tyme were hanged drawen and quartered at Tyborne, Syr Roger Clarington knight & his two ſeruauntes, the Priour of Launde, and vij. greye Fryers, of the which dyuerſe were Bachelers of Diuinitie, for making of Scoffing & taunting rymes againſt the kyng. *Execution.*

This yere alſo the Welſhemen began to rebell, for the whiche the kyng prouyded a great armye & ſone brought them to obeyſance. Alſo it was enacted that no lorde, nor other man myght geue anye *A lawe againſt Retenowrs.*

gownes or liueries to any of their tenauntes or o-ther persons, but only to their houshold, and me-niall seruauntes.

Repiers haue liberty to sell their fishe in the market.

This yere also it was ordeined, that all the Re-piers that bring Fishe from Rye and Wynchelsey, shoulde sell their Fishe them selues in the common Marketes, of Chepe, Cornehil, and other places, and that the Fishmongers of London shoulde buy none of that fishe, to retaile agayne.

1400 2 — Syr Iohn Fraunces M. — Iohn Wakell. William Ebot. S.

Conduit in Cornhill.

¶ This yere the Conduyt in Cornehill was be-gonne to be buylded at ỳ costes of the Citie, which before was a prison for priestes and was called the Conne.

1401 3 — Syr Iohn Shad-worth, Mercer. M. — Iohn Fremyngham. William Venour. S.

Edmond of Langley dead.

¶ This yere dyed Edmonde of Langley Duke of Yorke, the v. begotten sonne of kyng Edward the iij. and was buryed in Langley.

Seditious reportes.

At this tyme certeine persones, conspiring the kinges death, bruted abrode that kyng Richarde was alyue, and that he woulde shortly shewe hym selfe vnto them, requyring their ayde to restore hym to his estate in the dignitie of the Crowne royall, and those that ayded him shoulde be highly re-warded.

Tamerlane the tyraunt.

In this tyme Tamerlane, otherwyse Tamer-lane the great, reigned ouer the Tartares and Par-thians. This was a Prince of a marueylous po-wer and a cruell Tirant, and he was first but a meane souldiour, and after encreased to be a prince of Princes. He conquered the whole power and dominions of the Turke and Soldian, and tooke them prisoners and bounde them in Fetters and cheynes of Golde, and led them about with him in a cage of Iron vntill they dyed. He had in his army CCCC. thousand horsemen, and vi.C. thousande footemen.

footemen. And he vsed at the siege of Townes to set vp iij. Banners. The first daye he would set vp a white Banner, which signified vnto them fauour and frendship, if they did yelde immediatlye vnto him. The second daye he set vp a Red Banner, in token of bloud and losse of life. And the thirde day he sett vp a blacke banner in token of the vtter subuersion of the Citie or towne, and that he woulde consume the same to asshes. And it is written that a certeine Citie neglecting the fauour of the first daye, did the next day vpon the sight of the Redde banner, sende out a great nomber of Maydens, Virgines, and Children clothed all in white wyth Oliffe braunches in their handes, to entreate hys fauour and to pacifie his wrath against them. And he immediatly vppon the sight of them commaunded his horsemen to ouer runne and kyll them. And forthwith he entered the Towne and slewe man, woman, and chylde. And one being somewhat familier wyth him, sayde that he marueyled that he being a man coulde vse suche crueltie: & the sayde Tamerland wyth a frownyng looke & fyrie countenaunce aunswered him and sayde. Takest thou me for a man? thou arte deceaued. I tell thee that I am the wrath and scourge of God sent to spoyle the worlde: and I charge thee to come no more in my sight. *Chronica Chronicorum.*

A vvhite Banner

A red Banner.

A blacke Banner

A cruell tyrannt.

John Walcot.	M.	Robert Chicheley.	S.
Draper.		Richard Marlow.	

1402
4

Rebellion.

¶ Syr Thomas Percy Erle of Worcester, and Henry Percy sonne to the Erle of Northumberlande rebelled, and gathered a great power against kyng Henry of England, with whome they encoũtered neere to Shrewesbury, but to their own confusion, for in that conflict was slayne Syr Henrye Percy with dyuerse other noble men on bothe parties, and Prince Henry ẏ kinges sonne was woũded wyth an Arrowe in the face. Syr Thomas

Percy was taken and after beheaded, and his brother the Erle of Northumberland fled for feare into Scotlande.

Plymouth brent by the frenchmen.

This yere the lorde of Casseiles in Britayn landed within a myle of the towne of Plymmouth wt a great company, and lodged in the towne all that nyght, and the next day spoyled and robbed the sayd towne and caryed away all that was therein, & then set the towne on fyre and so retorned againe to their shippes.

Wyllyam Serle a murtherer.

This yere one of the murderers of the Duke of Gloucester, whose name was William Serle, was taken and arraygned at London, and there condempned, and afterwarde hanged, drawen & quartered.

1403 — 5 — Syr William Askam. M. — Thomas Fawconer. Thomas Poole. S.

Frenchmen taken on the Sea.

¶ This yere the Britaines & Frenchmen which the yere before had spoyled and robbed the towne of Plimmouth, were discomfited and slayne of the englishemen in a battaile on the Sea, nere vnto the towne of Dartmouth.

1404 — 6 — Syr Iohn Hynd. Draper. M. — William Lowth. Stephyn Spilman. S.

Conspiracy against the king.

¶ This yere Syr Rycharde Scroope Archebyshop of yorke and dyuers other of the house of the Lorde Mowbray, for grudge that they bare toward kyng Henry, gathered to them a great power of the Scottes and Northumbers, entending to haue deposed him from all kyngly auctoritie, but he had knowlege thereof, and made against them in so spedie wise, that he came vpon them vnwares, and taking the sayd Bishop with his saide alies, comaunded them to be beheaded at yorke.

1405 — 7 — Syr Iohn Woodcock. Mercer. M. — Henry Barton. William Cromer. S.

Syr

¶ James the sonne of Robert kyng of Scottes, being but xi. yeres olde sayling towarde Fraunce to learne French, was by tempest dryuen vpon the coastes of Englande, where being taken, he was presented to the kyng, and so remayned prisoner vntill the seconde yere of kyng Henry the vi. whyche was about xviij. yeres. *James prince of Scotland taken.*

Kyng Robert of Scotland, for sorrow that hys sonne James was taken prisoner, ended his lyfe. And after him Robert his brother and Duke of Albanye gouerned the Scottes a good season. *Robert K. of Scotte dieth.*

Syr Richard Whittington. mercer.	M.	Nicholas Wotton. Geoffrey Brooke.	S.	1406 8

¶ This worthy man Maister Whitington Alderman, and iij. tymes Maior of Londō, dyd in his life time so godly and vertuously dispose the blessing of God geuen to him, whiche was the abundaunce of wealth and ryches, that firste & before all things to shewe him selfe myndfull and thankfull vnto almightie God, he erected one house of prayer to geue praise and thankes to his holy name, whiche house he called Whittingtons College, situated nere vnto the three Cranes of the vyntry, and in the same he placed a nomber of aged and poore men & women, whome he endewed both with house, fyer, cloth, and weekely almes, as is not onely to their great comfortes but also muche to his praise and commendaciō. This man also was so zealous that he could not be ydle, but of force compelled by gods holy Spirite to be occupyed in one good worke or other: In so muche, that he buylded of his owne costes and charges the Gate of London now called Newgate, whiche in tyme past was a most vgly & lothesome place. And he buylded more then the one halfe of the Hospitall of Sayne Bartholomewes in west Smithfielde. In lyke maner he buylded of his *Richard Whitington a Worthy Citezen of London.* *Whitingtons College.*

his owne proper costes the beautifull Library at the Grey Fryers in London, now called Christes hospitall. And so dyd he also encrease a great parte of the Est ende of the Guyld hall in London, beside sondry other notable and worthye woorkes done by hym. And the ouersight and gouernemēt of hys Times house called Whityngtons College, he committed to the worshipfull the Mayster and Wardeyns of the company of the Mercers of Lōdon, who hetherto to their great commendacion haue not onely in most faithfull and carefull maner gouerned the same, but also do dayly and earnestly trauayle both for the good order thereof, and also for the good order of that moste noble and godly foundacion of Paules Schoole erected by the famouse doctor Collet Deane of Paules, who also made the same Maister and Wardeines the Surueyours & Rulers of the same Schole. And now ye Aldermen, sett before your eyes thys bewtifull glasse of the lyfe and doynges of worthy Whytyngton, and be profitable to your countrey, and bewtifie your Citie wherein God blesseth you that ye may liue for euer by fame, & not dye with rebuke, shame and contempt, as men that lyue onely to and for them selues, as in these latter tymes too many of you do.

1407 9 M. Syr William Stonden. Grocer. Henry Halton. S. Henry Pomfret.

Sir Robert Knolles.

Rochester bridge builded.

¶ This yere dyed Syr Robert Knolles knight, who buylded the Bridge of Rochester, ouer the Ryuer of Medwaye, with a Chappell at thende thereof. Also he reedifyed the body of the Churche of the whyte Fryers in London, and there he was buryed.

Also this yere Syr Henry Percy Erle of Northumberlande and the Lorde Bardulph comming out of Scotland with a strong company, to worke displeasure to kyng Henry of Englande, were encountered

countered, vanquished and taken by the gentlemen and commons of the North, and their heades being striken of, were sent to London, and set vp vpō London Bridge. *Cooper.* *Rebelles taken & executed.*

This yere Edmond Holland Erle of Kent valyantly (being then apointed Admiral of Englād) scoured the Seas and wan the Castell of Briarke in Britain, where he receiued his deathes wound. *Edmond Holland.*

This yere was a great Tourney and Justes. *A Iustes.*

This yere was a great frost, and continued. xv. weekes and more. *A Frost.*

Syr Drew Barentyn. Goldsmyth.	M.	Thomas Duke. William Norton.	S.	1408 10

¶ This yere was the house of the Market in London, called the Stockes in the nether ende of the Poultry, begon to be erected. *Stockes build.*

Rychard Marlow. Ironmonger.	M.	Iohn Lane. William Chicheley.	S.	1409 11

¶ This yere the kyng aduaunced his iij. yonger sonnes to high honour, as Lorde Thomas to the Duchy of Clarence, Lorde Iohn to the Duchy of Bedforde, and Lorde Humfrey to the Duchy of Glouceſter. *Dukes created.*

This yere the commons of Englande presented a bill to king Henry, desyring hym to take the temporall landes from the Spirituall mennes handes. The effect of whiche Bill was, that the temporalties disordinatly wasted by meane of the Churche, might suffice to fynde the kyng. xv. Erles. xv.C. knyghts. 6200. Squires, and C. houses of Almes to the relefe of the poore people. And ouer & aboue all this xx. thousand pounds yerely into the kings Eschequer. Prouyded alwaye, that euery Erle should haue of yerely rent iij. thousande markes, & euery knyght C. markes, and iij. plowlande, and euery Esquier xl. markes with j. plowlande. And euery house of Almes C. markes, with the ouersight of two trewe seculer men, ouer euery house. *A Bill presented to the K. against the Clergye.*

But

But to this bill none aunſwere was made.

Guildhall built.

This yere of an euell fauored and ſimple cottage was the Guylde hall in London erected and bupl-ded at the coſtes of the Citie, but muche by the help of Rychard Whytington, and other good Aldermen that had mynde to bewtifie the Citie, wherin they had gayned their welth.

1410 — 12 — Syr Thomas Knolles. Grocer. — M. — Iohn Penne. Thomas Pike. — S.

K. henry ayded the D. of Orleaunce

¶ This yere the Duke of Orleaunce made great ſute to kyng Henry to ayde him agaynſt the Duke of Burgoyne, whiche vppon dyuerſe conditions and couenauntes the kyng graunted to hym.

1411 — 13 — Syr Robert Chycheley. Grocer. — M. — Iohn Rainwell. William Cotton. — S.

¶ This yere the ryuer of Thamys flowed thre tymes in one daye.

1412 — 14 — William Waldren. — M. — Raufe Louenham. William Seuenok. — S.

The death of K. henry the iiij.

¶ This yere the kyng entendyng a voyage vnto Ieruſalem, cauſed all neceſſaryes to be prouyded: But ſodeynly he was taken wyth a grieuous deſeaſe called an *Apoplexie* (or palſey) wherof he languyſhed vntill the apoynted houre of his death, and then lyng in a chamber in the Abbottes houſe of weſtminſter, it was tolde hym, that the name of the Chamber that he laye in, was called Ieruſalem, whiche when he hearde, he ſayde, the lorde receaue my ſoule, for it hath beene tolde me that I ſhoulde dye in Ieruſalem, and ſo he yelded hys ſpirite vnto almightye God the xx. daye of Marche 1413, and in the yere of his age xlvi. when he had reigned xiij. yeres, v. Monethes and odde dayes in muche trouble and litle pleaſure, whoſe body with all funerall pompe was conueyed to Cauntorbury and there ſolemply buryed, leauyng behynd him by the lady Mary (daughter to lorde Homfrey

Erle

Erle of Herefoꝛde and Noꝛthampton) Henry Prince of Wales, Thomas Duke of Clarence, John Duke of Bedfoꝛde, Homfrey Duke of Gloucester, Blaunche Duches of Barre and Philip Queene of Denmarke: foꝛ by his last wife, Queene Jane, had no childꝛen. *The issue of K. henry the iiij.*

¶ This kyng was of a meane stature, wel pꝛoꝑcioned and foꝛmally compact, quyck and delyuer, and of a stout courage. After he had appeased all ciuile dissencions, he shewed him selfe so gentle to all men, that he gate him moꝛe loue of the noꝭbles in his latter dayes, then he had euill will of them in the beginning. *The discription of K. henry the iiij.*

Henry the fifth.

HEnry the fifth the sonne of Henrye the fourth began his reygne ouer ỹ realme of Englande the xx. day of Marche. 1412 And was crowned at Westminster, the xv. daye of Apꝛill nexte folowyng. *The coronation of K. henry the v.*

So soone as the kyng was crowned and after the solempnitie passed, he caused immediately the bodye of kyng Rycharde the seconde to be taken vp, and brought from the Friers at Langley, and buryed the same wyth great solemnitie at Westmynster vpon the South syde of saint Edwardes shꝛine, by Queene Anne his wife, whiche had bene befoꝛe there buried.

This

Sir Iohn Oldcastell. This yere Syr Iohn Oldcastell knight and then lorde Cobham was accused of heresie and was cōmitted to the Tower of London from whence he escaped.

1413 / 1

Syr William Cromer. Draper.	M.	Iohn Sutton. Iohn Micholl	S.

Ambassadours sent to the frēch K. ¶This yere the kyng sent an ambassade to Charles the Frenche kyng, making clayme to the whole realme of Fraunce, to whom aunswer was made with great scoffing and iesting. And at thys tyme for so muche as syr Iohn Oldecastell knight was appeached of heresie and fledde the lande, many of his adherentes entending a commocion (as some say, but it is not like to be true) assembled thē selues in a great nomber, whereof the kyng beyng enformed, by strength tooke many of them. Of whiche nomber .xxxviij. were for the same hanged & brent in Thickets fielde beside S. Gyles in Lōdon. *Fabian. Hall.*

1414 / 2

Syr Thomas Fawconer Mercer.	M.	Iohn Michell. Thomas Allen.	S.

A Parliament at Leycester. ¶This yere the king helde his Parliament at Leicester, and at this time the bill that was moued in the tyme of king Henry the fourth, was nowe againe reuyued, concerning the temporalties in the possession of the church. And some write, the clergie fearing least the king woulde haue geuen eare therunto, appointed certein Bishops to put into ẏ kinges heade, that he shoulde make his clayme to Fraunce, & make preparacion for the recouery of the same. Towarde the which the Clergy offered such an ayde, as was neuer before that tyme offered by them. And the kyng gaue good eare vnto them, and so the bill was dashed. *Hall.*

Treasure. While king Henry was at Southampton shipping of his men into Fraunce, Syr Rychard Erle of Cambridge, Syr Henry Lord Scroope treasorer of England, & Syr Thomas Graye knyght, were

were arrested for treason, & so streitly examined, ye it was confessed that they purposed to haue slayne the kyng, by the corrupting of the Frenchemen, wherfore they were all three adiudged to dye there presently, and were behedded. *Hall.* *Execution.*

When the wynde was prosperous, king Henry set forward with his Nauye & army, and landed at Caux in Normandy vpon the Ryuer of Seyne, & shortly after recouered the Towne of Honflewe. But when the Frenche kyng hearde of his landyng, he prepared a great army of xl. thousand fighting men, and enclosed kyng Henry and his army, which were not aboue. 13000. footemen, & 2000. speares, of which many were sicke & diseased: But by the great ayde & goodnes of Almyghty God, & a noble pollycie by kyng Henry inuented, he discomfited his enemyes, & slewe of them to the nomber of ten thousand, & tooke prisoners as many. His pollycie was, that euery archer should prepare him a short picked stake, & at the encountering of ye horsmen, to pitche the same into the ground before him, & sodeynly to retyre backe shoting wholly together with great vyolence. By whiche meanes a great nomber were distressed & the whole hoste discomfited. This is named the battaile of Agincourt. *K. henry the v. ouertreth Fraunce.* *Battaill of Agincourt.*

After this victorye kyng Henry retourned to Caleys, and so into Englande with his prisoners, whiche were in maner all the Nobilitie & flower of Fraunce. *K. henry retorneth into England.*

Syr Nicholas Wotton. Draper.	M.	William Cambridge. Aline Euerard.	S.	1415 / 3

¶ This yere kyng Henry with his prisoners retourned into England, where he was most ioyfully receaued of the Citizens of London, and of all his people, with great shoutes and cryes, laudyng and praysing almightie God for him. *K. henry receaued of the Citezens of London with great ioye*

This yere also Sigismond Themperour came into Englande, and was of the kyng moste honorably

notably receaued, and enterteyned. And the cause of his cõming was to intreat a peace betweene kyng Henrye and the Frenche kyng, but he preuayled not.

1416 4 — M. Syr Henry Barton. Skinner. — S. Robert Widyngton. Iohn Couentry.

K. Henry entreth Fraunce.

¶ This yere the kyng made another voyage into Fraunce, where he obteined many victoryes & gate all the Townes and holdes in Normandye, sauyng Rhoan, whyche in thende he most stronglye besiged.

1417 5 — M. Syr Rychard Marlowe. Ironmonger. — S. Henry Rede. Iohn Gedney.

Sir Iohn Oldcastell.

¶ This yere Syr Iohn Oldecastle, who before was accused of heresy, and dyd breake out of the Tower, was nowe agayne apprehended, and committed to the Tower, and after was accused and condempned bothe of heresie and treason, and for the same was drawen vnto Saint Giles fielde, where he was hanged vpon a newe paier of Gallowes in chaynes, and afterward consumed with fire. Some thinke that thoffence of this Syr Iohn Oldecastell, was neither so greuous nor so heynous as it was inforced to be: But that the Bishops and Clergy of malyce procured this against him, because he was thought to be the chiefe auct hour and maker of the bill that was exhibited vnto kyng Henry the fourth, and also vnto thys kyng, for the temporalties whych the churche doth consume.

Sir Iohn Oldcastell executed.

Rhoan yelded

This yere was the goodly Citie of Rhoan yelded vnto kyng Henry, with a great nomber of Castelles and Townes, so that he was in the possession of all Normandy.

1418 6 — M. William Seuenok. Grocer. — S. Iohn Perrys. Raufe Berton.

Great Victories.

¶ Kyng Henry of Englande, after he with great noblenes and manhood had continued his warres

warres in Fraunce, conquered Rhoan, subdued al Normandy, and by composition wyth his Lordes was proclaymed Regent of Fraunce, for terme of the life of Charles being the king, and after his decease the crowne of Fraunce with all rightes therunto belonging to remaine to king Henry and hys heires. For confirmacion wherof, he tooke to wife Katerine the daughter of Charles By this treatie it was also agreed, that king Henry with ye Duke of Burgoine, and al the power of Fraunce shoulde pursue the Dolphin, as an enemy of the realme, because he endeuoured to let the peace asmuche as lay in him.

At this time there was in Boheme a new sect of phantastical people called Adamites, which went altogether naked, & vsed their women as common; saying that they onely were free, and al other bond, whiche company of heretikes (for cruelte that they vsed) was suppressed by Zischa chiefe captaine of them, which pretended to fauour Husse, which then was of great power. *Cooper.*

Adamites a sect of Heretiques.

Sir Richard Whitington. Mercer.	M:	Richard whitingham. Ihon Butler.	S:	1419 / 7

¶ This yere was king Henrye maried to Ladye Katherine, the daughter of the Frenche kyng, in ye towne of Troys in Fraunce, where was greate ioye and triumph, and at this time the former peace concluded vpon, was nowe fully stablished & confirmed. And shortly after, the King and Quene retorned in to England, where they were also moste ioyfully receaued, & wt al spede possible ye Queene was crowned at westminster.

K. henry maried the French kings daughter.

William Cambridge Grocer.	M.	Ihon Butler Ihon welles	S.	1420 / 8

The Duke of Clarence kyng Henries brother of England, was ouerset by ye Dolphyn of Fraunce, & slaine, to ye kinges great displeasure.

The D. of Clarence slayne.

This yere was graunted to the king to ayde him

in his warres, of the temporaltie, a fifteene, and of the clergie a disme, and because the money shoulde not be hastly called vpon to thoffence of ẏ commōs, the bishop of Winchester lent vnto the king presently. xx. thousand pound.

A Fifteene and a Disme.

This yere Queene Katherin the wife of kyng Henry, was deliuered of a yong prince at windsore, whose name was Henry.

The birth of henry the vi.

And at thys tyme the king being in Fraunce, so persecuted the Dolphin, ẏ he left him scant a hole to hide his head in.

1421	Sir Robert Chicheley	M.	Richard Gosselyn
9	Grocer.		William weston S.

This yere the Queene retourned into Fraunce to kyng Henry, where was a ioyfull meting: But shortly after approched a sodeyne sorowe, whiche was, that the king being visited with a greeuous sicknesse, did taste of deathe, and ended his life (to the great ioy and comfort of his enemies, but to the heauy lamentacion & griefe of his subiects) the laste day of August. 1422. when he had reigned. ix. yeres, v. monethes & .xxiiij. daies.

The death of K. henry the v.

This king Henry was a prince of great noblenes & prowesse, of stature and personage talle and sclender, of nature gentle and liberal, in deedes of armes expert & conning, wherby he conquered mānfully his enemies, & brought Fraunce into his subiection. Before the death of his father, he applyed & gaue him selfe to all vice & insolency of life, & drewe vnto him riotous & wanton persones: But when he was admitted to the rule of the lande, sodeinly he began to be a new man, and turned all that rage of wildnes into sober and wise behauiour. And because he woulde not againe be corrupted, he therefore charged al his old companions, that vpon pain of their liues none of them should come wīn ten miles of that place that he was lodged in.

The discription of K. henry the v.

Kyng

Henrye the syxt the sonne of kyng Henrye the fift, being of y age of eight monethes and odde daies, began hys reygne ouer thys Realme of Englande the.xxi. day of August 1422.

This kyng in consideracion of hys tender age, was gouerned and ruled by his vncles, Humfrey Duke of Gloucester, and Jhon Duke of Bedforde, who had the whole gouernement of this realme. And shortly after, the Duke of Gloucester was made Protectour of England, and the Duke of Bedforde made Regent of Fraunce: which Regent like a man, maintened the warre against the Dolphyn so long as he lined.

Humffrey D. of Gloucester.

Iohn Duke of Bedford.

And in the beginning of this yere, Charles y seuenth of that name, being French king, died, by reason wherof, the kingdome of Fraunce (by a couenant of peace before made, betwene kyng Henry the fift, and the sayde Frenche king) should come vnto Henrye the.vi. the young sonne of kyng Henrye the fifte, and therefore the nobles of Fraunce receyued a fowe, deliuered the possession therof, vnto the Duke of Bedford Regent of Fraunce to thuse of kyng Henry the sixt.

Charles the French king dieth.

Sir William Waldren Merser. M. William Estfield, Robert Tatersale S.

1422
I

This yere the west gate of the citie of London, nowe called Newgate, was newelye erected and builded by the executours of Richard Whitington, of the goodes of the sayde Richarde late Maior

Newe gate builded by Richard Whitington.

an Alderman of London.

1423 / 1

William Cromer Draper M. Nicholas Iames Thomas Watford. S.

¶ This yere the Duke of Bedforde sped him so manfully and so honorably against the Dolphyn of Fraunce, that he wan from him many strong holdes and townes, and nere to a towne called Vernoil, he discomfited the Dolphins whole power to the great losse of his enemies. For in the fight ther were slaine three Erles, and manye other of name, and at the least fiue thousand common souldiors.

Battayll of Vernoill

This yere the Quene retourned out of Fraunce, to her yong sonne king Henry the. vi. who tenderlye loked vnto him.

Roger Mortimer executed.

And in this yere sir Roger Mortimer, for dyuers treasons was condempned by act of Parlyament, and was hanged, drawen, and quartered.

Iames K. of Scotts deliuered and raunsomed.

Also in this yere Iames kyng of Scottes was deliuered, who had remained prisoner in England, by the space of. xvij. yeres, & he did homage to king Hēry ỹ. vii. for the realme of Scotland. And he maryed in ỹ church of Saint Mary oueries in South warke, the Ladye Iane daughter to the Earle of Somerset, cosin to king Henry the. vi.

1424 / 3

Ihon Michel Stockfishmonger M. Simon Seman Ihon Bywater. S.

¶ In this yere was graunted vnto the king by act of parliament, a subsidie of twelue pence in ỹ pound of all marchandises brought in, or caried out of the realme, and three shillings of euery tonne of wine. The which subsidie was then caled Tonnage and Poundage, and it was graunted for three yeres to helpe the king in his warres, but since, it hath beene diuers times renewed at sundry parliamēts, & now it is called the kinges custome.

Tonnage. Poūdage.

Custome.

This time the Duke of Bedforde, regent of Fraunce, encountered with the Duke of Alanson

nere

meere vnto a towne called Vernoyle in Fraunce, where was a fierce and sore battaile. But the victory fell to thenglish men, and there were slaine of frenche men and Scottes, nyne thousand vij. hundred. And of thenglish men were slaine xvi. hundred persons, & ther were taken prisoners, Jhon Duke of Alanson, and other noble men and gentlemen, to the nomber of two hundred besyde common soldiours. *Battayll at Vernoyle* *A great victory.* *Jhon D. of Alanson taken.*

Jhon Couentre Mercer	M.	William Milrede Jhon Brokle.	S.	1425 4

¶ This yere suche great variaunce fell betweene ye Lorde Protectour and the Bishop of Wincheſter, that the Regent of Fraunce whiche was Duke of Bedford, was faine to come home and set them at peace. *Variaunce betwene the L. Protectour & the B. of Vvinchester.*

Sir Jhon Rainwell Fishmonger.	M.	Jhon Arnolde Jhon Higham.	S.	1426 5

¶ This Jhon Rainewel Maior of London lasse before named, gaue certeine landes or tenements to the citie of London: for the whiche the same cytie is bound to pay for euer all such fiftenes as shalbe graunted to the kyng, so that it passe not three fiftenes in one yere, for three wardes of the same: that is to say, Dowgate, Billyngesgate and Algate warde. *Three vvards in London discharged of Fiftenes.*

This yere ye Duke of Alanson, who before was taken prisoner at Vernoyle, was now (paying his raunsome of fiftie thousande markes sterling) delyuered, & went againe into Fraunce. *The D. of Alanson raunsomed.*

Also at this time Orleaunce in Fraunce was besieged by thenglishemen, & in the time of this siege, the noble & valiaunt knyght sir Thomas Mountagew Erle of Salisbury, was slaine by a marueilous misfortune, whose end was the begynnyng of al misery to thenglyshmen. For after this mishap, they lost by lyttle and lyttle all their possessions in Fraunce. *Orleaunce besieged.* *The Erle of Salisbury slayne.*

1427 / 6 — Sir Ihon Gedney Draper. M. Henry Prowike Robert Otley S.

Ione a vvoman & a Sorceres.

¶ In these daies there was in Fraunce a yong woman named Jone, about twenty yeres of age, whiche by sorcery and diuelishe waies was in great estimacion with the Dolphin, saiyng that she was a messenger sent from God to reconquere for hym his heritage from thenglishmen. This woma was armed, and roade in mannes apparell in warrefare, the space of two yeres, and did manye wonderfull feates, and got from thenglishmen many townes & holdes.

1428 / 7 — Sir Henry Barton Skinner. M. Ihon desehouse Ihon Abbot S.

¶ This yere Charles the Dolphyn was crowned king of Fraunce, by his alies & confederates.

B. of Vvinchester leadeth an army.

And this yere ye byshop of winchester now made Cardinall, had the leadyng of an Army against the Bohemes.

K. henry crouned in England.

The.vi. of Nouember kyng Henrye was crowned at Westminster being not fully eight yeres olde, at whose coronation were made fyue and thyrtye knyghtes.

1429 / 8 — Sir William Estfield Mercer. M. William Russe Rause Holland S.

Ione the euell vvoman taken.

¶ Jone the holy woman of Fraunce, in whom the Dolphyn had put all his trust was taken by one sir Ihon Luxenburgh, & adiudged to be brent & executed accordingly.

Insurrection.

And at this time about Abingdon, began an insurrection of certaine lyght and vnruly personnes, that entended to haue wrought muche sorowe to the priestes, whiche commocion was quyeted by the Lorde Protectour, and the chiefe aucthor punished.

1430 / 9 — Nicholas Wotton Draper M. Walter Chersey. Robert Large S.

¶ At thys tyme dyuers persones in sundry places were

were condemned by the clergy, and afterward executed & brent.

And at thys tyme the Regent of Fraunce, lefte the gouernaunce of Paris to the Byshop of Elye Chauncelour of Fraunce. And the sayde Regent helde a parlyament at Rhoan, perswadyng ỳ Normans to yelde theire due obeysaunce to the kyng of England & of Fraunce.

Sir Ihon Welles Grocer	M.	Ihon Adirlee. Stephyn Browne.	S.	1431 10

Standard in Cheape

Theforesayde Ihon welles of his owne goods caused the Conduit called the Standard in Chepe in London to be builded. 1442.

The 16. day of December kyng Henry the. vi. was crowned at Paris. And shortly after his coronation (al things in Fraunce being set in order) hee returned into England where he was ioyfully & triumphantly receaued of the citizens of London, ridyng in white gownes and redde hoodes rychely embrodered. And they had prepared pageaunts of great charge, & sundry other good deuices.

Citezens of London ryde in white

Sir Ihon Perneis Fishmonger.	M.	Ihon Olney Ihon Paddesley	S.	1432 11

¶ This yere the Erle of Huntington wyth a goodlye company was sent into Fraunce, wher he atchiued many great feates of armes.

Ihon Brokley Draper	M.	Thomas Chalton. Ihon Kyng	S.	1433 12

¶ This yere the Lord Talbot with a goodly company sailed into Fraunce, where he wrought much wo to the Frenchmen. But that notwithstanding, the French men wan alwaies vpon thenglishmen both in Fraunce & Normandy.

The L. Talbot a valiaunt Captain

Sir Roger Orley Grocer.	M.	Thomas Bernewell Symond Eyre.	S.	1434 13

¶ This yere ỳ Duke of Burgoin whiche hitherto had maintained thenglish part, through great gifts did nowe reuolt vnto Charles kyng of Fraunce.

The D. of Burgoine reuolteth.

and became an vtter enemye to the kyng of England.

A great frost. This yere was a great froste that dured by the space of .xiij. or .xiiij. weekes.

John duke of Bedford dead. About this time also died the noble and famous prince Jhō Duke of Bedford Regent of Fraunce, after whose death all thinges went backewarde to thenglish men in Fraunce.

1435 — 14

Sir Henry Frowicke Mercer. M. Thomas Catworth Robert Clopton, S.

Paris recouered by the french. ¶ At this time Charles of Fraunce recouered by treason the cytie of Paris, and wanne by force the towne of Harflewe and of Saynt Dionyce, expellyng and murderyng the Englysshemen in great nomber.

The Dolphin marieth the king of Scotts daughter. This yere Lewes the Dolphyn, sonne to Charles the frenche kyng, tooke to wife Margaret the daughter of the kyng of Scottes.

John D. of Burgoyne besigeth Calice. Also at this time the Duke of Burgoin besieged Callice. But when he harde of the comynyng of the Duke of Gloucester Protectour of Englande, he fledde in all haste, leauyng muche of his ordinaunce behynde him to his great dishonor, whom the Duke of Gloucester pursued aleuen daies, burnyng and destroiyng the countrey as he went, euen to Saint Omers.

1436 — 15

Sir Jhon Michell Fishmonger M. Thomas Morsted William Gregory S.

Queene Katherine dyeth. ¶ This yere on the thirde daye of Januarij dyed Queene Katherine mother to kyng Henry the. vi. and wyfe to Henry the .v. and is buried at westminster, but some saye she was not buried, but is put in a chest that standeth vpright nere vnto kyng Henry the fifth her husband in westmunster.

The .ix. day of July nexte folowing died Quene Jane wife to Henry the fowerth at Hauerynge of the Bowre.

The K. of Scotts slayne. This yere the king of Scottes was traytorously slayne

same of his owne men, which were after taken and put to most shamefull death.

And at this time all the Lions died in ỹ Tower, which had lined there a long time.

Sir William Estfield Mercer M. William Chapman S. William Halls 1437 16

This William Estfield in the time of his Mayraltie was made knight, and semed to be a ryghte worshipfull man, and a great benefactour to ỹ common weale of the citie of London, for the nexte yere after he had been Maior, he erected and builded at his owen costes and charges the Conduit in Flete-strete. And moreouer I fynde by a certeine record indented, that in his time ỹ citie of London trauayled to procure waters vnto the same, and had gathered a goodly store of water together from diuers springes into one place, nere vnto Tyborne, whiche I take to be about Padington, where the same remained, and stoode stil, and was brought no further (by all likelyhood for want of money) by the space of fiue whole yeres. And in the meane season ỹ sayd Maister Estfielde of his owne costes and charges layde one pype of lead to conuey the same water vnto the great Conduit in London, and he brought ỹ same pype as farre as the Lady Rouncyuall, which was at Charing crosse, and then dyed. And after his deathe therecutours of the same Sir William Estfield, whose names were, Jhon Fray, Richard Riche, & Roger Birkes, made their humble suite vnto the Lorde Maior & commons of ỹ cytye that they might not only be licenced to bryng theafore-sayde water from Tyborne in the pype before layde by Maister Estfielde whiche stretched to Rouncyuall afore-sayde, but also that they might bee further licenced to bring and conuey the sayd water from Rouncyuall into the Conduites of the Cytye of London, whiche they not onelye offered of their owne good willes freely to do, with the gooddes

William Estfield.

Conduit in fletestrete buylded.

of

of the sayde Maister Estfielde, but also they were contented to enter into couenant vnto the saide city for the performaunce of the same, & did it accordingly. God send many such fathers, & such executours to ỹ Citie of London.

This yere Sigismond the Emperor died.

1438 17 — Stephyn Browne, Grocer — M. — Hugh Dyker. Nicholas yowe — S.

A great dearth

This yere happened a meruelous dearth both in England and Fraunce, so that ỹ poore people were compelled to make thē bread of fitches, pease bones, and fearne rootes.

Erle of Warwick Regent of Fraunce.

In this yere the erle of warwick was made Regent of Fraūce, which after his arriual in Fraūce, did many noble feates.

This yere on Newyeres day a stack of wood fell downe at Baynardes Castell and killed three men out of hand and many other were hurt. *Polichronicon.*

This yere by the fall of a staire at Bedford wher the shire day was kept, xviij. persons were slaine, & many mo hurt.

Robert Chichley a good Citezen.

And this yere died sir Robert Chicheley knight and Grocer, who also had ben twise Maior of Lōdon, the wich willed in his testament, that vppon hys yeres mynde day, a good and competent dinner should be made for fower & twenty hundred poore men, and that of housholders in the citie, if they might be found. And ouer that he willed ther should be. xx. pound in money distributed among thē at that time, which is. vj. pence a peece.

Harlots punished.

This yere were many strompets and harlots set on the pyllory, and banished the citie vpon a greate payne, excepte they dyd were their ray whoodes.

1439 18 — Robert Large, Mercer — M. — Robert Marshall. Philip Malpas — S.

The warre betwene England and Fraunce still continued, and there was losse on both partes, but the greater losse ranne to thenglishmen.

At

¶ At this time there was a preest named sir Richard Wich vicar of Barking in Lōdon, who was a feruent teacher of the Gospel, and a vehement reproker of sinne: And among other at a time, abhorryng whoredome and the maintenaunce thereof, he spake vehemently against the Posterne gate of the Tower, the which was a house of Common harlottes, and affirmed that God woulde plague it, and that it shoulde synke: whiche in the yere folowyng came to passe, and the eighteene daye of July it sonke seuen foote deepe into the earthe, by reason whereof, the people accompted hym a holy man and a prophet. But shortlye after, he was called by the Bysshoppes and charged with heresye and so brent: But the people had so good opinion of hym, that they resorted to the place where he was brent, and there made their prayers vnto him, vntyll such tyme as they were restreyned by the kynges commaundement. *Polichronicon. Fabian.* *A preest burned.*

Syr Rycharde Beauchamp the good and valiaunt Earle of Warwicke, who the laste yere was made Regent of Fraunce, dyed thys yere at Roan in Normandye, and from thence was conueyed into Englande and so to Warwicke, where hee lyeth in a curious tombe in a newe chapell on the Southe side of the Quyer.

Shortlye after, the Duke of yorke was agayne made Regent of Fraunce, and dyd there very valyauntly: But fortune frowned in such maner, that dayly the englishmen lost and had the woorse: at the last lost all. *The D. of Yorke regent of Fraunce.*

Thys yere the Duke of Orleaunce, who had been prysoner in Englande fiue and twenty yeres, was nowe vppon the payment of his raunsome set at liberty, which was 400000. crowns of gold. *Hall.* *The D. of Orleaunce raunsomed.*

Thon

1440 — 19 — Sir Ihon Padisley Goldsmith. M. Ihon Sutton, William Wetinhale. S.

Dame Elianor Cobham.

¶ This yere Dame Elianor Cobham wyfe to the Lorde Protectour, and certeine other personnes, were accused that by sorcery, and enchauntmentes, practised by an Image of Wax, they endeuoured to bring out of lyfe by little and little the kings person. *Polichronicon.* But of this storye read forth page, 830.

1441 — 20 — Robert Clopton Draper. M. William Combis, Richard Riche S.

¶ This yere the towne of Deepe was besieged by the Lorde Talbot, & relcued agayn by the Frenchmen.

Conspiracy against the king.

This yere were arreigned certayne of those persons that conspired the kinges deathe (as in the last yere is mencioned) at the Guildhall: and there they were condempned and shortlye after put to deathe. *Fabian.*

1442 — 21 — Ihon Athirley Ironmonger. M. Thomas Bewmount, Richard Nordon S.

Paules steple brent.

This yere the steple of Paules in London was set on fyer by lightning, but at the laste quenched by the great dyligence & labour of many men.

1443 — 22 — Thomas Catworth Grocer M. Nicholas Wilforde, Ihon Norman S.

Creation of Estates.

¶ This yere the king created certeine Lordes, that is to say, the Earle of Stafford was made Duke of Buckingham, the Erle of Dorset made Marques of Dorset, and the Earle of Suffolke made Marques of Suffolk, & ỹ Erle of warwick made Duke of warwicke.

An acte for the keping of the Sabothe day.

In this yere was an acte made by the common counsail of the citie of London, that vpon ỹ Sunday no maner of thing within the fraunchesse of the sayde cytie should be bought or solde, nether victuall nor other thing, nor no artificer should bring his ware to be occupied or worne ỹ daye, as Taylours garments

garments, or Cordwainers shoes, and so likewise of all other.

1 Sir Henry Frowicke Mercer. M. Stephyn Foster. Hugh Wiche S. 1444 23

This yere king Henry by thaduise and procurement of the Erle of Suffolke tooke to wife Margaret the kinges daughter of Scicill, and refused ye daughter of the Erle of Armynacke, with whom he had made his first cõtract, which thing caused much misery and trouble in Englande, as the losyng of Normandy, the diuision of the Lordes within the realme, the rebellion of the comminaltie against the prince, and fynally the king deposed, & the Queene & the prince fayne to flie the realme. *Deuorcing and putting away of wyues.*

This Lady Margaret was receaued the xxviij. day of May at Blackheath by the citizens of Lõdon riding on hoselebacke all in blewe gownes and red whoodes, and the badges of theire occupacion embrodered costly on their sleues and so conueyed thorough London to westminster, and the xxx. daye of May she was crowned at Westminster. *Polichronicon. Hall.*

This yere Henry Chicheley Bysshop of Caunterbury died, who in his life time builded two houses for studentes in the vniuersitie of Oxford, called All soules colledge & Barnard Colledge. *All soules College. Barnard College*

2 Sir Simond Eyre Draper. M. Ihon Darby Godfrey Felding S. 1445 24

¶ This Simond Eyre, commonly called Simkin Eyre, builded Leden hall in London, and a chapell in the end thereof, and on the gate is written thys sentence, *Dextera domini exaltauit me*: that is, God hath exalced me. And in this hall hee lefte one stocke of one thousand pound to be employed in Somer in woode and cole for the relefe of the poore in winter: the whiche stocke, as it is saide, was after borowed by kyng Edward the fowerth, but it was not repayd, and at this present the Citie (as I vnderstande) hath *Leden hall builded.*

hath it not. But to end, this worshipful man doing a great nomber of notable woorks beneficial to the common weale dyed, with great fame & renown of thys honourable Cytie of London, whyche I wishe vnto God, that you Aldermen woulde consider, ẏ we may put in history your beneficiall actes to the common weale.

A Peace. This yere a peace betwene England & Fraunce was concluded for one yere.

1446 / 25

Ihon Olney	M.	Robert Horne	S.
Mercer		Godfrey Bollein	

Humffrey duke of Gloucester murdered, commonly called the good duke. ¶ This yere Humfrey Duke of Gloucester and Protectour of Englande by meanes of certein malicious persones, was arested, cast in holde, and strangled to death in the Abbey of Bury to ẏ great displeasure and grudge of the commons, who suspected the Marques of Suffolke for that cruell beede. The whiche Duke of Gloucester for his honorable and liberall demeanour, and for the good rule that he kept in this realme, was called the good Duke of Gloucester.

Diuinity schole. Theaforesayde Humfrey Duke of Gloucester builded ẏ diuinitie schoole in Oxford, the which beside ẏ excellency of the worke was a foundacion of no small charge.

¶ This yere dyed Henry Bewforde Byshop of wynchester who was called the riche Cardinall, whiche was a base sonne of Ihon of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster.

1447 / 26

Sir Ihon Gedney	M.	William Abraham	S.
Draper		Thomas Scotte	

Magdalen college. This yere William Wanflete Byshoppe of Winchester and Chauncellour of Englande, founded the famous College of Marye Magdalen in Oxforde.

1448 / 27

Sir Stephyn Browne	M.	William Cotlowe.	S.
Grocer.		William Marrowe	

Roan yelded to the French king. ¶ This yere was Roan yelded to ẏ French king, by rea-

by reason ꝙ the citizens rebelled against ꝙ captein, & so did almost al the townes of Normandy.

Sir Thomas Chalton Mercer — M. — William Hulin, Thomas Canynges — S. — 1449 / 28

¶ Thys yere the Marques of Suffolke was banished the land, for the space of .v. yeres to appease ꝙ murmour and grudge of the commons of England for the death of the Duke of Gloucester, and in sayling toward Fraunce, he was met on the Sea by a shippe of warre, and there presently beheaded by a captein called Nicholas Tower, & the dead corps was cast vp at Doner. *Cooper.*

Marques of Suffolk banished & after beheadded.

¶ At this time the commons in Kent, for grudge that they bare to certaine noble men neere about the kyng, aswel for the geuyng vp of the duchie of Angeow & Mayne to the king of Scicil, as for diuers iniuries and oppressions that the poore people had suffred, rayfed a great commocion: And on blacke heath by the leading of Jacke Cade ouerthrew the Earle of Stafford, who had with him a good company of souldiours. Then they came to London, where after they had put to death the Lord Say & other, & committed diuers robberies & cruel dedes their campanye was dispersed euery man to hys house, & their capitaine taken & put to deathe. And afterward ther was execucion done vpon many of the rebelles, by the king & his officers.

Rebellion in Kent.

Black heth fielde.

And at this time the byshoppe of Salisbury was murdered by the commons of the west countrey, because he consented to the geuing vp of the duchy of Angeow and Mayne.

The B. of Sarisbury murdered.

Quene Margaret about this time toke vpō her ꝙ foundacion of ꝙ Quenes College in Cambridge, at ꝙ request of maister Andrew Ducket person of Saint Botolphes in Cambridge,

Quenes colege in Cambridge.

Nicholas Wiford Grocer — M. — Ihon Middleton, William Dere — S. — 1450 / 29

¶ At this time was the whole duchy of Normady yelded

yelded vp to the French men by means of ỹ Quene the Duke of Somerset and other of her counsayle which thyng caused so much trouble and debate in Englande, that mortall warre thereof ensued. *Fabi. chronicon.*

Normãdy recouered againe by the frẽch king.

1451 30

Sir William Gregory Skinner. M. Mathew Phylip, Christopher Warton S.

Aquitain recouered by the frenche king.

This yere ỹ whole countrey of Aquitayne which the Englishmen had possessed, after they had conquered the same. 162. yeres, was surrendred & geue vp to the French men.

A commocion.

A commocion begynne this yere by the Duke of yorke & other noble men, which was appeased for a time & the malice dissembled.

1452 31

Godfrey Feldyng Mercer. M. Richard Lee Hichard Alley. S.

This yere at westminster ỹ Quene was delyuered of a goodly prince whose name was Edwarde the.xiii. of October.

1453 32

Sir Ihon Norman Draper. M. Ihon Walden Thomas Cooke. S.

Now the yer of enuye whiche by a great space had couertly smothered betweene ỹ Duke of yorke and the Duke of Somerset, & other of ỹ Quenes counsell, at this time brake out, in whote burnyng flames of warre, insomuch that betweene the kyng, who defended these persons, and the Duke of yorke with his Allies at Saint albons was fought a terrible and cruell battail, wherein the Duke of yorke was victour. And on the kinges parts was slayne the Duke of Somerset, the Erle of Northumberland, the Lord Clifforde, & manye other honorable men, knightes and Esquiers, and eight thousande foote men, after which victory the Duke of yorke with all reuerence brought the kyng from Saynt Albons to London, wher a parliament was shortly called and by auctority of the same, the Duke of yorke was made Protectour of the realme, the

Battayll of S. Albons.

Erle

Earle of Sarisburye Chauncellour & thearle of warwike Capteine of Callice. *Hall.*

This yere was the first yere that the Maior of London went by water to take his othe at westminster. For they were wont solempnely to ryde by lande, but this yere that order was broken. For nowe the Maior and euery company had seuerall Barges well decked and trimmed, and so passed in good order. For the whiche, the watermen made a song in his praise, beginning Rowe thy boate Norman. &c. *The Maior goeth to vvestminster by vvater.*

Syr Stephyn Foster. Fishemonger. M. Iohn Fielde. William Taylour S. 1454 / 33

¶ At this tyme there was a great fraye made in Saint Martines le graunde, by Sanctuarie men, who issued foorth and hurt dyuerse Citizens, wher of was like to haue growen great broyle, had not the great wisedome of the Maior and magistrates of the citie put the same in good order in tyme. For there was so greuous a complaint made to ye kyng against the Citie by the Abbot of westminster, that the liberties were in perill again to be seased. *A great fray in S. Martines*

Syr William Marrowe. Grocer. M. Iohn Young. Thomas Oulgraue. S. 1455 / 34

¶ This yere by the meane of the Queene and other Lordes, the Duke of yorke was discharged of his Protectorship, whiche thing was cause of newe grudge and malyce. *The D. of York discharged of his Protectourship.*

Syr Thomas Canninges. Grocer. M. Iohn Stywarde. Raufe Verney. S. 1456 / 35

¶ This yere at Erith within xij. myles of London were taken iiij. wonderfull Fishes, for ye monstrousnes of them, one was called *Mors Marina.* the second a Sword Fish, & thother two were whales. *Monstrous fishes.*

And at this tyme landed a great nauie of French men at Sandwiche, and brent and spoyled ye towne without all mercy. *Sandvvich brent*

1457 / 36 Godfrey Boleyn. Mercer. M. William Edward. Thomas Reyner S.

Dissimulation. ¶ This yere was a fayned agreement made betwene the kyng and the Queene and the Duke of yorke, whyche endured not long.

And this yere there was a good order taken for the good vsage of Saynt Martins le graunde Win London being a Sanctuary, the Articles whereof are entred at length in the booke of R. in ye Chamber of London in the leafe. 299.

S. Martins le Graund.

1458 / 37 Syr Thomas Scotte. Draper. M. Raufe Ioslyn Rychard Medham. S.

Printing first inuented. ¶ About this tyme the noble Science of imprintyng was found in Germany in ye town of Mentze by *Ioannes Faustius* as sayth *Cooper*. But *Polydore* sayth, it was inuēted by one *Ioannes Cuthenbergus* a knight, who also within xvi. yeres after, did inuent the ynke that Printers now vse.

Nowe agayne was renued the cancarde dissimulation which the last yere was cloked wyth the name of agreement betwene the king & his lordes. For nowe the Duke of yorke, thearles of Salisburie and Warwicke with a great hoste and armye of men, met the kyng and other lordes of Englād, vpon Bloreheth nere Ludlowe, where by reason that Androw Trolop a Capitaine of Calyce, the night before the battayle shoulde haue bene fought, did flye with a nomber of good men from the duke to the kyng. The Duke of yorke, the Erles of Marche, Salisburye, and Warwike mistrusting themselues to be to weake, departed with a priuie companye and fledde, the Duke to Ireland, the.iij. Earles into Gernesey, and after to Calyce without any notable battayle.

Cankered dissimulation.

Blore heth field.

1459 / 38 Syr William Hulyn. Fishemonger. M. Iohn Plummer. Iohn Stocker. S.

¶ The iij. Erles mencioned in the laste yere came

mune nowe from Calyce and landed in Englande, and there had gathered a myghty power, and at the last met with the kyng at Northampton the.9. day of July, and there gaue to hym a strong battayle, in thende wherof the victorie fell to the Erles, and the kynges hoste was vtterly dispercled and many slayne, among the whiche was the Duke of Buckyngham, the Erle of Shrewesburye, the Lorde Egremont with other, and the kyng taken in the fielde. *Battayll of Northampton.*

Now the Duke of yorke returning wyth the kyng to London, caused a Parliament to be summoned, where he made clayme to the Crowne of England. In so muche, that it was fully agreed by auctoritie of Parliament, that he shoulde be proclaymed heire apparent vnto the Crowne, and his progenie after him, to inherite the Crowne, and Prince Edwarde the sonne of kyng Henry the vi. to be wholy set aside as no body. *Hall.*

But the Queene in this meane time, wyth all possible hast had gathered a company of Northernmen, and nere to a towne in the North called Wakefielde, in a cruell fight, she discomfited the Duke of yorke and slewe him with his sonne the Erle of Rutland: and the Erle of Sarisbury was then taken prisoner with many other noble men. *Battaill of Wakefielde.*

Syr Rychard Lee. Grocer. M. Rychard Flemyng. S. John Lambert.

1460
39

And in lyke maner also the Queene with her retinue nere to Saint Albones discomfited thearle of warwike and the Duke of Norffolke & deliuered kyng Henry her husband out of their bondage. *The.ij. Battaill of S. Albones.*

At this tyme Edward Erle of Marche was in wales & had a great battaile against the Erles of Pembroke and wiltshire at a place called Mortimers crosse vpon Candlemas daye, and put them to flight and slewe many of their people. *Battaill at Mortimers Crosse.*

Edwarde the Erle of Marche being the eldest

sonne of the Duke of yorke to be reuenged of the death of his father, came nowe to London with a myghtie power of Marchemen accompanyed with therle of warwike, and by an agreement of the cossell, was proclaymed kyng of Englande the fourth day of Marche, and called Edwarde the fourth. And shortly after, that is to saye the xiij. of March, he pursued king Henry toward yorke, where he gaue a sore battaile to the king and his companye. This fight was so cruell and fierce, that in ỹ fielde and chace were slayne xxx. thousande of the Commons, besyde men of name, of the whiche were the Erles of Northumberland and Westmerlande, the Lorde Cliffords, Andrewe Trollop and other to the nomber of. xi. And kyng Henry loste all, & was fayne to flee the Lande, when he had reigned ouer this realme. xxxviij. yeres. & vi. Monethes, & iiij. dayes. And Queene Margaret wyth her young sonne Prince Edwarde fledde to her father the Duke of Angeowe.

Battaill of Towton on Palme Sonday

This kyng was of witte and nature very simple, gentle and meeke, and loued better peace then warre, desyring rather quietnes of mynde then busines of the worlde, honesty, more then profite, rest and ease before trouble and care. For all the trouble, veracion, vnquietnes & iniuries that euer happened vnto him (which were many and great) he suffered so pacientiy, that he reputed them to be worthely sent to him of God, for his offences. He fauored good letters excellently well, in token whereof, he erected two famous Colleges, the one at Cambridge called the kynges College, the other at Eton, by meanes whereof good learning hath much encreased.

The discription of K. henry the vi.

Kynges College.

Eton College.

Ed-

THE xxix. day of Marche in the yere of our Lorde. 1460. EDWARDE the fourth began his reigne ouer the realme of Englād. And the. 29. daye of June nexte folowyng he was Crowned at westminster.

After that king Edwarde had obteyned ꝯ great victorie in the Battaile at Towton belyde Sherborne, mencioned before in the laste yere of kyng Henry the vi. he retorned to London, & soone after the Erle of Deuonshire was taken and beheaded in yorke Castel, and shortly after that, was the Erle of Wiltshire taken & led to New Castell and there beheaded.

Syr Hugh Wich. Mercer. M. Iohn Looke. George Ireland. S.

1461
1

¶ The Staplers of Calice this yere demaunded of the kyng the xviij. thousand pound of money that had bene lent vnto him by them to maintayne his warres against king Henry: But he gaue no eare to their suite, and in thende denyed them the payment therof.

Staplers lent money to K. Edward.

Syr Thomas Cooke. Draper. M. William Hampton. Bartholomewe Iames. S.

1462
2

¶ Margarete the Queene & wife to kyng Henry the vi. landed in Scotland, & afterward tooke ꝯ Seas & sayled towarde Newcastell, & landed at Tynmouth. But suspecting her selfe to haue small ayde & succour, sodeinly tooke the Seas agayne, & with great perill retorned againe into Scotland.

1463 Syr Mathew Philip. M. Robert Basset. S.
3 Goldsmyth. Thomas Mustchamp.

Sergeants Feast. ¶ This yere in Myghelmas terme was kept at Ely place in Holborne, the Sergeantes Feast, where at that tyme were made viij. Sergeauntes at lawe, whose names were these.

Thomas Young. Rychard Pigot.
Nycholas Ieny. John Grenefield.
Rycharde Nele. John Catesbye.
Thomas Brian. Guy Fairefax.

To the aforesaide Feast the Maior of London, his brethren the Aldermen & Shirifes were bidde. And at the day appointed they came thether: But when they should be set at the table, there was placed the Lorde Graye of Ruthyn (which then was treasurer of England) to kepe the state in the hall. The Maior perceauing that, and considering the same had not bene so vsed in tymes past, neyther was it agreable with the priuilege graunted by the kyng to the Maiors of London, that they shoulde in all places within the Citie of London & Suburbes of the same take the chiefe place aboue all maner of persons (except the kyng him selfe were present) and thinking also with him selfe that he should much offend the whole state of the Citie, if he should consent to any suche president, did therefore sodeynly withdrawe him selfe and his brethrē from thence, and went home to his owne house to dynner. And this for a president is entred in Recorde in the Guyld hall of London.

This yere the Lorde Mountagut hauyng the rule of the North countrey discomfited kyng Henry the vi. comming out of Scotlande with a greate power to recouer the Crowne. And this was *Battaill of Exham* called the Battaile of Exham, in the whiche was taken the Duke of Somerset, the Lorde Hungerford, the Lorde Roos, whiche shortly after were put to death with many other.

Syr

Syr Raufe Ioslyn. M. Iohn Tate. S. 1464
Draper. Iohn Stone. 4

¶ This yere kyng Edwarde was secretely ma-
ryed to Elyzabeth late wife of Syr Iohn Greye, *K. Edward ma-*
at whiche mariage none was present but the king, *rieth with the*
hys Spouse, the Duches of Bedforde, the Priest, *Lady Elizabeth*
two gentle women, and a young man to helpe the *Graye*
priestе to Masse. For the whyche mariage rose
great varyaunce betwene the king and the Erle
of warwike his chefe frende and mainteyner.

The xxvi. daye of Maye nexte folowing, the
Quene with greate solempnitie was crowned *The coronation of*
at westminster. Her father also was then crea- *Queene Elizabeth.*
ted Erle Ryuers, and made high Constable of
Englande. Her brother lorde Anthony was ma-
ryed to the sole heire of Thomas Lorde Scales,
and by her he was Lorde Scales. Syr Thomas
Grey sonne to Syr Iohn Grey the Queenes first
husband, was created Marques Dorcet, and ma-
ryed to Cicile heire to the Lorde Boneuile. And
at this coronacion there were made xxxix. knightes
of the Bathe.

In the moneth of July, Henry Bewforde, late *K. henry the vi take*
named kyng Henry the vi. was taken beyde the *& committed to*
Abbey of Salley in Lancashire, & brought by the *the towuer.*
Erle of warwike to the tower of London.

The Queenes College in Cambridge ỳ was *Queenes college.*
begon by Queene Margaret ỳ wife of kyng Hē-
ry the vi. was finished by this Queene Elizabeth.

This yere kyng Edwarde gaue a lycence to
passe ouer certein Cotteswold sheepe into Spaine: *Shepe transported*
By reason wherof it is come to passe at this daye, *into Spayne.*
that the Staple of wolles of Spaine kepte at
Bridges in Flaunders is so great, that our Sta-
ple is nothing comparable vnto it.

This yere kyng Edward altered the Coynes of *Coynes altered.*
this realme of England, and made the Royal, halfe
Royall, the Angell and halfe Angell, and the

farthing, and made the grotes of lesse value then they were by viij. pence in an ounce.

1465 5

Syr Raufe Verney. Mercer. M. Syr Henry Weuer. William Constantine. S.

Lady Elyzabeth borne.

¶ This yere the Queene was deliuered of a daughter named Elyzabeth, which afterward was wife to the noble kyng Henry the vij.

1466 6

Syr Iohn Young. Grocer. M. Henry Brice. Iohn Browne. Iohn Darby. S.

Iohn Darby

¶ This yere Iohn Darby Alderman because he refused to pay for the cariage away of a ded dog that lay at his doore and did also geue euil language vnto the Maior, was by a court of Aldermen demed to a fyne of l. poundes, whiche he payed euery penny. *Fabian.*

A Iustes.

Also at this tyme was holden a great & tryumphāt Iustes in Smythfielde.

1467 7

Thomas Oulgraue. Skinner. M. Humfrey Heyforde. Thomas Stalbroke. S.

¶ This yere Syr Thomas Cooke knyght and Alderman who had bene Maior of London and a man of great ryches, was accused of Treason, and arraygned of the same, and founde not giltye. But yet by reason of the lorde Treasorer then being (who was not his frende) he was continued in prison and coulde not be deliuered vntill he had fyned with the king for eyght thousande poundes which he payed. *Fabian*

Extreme Iustice.

1468 8

Syr William Tayler. Grocer. M. Symon Smyth. William Harriot. S.

An ayde of a xv. graunted to Cordwayner streto ward.

¶ The aforesayd William Taylor being Maior gaue to the Citie certeine landes or tenementes, for the whiche the Citie shoulde for euer at euery fiftene that shoulde be graunted to the king, discharge all the inhabitauntes of the warde of Cordwayner strete that were sessed at xij. pence ♀ peece and vnder.

The

The xxi. of Maye was secretly Stirred vpa rebellion in the North, wherof one Robert Hilliard of Riddesdale, commonly called Robin of Riddesdale, was capteine. And in the tyme of this sturre, a commocion being in Lyncolneshire stirred vp by the Lorde Welles, the lorde Ryuers the Queenes father, and Syr John his sonne that had maryed the Duches of Norffolke, was fetched out of the Manour of Grafton, where they then laye, and were brought vnto Northampton & there beheaded without lawe or Justice. *Hall.*

Robyn of Riddesdale Rebellion.

The L. vvelles.

The grudge whiche the Erle of Warwicke had conceaued against kyng Edwarde for the afore sayde mariage dyd nowe declare it selfe openly, so that he adioyned with him the Duke of Clarence the kynges brother, and by their meanes stirred so the Northernmen, that they dyuerse tymes rebelled and turned the kyng and realme to much trouble: But shortly, the kyng so demeaned him selfe, that the Rebelles were suppressed. Wherefore the Erle of Warwicke, perceauyng his parte to be weakened, fled with ỹ Duke of Clarence & other into Fraunce.

Grudge of the Erle of vvarvvike borne to K. Ed.

Battayll of Banbery.

Syr Rycharde Lee. Grocer.	M.	Rychard Garden. Robert Dorp.	S.	1469 9

¶ The vi. of Marche kyng Edwarde departed from London towarde Lyncolneshyre and the xij. daye was the Lord Welles, Thomas Dymmocke & John Hollande beheaded at the Queenes crosse beyde Staunforde, and the xix. day was the sonne of the Lorde Wylloughby beheaded at Dancaster.

The L. vvelles & other executed.

The iij. day of Aprill 1470. the Duke of Clarence, the Erle of Warwick, the Erle of Shrewsbury, and the Lord Stanley were proclaimed traitours at London. And the x. daye of Aprill the Duke of Clarence, the Erle of Warwik, Denam, Courtney with other, tooke the Sea at Dertmouth: And the xij. daye of September George

The Erle of vvarvvike & other proclaimed treytours.

Duke

Duke of Clarence, Jasper Erle of Pembroke, Rycharde Erle of warwike, and the Erle of Oxforde with other lordes arryued at Plymmouth, and another sort at Dertmouth, whiche all tooke their vyages towarde Exceter, and then Northwarde. And the xxix. of September, kyng Edward fledd from his hoste then being beside Nottyngham: and the thirde of October he with the Duke of Gloucester hys brother, the Lorde Skales, and dyuerse other his trustye frendes tooke shyppyng at Lynne, and sayled into Flaunders.

K. Edward flieth into Flaundyrs.

The vi. day of October, the Duke of Clarence, the Erle of warwike, the Archebishop of yorke, the Lorde of Sainte Johns, with dyuerse other Lordes bothe Spirituall and temporall entered the Tower of London: and kyng Henry who had bene there prisoner almost ix. yeres, they elected him agayne to be their lawfull kyng, and forthwyth roade with hym from the Tower thoroughe Londō to the Bishoppes Palaice beside Paules, where he rested vntill the xiij. of October, and then went on procession and was crowned in Paules: the Erle of warwike bare hys trayne, and ỹ Erle of Oxforde his swoorde &c.

Henry the vi. restored to the Crowne.

At this tyme kyng Edwarde was proclaymed vsurper of the Crowne, but that continued not long. And the same tyme Elyzabeth wife to king Edwarde the iiij. tooke Sanctuarye at westminster. And shortly after, she was deliuered in the sayde Sanctuarye of a Prince, whyche afterwarde was named kyng Edwarde the v. *Annales of Aquitayn.*

K. Edward was proclaimed vsurper.

The birth of prince Edward.

1470 10

Syr Iohn Stockton. M. Mercer.

Iohn Crosby. S. Iohn warde.

¶ The x. daye of Marche, Edwarde the iiij. returnyng

taurnyng into Englande, landed at Flamborough head in the County of yorke, wyth a very small company of Souldiours: But by meanes that he vsed, and thorowghe the helpe and ayde of his brother the Duke of Clarence, he entred the Citie of London the xi. daye of Aprill, and tooke kyng Henry the vi. in the Bishop of Londons Palaice beyde Paules Church, whome he foorth with cõmytted agayne to the Tower of London. And then wyth all speede prepared a greate army, and went agaynst the Erle of warwik whom he vanquished & slew wyth hys brother the Marques Mountacute on Gladmore heath nere Barnet x. myles from London. *K. Henry the vi. taken.* *Barnet fielde.*

And wythin short tyme after whyche was the iij. daye of Maye he ouerthrewe Queene Margarete the wyfe of kyng Henry, at a Battaile beyde Tewkesburye, in the whyche battayle was taken the sayde Margaret wyth Edwarde the Prince her sonne. The Duke of Somerset and other. And after that Prince Edwarde the sonne of kyng Henry was thus taken, he was brought into the presence of kyng Edwarde the iiij. who spake so stoutly to kyng Edwarde, that in hys anger he stroke hym on the face wyth hys Gauntlet, and foorthwyth the Garde slewe hym. *Hall. saine.* *Fabian & Rastel.* *Battaill of Tewkesbury.* *Queene Margaret taken.* *Prince Edward*

¶ The xiiij. daye of Maye, Thomas Neuyll the Bastarde sonne to Thomas Lorde Fawconbridge, who had gathered vnto hym a ryotous company of Shipmen and others bothe of Esser and Kent, came to London, where after they were denyed passage thorowghe the Citie, they set vpon dyuerse partes thereof, as Byshoppes Gate, Algate, London Bridge, & all along ỳ water syde & shote Gonnes & Arowes, & fyred Byshoppes Gate & Algate, & fought so fiercely, ỳ they wan ỳ Bulwarkes *Bastard Fawconbridge a rebell* *The City of London assaulted.*

Bisshoppes gate & Algate fiered.

Wulwarkes at Algate, and a certeine of them entred within the gate: But the Citizens withstoode the Rebelles and slewe suche as entred, and compelled the other to drawe backe and forsake ỹ gate, whome the Citizens pursued and chased to the farther Stratford, and slewe and tooke manye of them prisoners.

The death of K. henry the vi.

¶ The xxi. of Maye kyng Edward retorned to London, and the same nyght kyng Henry the vi. being in the Tower of London was spoyled of his lyfe, and of all worldly felicitie by Richarde Duke of Glouceſter brother to kyng Edwarde (as it was reported of most men) and buryed at Chertsey, and after remoued to Wyndsore.

Rebelles inquired of, and punished.

The xxiiij. of May kyng Edwarde road out of London towarde Kent wyth his Hoste, to the nomber of xx. thousande, and there caused inquyries to be made of ỹ accessaryes of ỹ aforesaid ryot: where some of the ryche were put to their fynes, & the other executed accordyng to the lawe. The Maior of Cauntorbury with viij. other were beheaded. The heades of Spilyng and Quintyne. ij. Capteynes vnder the Bastard were set on Algate: But the Bastarde Fawconbridge him selfe fledd, and coasted the Seas hether and thether, and at ỹ last landed in Southampton, where he was apprehended and shortly after beheaded. *Hall.*

Executions.

Bastard Fawconbridge beheaded.

1471 — 11

Syr William Edward. Grocer. — M. — Iohn Alyn. Iohn Shelley. — S.

Iohn Erle of Oxford committed to prison.

¶ Therle of Oxenforde was at this tyme sent prisoner to the Castell of Hammes, where he remayned prisoner so long as Edwarde the iiij. reigned, whiche was xij. yeres. In all whiche tyme, the Lady his wife nyght neuer come to him, nor had any thing to lyue vpon.

1472 — 12

Syr William Hampton. Fishemonger. — M. — Iohn Browne. Thomas Bledlowe. — S.

¶ The Maior this yere scoured the Citie of London

London of whores and Bawdes, and punyshed them extremely, and made a paire of Stockes to be set in euery warde of the Citie.

Syr Iohn Tate. Mercer. M. William Stokker. Robert Billesdon. S.

1473
13

¶ About this tyme Doctor Woodlacke prouost of the kynges College in Cambridge, buylded Katherine Hall in Cambridge, and endued the same for the relefe and comfort of Studentes wt goodly possessions. *Katheryne hall in Cambrige.*

One Iohn Goose brent for heresye.

Syr Robert Drope Draper. M. Edmond Shaa Thomas Hill. S.

1474
14

¶ This yere the Erle of Exceter was found dead in the Sea betwene Douer and Calyce. *The Erle of Exceter found dead.*

The aforesaid Robert Drope Maior of Londō buylded the East ende of the Conduit in Cornehill. *Conduyt in Cornehyll.*

This yere was graunted to the kyng a benenolence toward the maintenaūce of his warres with Fraunce.

Syr Robert Basset. Salter M. Hugh Prince. Robert Colwich. S.

1475
15

¶ This yere kyng Edwarde went ouer the Sea with a great armye to ayde ye Duke of Borgoyne, but by the earnest sute & labour of the Frēch kyng, a peace was concluded betwene Englande & Fraunce for vij. yeres. For performance whereof kyng Lewes gaue to kyng Edwarde. 75000. Crownes of Golde, and yerely after for ye space of 7. yeres. 5000. Crownes. *A peace with Fraunce.*

This yere was many and dyuers bakers for baking bread lesse then the Assise, and for baking vnholsome bread, punished vpon the Pillory. *Bakers punished.*

Syr Raufe Ioslyn. Draper. M. Richarde Rawson. William Horne. S.

1476
16

¶ This yere was London wall betwene Cripplegate and Bishops gate repayred and ye woorke was *London wall repayred.*

was muche furthered by the diligence of the Maior.

1477 / 17 — Syr Homfrey Heyforde Goldsmyth. M. Henry Collet. Iohn Stocker. S.

George D. of Clarence put to death. ¶This yere George Duke of Clarence seconde brother vnto kyng Edwarde being prisoner in the Tower, was secretely put to death and drowned in a Butte of Malmsey.

1478 / 18 — Rycharde Gardener. Mercer. M. Robert Hardyng. Robert Byfeld. S.

A great dearth. ¶This yere was a merueilous dearth & great death in the Citie of London.

A great deathe

1479 / 19 — Bartholomew Iames. Draper. M. Thomas Ilam. Iohn Warde. S.

The great Cōduit ¶This yere the aforesaide Thomas Ilam Shiriffe, newly repayred the Great Condnyt in Chepe at his owne charges.

This yere the Turkes besieged the Roades, but they preuayled not.

1480 / 20 — Syr Iohn Browne. Mercer. M. William Danyell. William Bakon. S.

¶This yere the kyng borowed of the Citizens of London v. thousand Markes and payde ẏ same agayne truely the next yere folowing, and this money was seased by the order of the Wardes, that is to say, out of euery warde, being in nōber. xxv. was chosen one man, & those xxv. being assisted with. ij of euery parishe, did sease all the Citie of London.

1481 / 21 — Syr William Hariot. Draper. M. Rychard Chawry. Robert Tate. William Wiking. S.

¶The Scottes this yere began to stirre, against whome king Edwarde sent the Duke of Gloucester, and dyuerse other, whiche retorned agayne without any notable battaile.

1482 / 22 — Syr Edmond Shaa. Goldsmyth. M. William White. Iohn Mathewe. S.

¶This yere kyng Edwarde preparing a great army

army into Fraunce, was sodeinly vexed wyth a great sickness, whereof he shortly dyed, when he had reigned ouer this realme full xxij. yeres & fiue weekes, and left behynd him ij. sonnes, that is to saye, Prince Edwarde, and Rycharde Duke of yorke, & v. daughters, Elyzabeth, Cicely, Anne, Katherin, and Bridget.

This kyng was a man of noble courage & great witte, But in his tyme, was muche trouble & vnquietnes in this realme.

King Edward the fift.

YE. ix. daye of Aprill. 1483. EDWARDE the fifth, of the age of. xi. yeres, beganne hys reygne ouer the realme of Englande. 1483 1

This kyng was neuer crowned, but cruelly murthered by Rychard Duke of Glouceſter his vnnaturall vncle, who after the death of kyng Edwarde his brother, caused the aforesaid Prince Edward, with his brother Rycharde Duke of yorke, to be put into the Tower of London, where he caused them bothe, to be murdered and slayne, and after did himselfe vsurpe the Crowne, by the name of kyng Rycharde the thirde. As ye maye at large reade in the hystory of this Prince, & of Rycharde the ij. written by Syr Thomas Moore knyght. This Prince reigned. ij. Monethes and xi. dayes. *Edward the Prince & Richard his brother murthered.*

Rychard

Richard, Duke of Glouceſter named Rychard the.iij.

The tyrannous reign of Richard the iij.

Jchard the.iij. Brother vnto Edwarde the fourthe, through many cruell deedes, laſtly obteyned the Crowne of Englande, and began his reygne the .xxvj. daye of June. 1483. And firſt to bring to paſſe, his wicked and diuiliſh deuyce, he put to death ſuche noble men, as he thought ſhould withſtand his purpoſe. The other he corrupted wt many riche giftes, and faire promiſes. And then by his vntruth and falſhed, he wreſted from ye Queene (Elizabeth being then in Sanctuarie at Weſtminſter) Richarde her younger ſonne, and brother to ye prince. Thirdly he cauſed to be publiſhed at Paules Croſſe by one Doctor Shaa: That Edward the fourth his elder brother was not right begotten of his mother, but by aduoutry. And therefore that neyther he nor his children had right to the crown. Or as ſome write, he cauſed to be publiſhed, that ye Prince & his brother were not rightfully begotten of Queene Elizabeth, and therfore the right of the Crowne to be his, whiche in fine he tooke vppon him. And to make a perfect worke of his crueltie, thirdly thereupon, ſhamefully cauſed to be murthered the .ij. young children in the Tower of Londō, and vſurped the crowne .ij. yeres, .ij. monethes, and .ij. dayes.

Richard the iij ſlaundereth his mother with adultery.

Sir Robert Bilisdon Haberdasher. M. Thomas Norland William Martin. S. 1483/1

¶ Grudge began betwene king Richard the thirde and his deere frend the Duke of Buckingham: In somuche that for displeasure therof, the Duke conspired with diuers other noble men against him, & entended to bring into ye land Henry Erle of Ritchmond as rightfull heire to the crowne: This Henry had fled before into Brytaine, fearing the cruelty of Edward the fowerth: For which conspiracye ye Duke of Buckingham wyth diuers others were shortly taken & put to death.

The D. of Buckingham cōspireth against K. Richard.

And at this time diuers noble men detestyng the tyranny of king Richarde, fledde into Brytayne, and there adioyned them wyth the Earle of Richemond.

Noble men fly from K. Richard.

Sir Thomas Hill Grocer. M. Richard Chester Thomas Btitayne. Rause Astrie. S. 1484/2

¶ The noble Prince Henry Earle of Richemond, & a smal company of Frēchmen landed at Milford Hauen, whose comming being once knowē, diuers noble men with their retinue forsaking king Rychard, gathered to him in great nomber: So that his strength in short space greatly encreased. And at a village nere to Leicester called Bosworth, he met with his enemies the xxij. of August, where betweene them was foughten a sharpe battaille, and in conclusion king Richarde with diuers other were slaine, & Erle Henry obteyned a noble victorye. After whiche conquest he was immediatelye proclaymed king of this realme wyth sounde of Trompet.

Henry, Erle of Richemond arryueth in England.

Bosvvoorth fielde.

K. Richard slayne.

Kyng Henry the vii.

HEnrye the vii. of that name, sōne vnto the Earle of Richmonde, beganne hys reygne ouer ẏ realme of Englande the .xxij. of August. 1485.

So soone as kyng Henry had taken vpon hym the gouernemēt of ẏ realm, he admitted of his coūsaill diuers noble & discrete persōs, whose names folow.

Iasper Duke of Bedforde.
Ihon Earle of Oxforde.
Thomas Stanley Erle of Darby.
Ihon Byshop of Ely.
Sir William Stanley, Lorde Chamberleine.
Sir Roberr Willoughby, Lorde Brooke, Lorde Steward of his houshold.
Giles Lorde Dawbeney.
Ihon Lord Dinham, Treasourer of England.
Sir Reignold Braye.
Sir Ihon Cheyneye.
Sir Richard Guildforde.
Sir Richard Tunstall.
Sir Richard Edgecombe.
Sir Thomas Louell.
Sir Edmond Poynynges.
Sir Ihon Risley, wyth dyuers other wise men.

Yomen of the Garde.

Also at thys time the kyng caused for the sauegarde of hys body a certeyne nomber of good Ar-

thers

chers and of other personnes that were strong and hardye, to geue their daylye atttendaunce on hys bodye, whom hee named yomen of the Crowne, and nowe wee call them yomen of the Garde.

Sir Hugh Brice.	M.	Ihon Tate.	S.	1485
Goldsmith		Ihon Swannes.		1

The thirty day of October the king was royally and with all due solempnitie crowned at westmynster. *K. henry the vij crowned.*

Also thys yere the Crosse in Cheape was newely builded and made, and toward the building thereof, Thomas Fissher Mercer gaue sixe hundred markes. *The Crosse in Cheape buylded.*

And in this first yere of his reigne chaunced vnto Englande a maruelous plague called the swetyng sicknesse, by the which, for that the people were not acquainted wyth the order and diet thereof, great nombers of people perished. whyche began in August, and contynued to the later ende of October, And in Lōdon besydes a multytude of other, ther dyed, Syr Thomas Hyll Maior, & Sir Wylliam Stocker that was chosen Maior in his place, and within seuen dayes after, dyed fower Aldermenne, that is to saye, Thomas Ilande, Rycharde Ranson, Thomas Norlande and Ihon Stocker. *Swveating sickness*

At thys tyme kyng Henrye sent to the Maior and Citizens of London to haue a prest of syxe thousande markes for one yere, and the sayd Maior callyng hys brethren the Aldermenne and the common counsaill together, agreed to lende the kyng two thousand pound, whiche was wel accepted, & the same was truelye repayde the nexte yere folowyng.

1486 2

Sir Henry Collet Mercer. M. Ihon Perciuall S. Hugh Clopton

K. henry the vij marieth the Lady Elizabeth.

¶ This yere the .xviij. day of Januarij ỹ king maryed the Ladye Elizabeth eldest daughter of kyng Edward the fowerth. By reason whereof (to the great ioy and quyet of the whole realme) bothe the houses of Lancaster and yorke were ioyned in one: whiche before, they being both noble houses, and came of the lyne & issue of king Edward the third, had caused great diuision and bloodshed in this realme. And in the later ende of September next folowing, the said Elizabeth was brought a bed and deliuered of a goodly prynce whose name was Arthur, to the great reioysyng of all true Englyshe hartes.

The ij houses of Lancaster & Yorke made one.

The byrth of Prince Arthur.

Iohn Perciuall beyng an officer to the Maior, chosen Shirine of London.

The aforesayde Ihon Perciuall, who for thys yere is named for one of ỹ Shyrifes of Londō was one of the Maior of Londons officers, and was ỹ Caruer at the Maiors table. And when the Maior as the custome of London is doth electe one of the Shirifes of London for the yere ensuing, by taking and drynking a cup of wine to such a one as hee list to name Shirif. The Maior for ỹ time beig, whose name as ye may perceaue was sir Henrye Collet, tooke the cup of wyne and dranke vnto the aforesaide Ihon Perciual his Caruer standyng bareheded before him and waytyng vpon his boorde, and called him Shyrife of London for the yere ensuing, and foorthwith the sayde Maior caused the same Perciuall to sit downe at his owne table and to couer his head. And the same Perciuall tooke vppon hym the office of Shirivaltie, & after was Maior of London & was made knight. *Regester of Maiors.*

1487 3

William Horne Salter M. Ihon Fenkill William Remington S.

¶ This yere ỹ .xxv. day of Nouember was Quene Elizabeth Crowned at westminster.

In July

In July the king demaunded another prest of ye Citie of London of fower thousand pound, & after that a third prest of two thousand pound, the which were both repayde againe the next yere folowyng. All these sommes of money, with many mo, were gathered to ayde the Duke of Briteine against the Archeduke of Burgoine. *Sommes of money lent to the K.*

Sir Robert Tate	M.	William Izaac.	e.	1488
Mercer		Raufe Tynley		4

This yere kyng Henrye the vij, sent ouer an Army into Fraunce to ayd the Duke of Bryteyne against the Duke of Burgoine.

Sir William Whyte	M.	William Capell	S.	1489
Draper		Ihon Brooke		5

¶ This yere happened a great busines in Englād, by meane of a Priest called Richard Simon, which taking with him a yong childe called Lambert, fled into Ireland, and fained to the nobles of that countrey, that he had brought with him the young sonne of ye Duke of Clarence, Nephew to king Edward the fowerth, and lawefull heire to the Crowne of England, wherewith the Irishmen being moued, alyed with them Margaret the sister of the sayde Edward, and diuers noble men of Englād, which gathering to thē a great power of Irishmen, Englishmen, and Germaines, entered the land, and at a place called Stoke, did ther mete with king Henry and his hoste: And there was fought a strong and fierce battaile, in the whiche was slaine the Earle of Lincolne, Fraunces Louel, Thomas Broughton, Thomas Gerardine of Ireland, and Martin Swart a Germaine, which were chiefe Capteynes of ye rebelles. And Richard the priest, & Lambert the counterfayt king, were taken in the fielde. *Richard Simon a Priest.* *Rebellion.* *Battayll of Stoke.*

Cooper.

Ihon Mathew	M.	Henry Coote.		1490
Mercer.		Robert Ryuell	S.	6
		Hugh Pemerton.		

A taxe of the x. peny of all mens goods.

This yere the tax of the tenth peny of euery mas landes and gooddes, was sessed, at the whyche the commons grudged against the commissioners & slewe the Earle of Northumberland. But when the king had knowlege therof, he caused inquisition to be made, & ther was condempned & executed for that faut one Chamberleine their Captein and diuers other at Yorke.

Creplegate builded.

This yere the gate in London called Creplegate was newely reedified at the costes and charges of Sir Edmond Shaa knight and Goldsmith late Maior of London.

Conduit in Gracious stret.

Also this yere ỳ bewtifull Conduit in Gracious strete was builded by the Executors and with the goods of Sir Thomas Hill knight and Grocer, late Maior of ỳ Citie of London, as doth apere by certein verses written vpon ỳ same Conduit.

Henry which was K. henries ij. sonne, borne.

Also this yere the xxij. of June was Henry the kinges seconde sonne borne at Greenewiche beside London, whiche succeeded hys father in the kyngdome of England, by ỳ name of king Henry ỳ viij.

1491

7

Sir Hugh Clopton, Mercer & Bacheler — M. — Thomas Wood, William Browne, 5.

The K. of Scotts slayne.

This yere the king of Scottes was slaine in battail by the nobles of his realme, & James his sonne was appointed king in his place.

1402

8

William Martin, Skinner. — M. — William Purchase, William Welbeck, 5.

K. henry sayleth into Fraunce with an army.

This yere the king entered into Fraunce with a great army to ayde the Britons against the French king. But ỳ French king entreated a peace, whiche was concluded on thys condicion, that hee shoulde paye to kyng Henrye the seuenth toward his charges in the warre a great somme of money, and yerely after as a certaine tribute, fiue and twenty thousand crownes. After which agreement the king retorned into England, wher he was ioyfully receaued of the citizens of London.

A Peace cõcluded.

Raufe

Raufe Austrey. M. Robert Fabian S. 1493
Fishmonger. Ihon Winger. 9

This yere the Mercers seruauntes as chiefe, being accōpanied, with many other yong men made a riot vpō the Esterlings, who afterward were sore punished. *A Fray in London.*

Sir Richard Chawry M. Nicholas Alwin S. 1494
Salter Ihon Warner 10

This yere good White hering were solde for iij.s iiij.d. the barell.

And this yere ariued in Kent a new found Idoll called Perkyn warbecke, who fayned him selfe to be Richarde Duke of yorke, which was kyng Edward the fowerth his secōd sonne, who was much ayded, aduaunced and set foorth by the Duches of Burgoine, who was king Edwardes sister. But he was forthwith driuen backe by the vpland men & the losse of diuers of his men. *Perkin vvarbeck a dissembling verlet*

And shortly after were hanged an hundred and three persons of the aforenamed rebelles in dyuers and sundry partes of England. They had.v. pryncipall capteynes whose names were, Mountforde, Corbet, Whitebelt, Quintyno & Genine.

This yere came thorough London Hēry Duke of yorke, the kinges second sonne, whiche was a printely childe of fower yeres of age, rydyng vppon a goodly Courser, whiche Henry was afterwarde king by the name of king Henry ye eight. *Henry D. of york.*

Sir Henry Collet M. Thomas Knesworth S. 1495
Mercer Henry Sommer 11

This yere was a great trauaile about the entercourse betwene England & Flaunders. *The entercours in Flaundyrs.*

Ihon Tate M. Ihon Shaa S. 1496
Mercer. Richard Haddon 12

This yere by the meane of Perkyn warbecke, who was now fledde into Scotland, the Scottes brake into the North part of England & did muche harme vpon the borders. *Perkin vvarbeck.*

1497 William Purchace. M. Bartholomew Rede. Thomas Windew S.

13.

The Manour of Shene brent.

¶ The xvi. of December at ix. of the clock at nyght sodeinly began a great fyer within the kyngs Lodging, at his Manour of Shene (he being then present) which continued vntil midnight: By the violence wherof, muche and a great part of the old building of that place was brent, & hanginges, beddes, apparell, plate & many other Jewelles.

A commotion in Cornewale

Whiles king Henry made preparation for warre into Scotlande, by meanes of a payment that was graunted to the king by act of Parliament, a newe commotion was arered by the commons of Cornwall, whiche being vnder the leadyng of the Lorde Audeley came to Blackheath beside London, the xxvi. day of June, where the king with a great power met with them and discomfited them, and tooke the Lord Audeley & other their Capteynes, which, shortly after were hanged, drawen, and quartered *Cooper.*

The L. Audeley executed

Warre in Scotlād.

And shortly after ỹ kyng sent an army into Scotland, vnder the gouernement of the Earle of Surrey, & the Lord Neuel, whiche made sharpe warre vpon the Scottes.

Prince Arthur affied to lady Katheryne.

This tyme a marryage was concluded betweene Prynce Arthur, and Lady Katherine the kinges daughter of Spayne.

Perkin landeth in Cornewale.

This yere Perkyn warbecke landed agayne in Cornewall, and assauted the Citie of Exceter, and other places, but fynally hee fledde and tooke Saintuary at Bewdley, and was after pardoned of his lyfe.

Peace betweene England & Scotland.

And this yere was a peace concluded betweene ỹ Princes of Scotland and England, duryng their lyues.

Perkin taken.

And in the ende of thys yere Perkyn warbecke was brought vnto the Tower of London as prisoner.

sir Iho

Sir Ihon Perciuall Marchaunt Tailer. M. Thomas Bradbury. Stephyn Ieninges. S. 1493 / 14

¶ This yere the English marchaunts (being long absent out of Flaunders) retornyng thether againe were receaued into Andwarp with a solempne procession. So glad was the towne of their retorning, which was by their absence greatly hindered & impouerished. *English marchaunts*

This yere at ẏ charges of Maister Jhon Tate Alderman, was the Churche of Saint Antonyes founded, and annexed vnto ẏ College of windsore, wherein was erected a free schoole to the furtherance of learning, and a nomber of poore people (by the name of Almesmen, whiche were poore, aged, and decayed houshoulders) releued, to ẏ great commendacion of that woorthy man, who so lyued in worshyp, that his death by his worthy doyngs maketh hym stil liue, for he was not forgetful to bewtifie the good state of this Citie, in which by welth he had tasted of Gods blessing. *S. Anthonies in London builded.*

Sir Nicholas Alwine. Mercer. M. Iames Wilford Richard Brond. S. 1499 / 15

This yere was a yong strippling of thage of.xx. yeres executed at Saint Thomas of wateryng, whiche, by the enticement of a Monke named Patricius, called him self Edward Erle of warwick, & sone of George Duke of Clarence. *Edvvard Erle of vvarvvick a dissembler*

And at this time also was Perkyn Warbeck put to death, who also openly confessed him selfe that he was borne in Flaunders, in a towne called Tourney, and was the sonne of one named Jhon Osbeck and that he was moued and compelled by dyuers, to take vppon him the name of Richarde Duke of Yorke: for the whiche he was right sory, and so at ẏ Gallowse at Tiborn made an end of his lyfe. And because Edward Plantagenet Erle of warwicke, which had been prisoner in the Tower from ẏ beginning of this kings reigne, did consent to ẏ breaking *Perkin vvarbeck executed.* *Edvvard Plantagenet executed.*

kyng of prison wyth Perkyn warbeck, therfore he also was executed & put to death ẏ same time.

1500 / 16

William Remington	M.	Ihon Hawes	S.
Fishmonger		William Stede	

Richemount builded

This yere ẏ kyng builded new hys Manour of Shene and chaunged the name thereof, and named it Richemount, for that many notable & riche Jewelles were ther brent, as before you haue hard in the. xiij. yere.

Baynards Castell

Grenewiche.

Also at this time he newly repaired his place called Baynardes Castel in London, & also repayred his place at Greenewyche, and many other buildyngs.

Pestilence.

This yere there was a great pestilence in the Citye of London, by reason whereof the king and the Queene sailed to Calice, & ther met with the Duke of Burgoine.

Edmond de la poole flyeth.

And at this time Sir Edmōd de la Poole Duke of Suffolke departed secretly out of this lande, by meane of whom was likely to haue been a new insurrection.

The Lady Katheryne.

The. iiij. of October landed at Plimmouth ẏ Lady Katherin daughter of ẏ king of Spaine.

1501 / 17

Sir Ihon Shawe	M.	Sir Lawrence Aylmer	S.
Goldsmith		Henry Hede	

Prince Arthur maried

Prince Arthur dyed.

The xiiij. of Nouember prince Arthur beeing of thage of xiiij yeres was maryed in Paules church to Katherin the kings daughter of Spayne, which Arthur ẏ second day of Aprill next folowing departed this mortall life at Ludlow, and was buried at worcester.

This yere also the king assured his eldest daughter Margaret to James the iiij. king of Scottes.

1502 / 18

Sir Bartholomewe Rede.	M.	Henry. Keble.	S.
Goldsmith		Nicholas Niues	

Queene Elizabeth deceassed.

This yere ẏ verteous & gracious Lady Queene Elizabeth being in trauaile of childe within ẏ Tower of London deceased.

Thys

Thys yere the Taylours of London procured of the king a graunt to be called Marchaunt Taylours. *Marchaunt Tailers*

Sir William Capell.	M.	Chistopher Hawes	S.	1503
Draper		Robert Wattes		19

This yere was muche hurte done within ỳ Cytie of London by chaunce of fyer, namely vpon London bridge. *Fier in London.*

This yere was deuised a new coine of grotes, & halfe grotes & shillinges & halfe faces. *Newe coyne.*

Sir Thon Winger.	M.	Roger Acheley.	S.	1504
Grocer		William Browne.		20

Thys yere the lyberties of the Cytie of London were againe confirmed, for the which ỳ Cytyens gaue vnto the kyng. v. M. markes, whereof one thousand was payde in hand, & the other in. iij. yeres next after. *Liberties of London confirmed.*

Thon Alcock bishop of Ely about this time did erect in the vniuersitie of Cambrige a house named Jesus College. *Iesus College.*

Sir Thomas Knesworth	M.	Richard Shore	S.	1505
Fishmonger.		Roger Groue.		21

This yere the Conduit at Bishoppesgate was made at the charges of Sir Thomas Knesworth knight & Fishmonger, & late Maior of London. *Conduyt of Bishopsgate.*

This yere Edmonde de la Poole, was taken and committed as prisoner to the Tower of London. *Edmond de la Poole taken*

Sir Richard Haddon	M.	William Copinger.	S.	1506
Knight. Mercer.		William Fitz william		22

This yere was great hurt done by fyer in ỳ Cytie of Norwich.

William Browne	M.	William Butler.	S.	1507
Mercer		Thon Kyrby.		23

This yere Sir william Capell was put in sute by the kyng for certaine thinges by him done in the time of hys Mayoraltie. *Sir vvilliam Capell put in sute by the king.*

Stephyn

1508 Siephyn Geninges M. Thomas Exmewe S.
24 Marchaunt Tayler Richard Smith.

¶ This yere dyed this noble and famous Prince kyng Henry the seuenth, when he had reigned. xxiij. yeres and eighte monethes, and lefte behinde him, the renowmed and most famous Prynce kyng Hēry the eight, being then of thage of. 18. yeres. He is buried at westminster in the new chapell.

The discription of K. henry the viij.

This noble Prince kyng Henry ỹ seuenth, was of Meruellous wisedome and pollycy, and of great Justice, temperaunce and grauitie, her so behaued hym selfe in the time of his reigne, that notwythstandyng, his many and great troubles, he kept his realme in ryght good order and pollycye, and therfore was greatly estemed, and reuerenced of forein Princes.

Kyng Henry the viii.

HEnry the eight sonne of Henrye the seuenth, beganne hys moste tryumphaunt reigne ouer England the. xxij. day of Aprill in the yere of our lord 1509. being of thage of xviij. yeres.

The counceliours of K. henry the viij

And first of all (as *Polidore* noteth) ỹ kyng being young as afore sayde (but yet in all his youth had been brought vp in good letters) did therefore elect and chose of the most wisest & graueste personages of hys realme, to be of his priuy counsaill, for ỹ good gouernement of the

the same, whose names were these.

1 William Warram Archbyshop of Cauntorbury & Chauncelour of England.
2 Richard Foxe Bishop of winchester.
3 Thomas Haward Erle of Surreye & Treasorer of England.
4 George Talbot Erle of Shrewesbury and Lorde Steward of the kings houshoulde.
5 Charles Sommerset Lorde Chamberleyne.
6 Sir Thomas Louell Knight.
7 Sir Henrye Wyat Knight.
8 Sir Thomas Ruthall Knight.
9 Sir Edward Poinings Knight.

Unto whom he committed the charge and gouernaunce of the affaires of the whole realme.

At this time ỹ knowlege of good letters, whiche before had muche perished by reason of continuall warres, did nowe againe florish: And towarde the encrease thereof, Margaret the kinges grandmother builded two Colledges in Cambridge the one named Christes College and the other saint Jhõs. And in like maner, William Bishop of Lincolne, & Richard Bishop of winchester builded other two Colleges in Oxford, of the whyche, the one is called Brasen nose, & the other Corpus Christi College.

Christes college.
S. Iohns college.
Brasen Nose
Corpus Christi college.

This pere king Henry maried the Lady Katherine, late wife to his brother Arthur, hauing a dispensacion of Leo then Bishop of Roome, but not without great murmuring of Cardinalles, and dyuers learned men of other realmes.

K. Henry crowned.

And on Mydsomer daye nexte folowing kyng Henrye and Queene Katheryne were accordyng to the sacred obseruaunce and auncient custome annoynted and crowned by Willyam warram Archbishop of Cauntorbury at westminster beyng the xviij. day of June.

K. Henry marieth his brothers wyfe.

In the last pere of king Henrye the seuenth, the sayde

sayde kyng graunted his especial commission vnto Sir Richarde Empson Knyght, and Edmonde Dudley Esquier, who were two of his graue coũsaylours: that they shoulde especially enquire of the offendours of penal lawes whiche they diligentlye prosecuted: But the malice of the people was so encreased against them, for their endeuour and seruice in the sayde commission, that so soone as the sayde prynce kyng Henry the seuenth was dead, and this kyng come to his royall estate, the people made such exclamation against them & were so offended wyth their doings and aucthoritie, that to pacifie the rumour, they were beheaded at ẏ Tower Hil ẏ.xviij. day of August.

Richard Empson knight

Edmond Dudley Esquier,

About this time the Lord Audeley erected Magdalene College in Cambrige, which sometime was called Buckingham College.

Magdalene college.

1509
I

Thomas Bradbury	M.	George Monox	S.
Mercer		Ihon Doket	

¶ In this time also, the right famous and learned doctor in diuinitie Ihon Colet Deane of Paules church in Londõ (the sonne of Henry Colet Mercer and late Maior of London) of his owne great costes & charges, builded in ẏ East end of Paules church yarde in the saide Citie one free Grammer schoole, & placed one Maister & Vssher in ẏ same, for the educatiõ & bringing vp of youth in learning. And he builded also two faire tenementes ioyning to ẏ saide schoole for ẏ Maister & Vssher to inhabit in, & endued them ẏ goodly pencions, and committed ẏ charge & ouersight of ẏ good gouernement of the sayde schoole vnto the Maister and wardens of the woorshipfull company of Mercers, to be ordered & kept according to such ordinaunces & statutes as he had drawen for the good gouernment therof. This man in his time was a great & diligent preacher of Goddes blessed woorde, & did in those daies much reprehend & rebuke the slouthfulnesse of the

John Colet Deane of Paules founder of the schole in Paules churchyard

clergye,

cleargie. He was the first in his tyme that taught ẏ people the Articles of the faith, ẏ commaundemen=tes of almightie God & ẏ Lords praier in English, for the which he was at that tyme not wel thought of by sundry Byshoppes and other of the cleargie, who then allowed in the common people ignorauñce better then knowlege.

At this time Sir William Fitz William was dis=fraunchised because he would not take vpon hym ẏ Shrivaltie of London. *Sir vvilliam Fitz vvilliã disfrañchised.*

Sir Henry Keble Mercer	M.	Ihon Milborne Ihon Rest	S.	1510 / 2

¶ Thys yere Henrye the firste sonne of king Hen=ry the eight was borne on newe yeres daye, for ioy wherof were kepte great Justes at Westmyn=ster. But on saint Mathies day next folowyng the chylde dyed. *Henry the K. first sonne born & sone dead.*

Sir Roger Acheley Draper	M.	Nicholas Shelton Thomas Mirfine	S.	1511 / 3

¶ Thys yere the kyng sent the Lorde Darseye wyth a goodly company of menne into Spayne, to ayde the kyng hys father in lawe agaynste the Moores, but before he arryued, a peace was con=cluded betweene them, and so hee retourned home againe. *The L. Darcy is sent into Spayne.*

In August Sir Edward Poyninges accompa=nied w̃ the Lord Clynton & diuers other, were sẽt into Geloerland w.xv.C. archers to ayde ẏ prince of Castile at the request of Margaret Duches of Sauoy & Regent of Flaunders.

And this time Sir Edmond Haward & Lorde Thomas Haward tooke Andrewe Barton, and 150. Scots with two great Shippes. The which Shippes the kyng of Scottes required to haue a=gaine according to a league, but it was aunswered the matter pertained nothing to the league, because that Andrewe Barton, was a Pyrate, and a rob=ber on the Seas. *Edmõd Havvard. Thomas Havvard. Andrevv Barton a Pyrate.*

Thys

Thys yere was graunted by Parlyament to the kyng, twoo fifteenes, and twoo dysmes of the Cleargye.

And during ẏ time of this Parliamēt one Newbolt yoman of the kinges garde, whom the kyng hyghly fauoured, slewe wilfullye a seruaunt of the Lord willoughbyes in the pallice of Westmynster, wher he hanged two daies in example of other.

Iustice

William Copinger	M.	Robert Holdernes.	S.
Fishmonger		Robert Fenrother.	

1512
4

A great army sent in to Spayne.

This yere the Lord Marques Dorset, wyth diuers other Lordes and knights was sent by ẏ king into Spaine with an army of. 13000. men, who a good parte of Sommer did much harme in Guian by spoylling the countrey: But in the wynter time he retourned by meanes of a flux, whiche chaunced among his men.

At this tyme kyng Hēry sent forth into Fraunce a Nauy of. xxv. shippes, among the which one called the Regent, was a shippe roiall.

Sir Edvvard Havvard slayne.

And at this time by to muche hardines Sir Edward Haward was slayne in Bryteyn, after whō Sir Thomas Hawarde his brother, was made Admirall by the king.

The Regent of Fraunce.
The Carick of Fraunce
Sir Thomas kryuet

Also at this tyme the Nauies of Englande and Fraunce, meetyng at Bryteyne Baye, fought a cruell battail, in the which the Regent of England & Carike of Fraunce were burned, by reason they were so crapeled together that they could not part, and all their capteins & men were drowned: Thenglish Capitayne was Sir Thomas Knyuet, who had with him seuen hundred men, and in ẏ Frenche Carike was Syr Peers Morgane with. 900. men.

A Parliament.

Now was a Parlyament holden, wher in it was determined that the king him self should personally inuade the realme of Fraunce, which the yere folowyng he accomplished.

Thys

This yere on May euen, Edmond de la Poole was beheaded at the Tower hill. Anno reg. 5.

This yere the valyaunt Prince kyng Henry the viij. being confederate with the Emperour, and the kyng of Spaine, passed with a great power into Fraunce, where hauing in wages vnder his banner the Emperour Maximilian, and all the nobilitie of Brabant, Flaunders, and Holland, he discomfited and abashed the whole power of Fraũce, and conquered Turwin, & the great citie of Torney, which is saide to haue in it as many Towers, as there be dayes in the yere: And in this Citie the kyng buylded a goodly Castell or Tower wyth exceeding costes & charges, & kept there a Garison certeine yeres after.

K. Henry passeth into Fraunce vvith a great povver.

Turvvin.

Torney

In this meane tyme the kyng of Scottes notwithstandyng that he was sworne on the Sacrament to keepe peace, perced England wt a myghtye armye: But by the good diligence of the Queene, and the polycye and manhood of the Erle of Surrey, the kynges Lieutenaunt, the Scottishe kyng was slayne at Brainston, with xi. of his Erles, & the Scottes discomfited.

Scotts rebell

The K. of Scotts slayne at Floden hill

And also at this tyme syr John Wallop knyght, brent a great many of Townes in Normandy,

Syr William Browne. Mercer.	M.	John Dawes.	
		John Bruges	S.
		Roger Basford.	

Before this tyme, the townes men about London, as Islyngton, Hogsdon, Hackeney, Shoreiche and suche other had so enclosed the common fieldes wyth hedges and dyches, that neyther the young men of the Citie myght shoote, nor the auncient persons walke for their pleasure, except eyther their Bowes and Arowes were broken, or taken away, or the substanciall arrested and endyted, saiyng that no Londoner shoulde go out of the Citie, but in ye high wayes. This saiyng so greued

Hedges plucked vp & Dyches filled in the fieldes, for Archers.

the Londoners, that sodenly in a morning, a Turner in a fooles coate came cryyng thorough the Citie, Shouels and spades, so many people folowed that it was wonder. And within a short space all the hedges about the townes were cast downe, and the dyches filled, and euery thing made playne. The kynges counsayle hearyng of this assemblye, came to the Gray Fryers nowe called Chaules Hospitall, and sent for the Maior and counsell of ỹ Citie, to knowe the cause: whyche declared vnto them ỹ noysaunce done to the Citizēs & their commodities & liberties taken frō them, which though they being rulers woulde not, yet the commonalte which were anoyed, woulde plucke vp & remedy. When the kynges Counsayle had heard the answer, they dissembled the matter, and commaunded the Maior to see that no other thyng were attempted and to call home the Citizens: Who, when they had done their enterprise, came home without any more harme doyng. And so after, the fieldes were neuer hedged.

The K. returneth out of Fraunce.

In October the kyng came home agayne from Fraunce, and left the Lorde Poynynges in Tornay with viij. thousand men.

Creation of dukes and Earles.

In Februarij next folowyng began a Parliament at Westminster, wherein were made two Dukes and two Erles. The Erle of Surrey was made Duke of Norfolke, & hys sonne Erle of Surrey, Charles Brandon was made Duke of Suffolke, and Syr Charles Somerset, Erle of Worcester. And in the same Parliament was graunted to the kyng vi. pence of the pound of euery mannes goodes.

Anno reg. 6.

In August a peace was made betweene the kynges of Englande and Fraunce, durying both their lyues.

A Peace.

This yere also was receaued into London a Cup of Maynteuance and a Swoorde sent from Pope

Iulius

Iohn, wyth a great company of Nobles and Gentlemen, whych was presented to the kyng on Sonday next folowing with great solempnitie in ỹ Cathedrall Church of Saint Paule. *A Cap of Maintenance.*

And in October a Mariage was made betwene the Frenche kyng and the Lady Mary Suster to kyng Henry the viij. And shortly after the Frech kyng dyed, and then the kyng sent agayne for hys suster, & maried her vnto Charles Brandon Duke of Suffolke. *The French K. marieth the L. Mary.*

Syr George Monoux.	M.	James Yarford. John Mondy.	S.	1514 6
Draper.				

¶ This yere Rycharde Hunne, an honest and worthy Citizen, onely for a quarell picked vnto hym by a paryshe Preest for a Chrisom, at the time of the Christening of hys chylde, was by the Bysshop of London committed to the Lollardes Tower as an heretike, where afterwarde he was murdered and founde hanged in a silken Girdell. *Richard Hunne murthered.*

Syr William Butler.	M.	Rychard Gray. William Baily.	S.	1515 7

¶ This yere the Lady Mary, daughter of kyng Henry the viij. was borne at Greenewiche the viij. of Februarij. *The byrth of the Lady Mary.*

And this yere the Lady Mary suster vnto the kyng, who before was maried to the Frenche kyng, was nowe retorned into Englande, and maryed to Charles Brandon Duke of Suffolke, as ye haue harde. *The Lady Mary marieth to the D. of Suffolk.* Anno reg 8.

Margarete Queene of Scottes, kyng Henryes eldest Syster, fledd into Englande and laye at Harbottell, where she was delyuered of a chylde called Margaret. And after she came to London, and taryed in Englande a whole yere before shee retourned. *Margaret Queene of Scots.*

1516 8 Syr Iohn Rest. M. Thomas Semor, Grocer. Rychard Thurstone, S.

A great Frost. ¶ This yere was so great a frost and of such continuance, which (as some wryte) was vi. weekes, that men passed in greate nomber with horses and Cartes ouer the Thamise betweene Lambeth and Westminster.

Euell May day. Also this yere in the Citie of London on May euen, was an insurrection of prentises, and young persons against straungers, of which dyuerse were

Anno reg. 9. put to execution, and the residue being in nomber aboue v. hundred persons, came from the Tower of London, ledde in ropes xl. in a company with halters about their neckes, vnto Westminster hall, where the kyng in proper person sat in iudgement: But by the mediacion of the most vertuous & gracious Quene Katherin, he graunted there his generall Pardon vnto them, vpon the whiche, the Prisoners made such ioye and crye, with flynging vp of their halters, as was to the great admiracion of the beholders, who togither with one voyce made such crye saiyng (God saue the kyng) & the same so often repeted, and dured so long time, that it was as playnley harde at Charing Crosse, as it was euidently spoken in Westminster hall. *Edwyard Hall.*

1517 9 Syr Thomas Exmew. M. Thomas Baldry. Goldsmith. Rychard Symons. S.

Swyeting sickne. ¶ This yere Lady Margaret, Quene of Scotts and sister vnto kyng Henry the viij. retourned againe into Scotland to the kyng her husband. And this yere was a great sickines, specially in London, (commonly called the Swyeting sickness) and also through Englande a generall famyne & pestilence.

Terme at Oxford. And by reason of this great sickeness, Trinitie Terme was remoued to Oxenforde, but shortly after was agayne adiourned to Westminster.

Anno reg. 10. This yere Thomas Wolsey, the sonne of a Butcher,

ther, but after made Cardinall, was of great estimacion with the kyng, and had in maner the whole gouernement of the Realme. And it was he that did first put in the kyngs head, that his Matrimoney & Queene Katherin being his brothers wife, was damnable, and against the expresse worde & commaundement of almyghty God. Wherefore the kyng wrote vnto the Byshop of Rome, and then was sent into Englande Cardinall *Campeghus*, who by meanes of Cardinall Wolsey, was here receyued with Priestes, in their copes, with singing and crosses, that it was merueylous to beholde.

Thomas Vvolsey the first finder fault vvith the K. mariage.

Cardinall Campegius.

This yere the Admirall of Fraunce, as an Ambassador, accompanyed with many gentlemen came into Englande, and after much entreaty, the Citie of Torney, was deliuered agayne to the Frenche kyng, for the whiche, he shoulde paye to the kyng 600000. crownes, and for the Castell that the kyng had buylded 400000. and 23000. poundes Torneys, whiche the Citie ought to paye for their liberties and fraunchises. And thereupon folowed a conclusion of peace betwene ye kynges of Fraunce, England, and Castile during their lyues.

The Citie of Torney deliuered to the French K.

And at thys tyme Luther began to shewe himselfe, and wrote agaynst the Byshop of Romes pardones.

Martin Luther.

Syr Thomas Myrffin. Skinner. M. John Alin. James Spencer. S.

1518
10

¶ This yere Marthin Luther, who sometime had ben an Augustine fryer, by the aide and supportacion of Frederike Duke of Saxoney, one of the Electors of the Emperour, preached openlye against the vsurped power of the Bishop of Rome, and preuayled muche in Germany.

Martyn Luther.

This tyme also was Phillip Melancton, and Pomerane famous, and men of great learnyng, who were great furtherers and ayders vnto Luther. But the Byshop of Rome left not, but cited

Philip Melancton.

and summoned Luther to Rome, but the matter was taken vp by the meanes of the Duke of Saxoney.

Maximilian the Emperour dead.

This yere the xij. day of February dyed the Emperour Maximilian, for whome the kyng caused a solempne Obsequy to be done in Paules Church. All the Nobles of the realm, & knightes of ye Garter being present, of the which order the Emperour was one.

1519 / 11

Syr Iames Yarford. Mercer. M. Iohn Wilkinson. Nicholas Partriche. S.

¶ This yere was greate trouble in Irelande, wherfore the king discharged the Erle of Kildare, who then was Deputy there, and appointed the Erle of Surrey in his place, who brought ye Erle of Desmont & other vnto good order & cōformitie.

1520 / 12

Syr Iohn Bruges Draper. M. Iohn Skeuington. Iohn Keble. S.

The Duke of Buckingham condēpned & executed.

¶ This yere by the Malice of Cardinall Wolsey, the noble Prince the Duke of Buckingham, was araigned and condempned of high Treason, & was behedded at the Tower hill. *Hall.*

At this tyme it so happened that kyng Henry, with his wife Queene Katherine, being at Caunterbury and purposed to haue sayled vnto Caleys to haue met with the Frenche kyng, dyd sodeynly here of the landyng of the Emperour Charles at Douer, where the kyng met him, and accompanied him to Caunterbury, where after the Emperour had saluted the Queene his Aunte, he tooke shipping into Flaunders.

Anno reg. 12.

The emperour arryued at Douer.

And soone after king Henry passed ouer to Caleys, and met with Fraunces the French kyng at the campe betwene Arde and Guynes, where was great tryumphes and many goodly sightes, in so sumptuous maner, as the lyke had not bene seene. And immediatly after, he met with the Emperour with whome he went to Grauelin, and the Emperour

K. henry goeth to Calice to mete with the french K

perour retourned wyth hym to Caleys, where he had great cheere and feastyng. After which tyme they departed, and kyng Henry retourned into the Realme.

Syr Iohn Mylborne. Draper.	M.	Iohn Britaine. Thomas Pargicor	S.	1512 / 13

¶ At this tyme kyng Henry the viij. wrote a book against Luther, and therfore the Bishop of Rome, named him defendor of the fayth. To which booke Luther answered sharply, not sparing the auctho-ritie nor maiesty of a kyng. *Defender of the Faith.*

And this yere Cardinall Wolsey, went ouer to entreat a peace betwene ẏ Emperour & the Frēche kyng, where he remayned long, but he brought nothing to passe. *Cardinall wolsey.*

This yere it was agreede that the Emperour Charles shoulde lande in Englande, and so passe thorough the Realme into Spayne. And to receaue him, Cardinall Wolsey was sent to Douer, who rydyng through London, was accompanyed with ij. Erles. xxxvi. knyghtes, an hundred Gentlemen. viij. Bishoppes x. Abbottes, xxx. Chapleines, all in Veluet & satyn, and vij. C. yomen in red cotes wyth the Cardinalles hatte embrodred vpon them. *Cardinall wolseies pryde.*

And shortly after the Emperour landed at Douer, and so came to London, where he was honorably receiued by the Maior, Aldermen, & cōmons of the Citie, the king himselfe accompaniyng him. Frō thence he went to Windsore & sate in the stalle of the Garter. And at this tyme was talke betwene the Emperour & kyng Henry for the mariage of Lady Mary the kynges daughter, being about the age of vij. yeres. *The Emperour commeth into England.* Anno reg. 14.

After great Feastes, Iustes, & honorable entertainment, he departed to Southampton, & sayled from thence into Spayne. Duryng this tyme, the Erle of Surrey Lord Admyrall brent Morleis in

Wryteyn, and then retorned into the Realme. Not long after, he passed ouer to Calice, and entred Picardy, and brent dyuerse townes and Castelles, & beleged Heldyng, but because wynter drewe nere, he rayled his siege and retorned home.

1522 Syr Iohn Mondy. M. Iohn Rudstone. and
14 Goldsmith. Iohn Champneys. S.

Christiern K. of Denmarke. THis yere Christierne king of Denmarke came into Englande. And the same yere the Erle of Surrey brent Gedworth, & many other townes in Scotland.

Anno reg. 15.

A great Subsedy. This yere a Parliament was holden in ỹ blacke Fryers in London, and soone after the beginning therof, Cardinall Wolsey with dyuerse Lordes spirituall and temporall came into the common house, where he declared, that for dyuerse causes ỹ kyng requyred a subsedy of viij. C. thousand pound, to be leuyed vpon euery mannes goodes and lands, that is to saye. iij. shelinges of the pounde. Agaynst the which many obiections by the cõmons were made, as that the king had already by the waye of loane, two shillynges of the pound, which is iij. C. thousand pound: And nowe to demaund iij. shillinges of the pound, which amounteth in the whole to vj. C. thousand pounde, whiche is almost the thyrde parte of euery mannes goodes, and in coyne cannot be had within the realme: For the more wherof was alleged that if there were in Englande but xv. thousand parishes, and euery parishe shoulde geue an hundreth marke, which is but v. C. thousand pound. And how many parishes be hable to spare an hundreth marke out of Cities & townes. And where it is written, and the common opinion is that there is in England xl. thousande parishes, it was well proued that there were not xiij. thousande parishes at that daye: wherefore it was thought the same impossible to be leuyed. And if all the coyne were in the kinges handes, how should

The nomber of parishes in England.

men

men lyue. And also the kyng had of the spirituall men the last yere iiij. shillinges of the pound. Thus after long debatyng, the Commons graunted two shillinges of the pounde of euery mannes landes & goodes that were wooꝛth xx. pound, oꝛ myght dispende xx. pound, and so vpwarde of euery xx. shillinges two shillinges. And from xl. shillings to xx. pounde, of euery xx. shillinges xij. pence, and vnder xl. shillinges of euery head xvi. yeres and vpwarde iij. pence, to be paide in ij. yeres. *Hall.*

The Rhodes recouered by the Turke

In this yere also the Turke besieged ỹ Rhodes, and vpon Christmas day folowing he tooke it,

1523

Sꝛ Thomas Baldrey, Mercer. M. Michaell Englishe. Nicholas Genninges. S.

15.

K. henry vvriteth against Luther.

¶ At this tyme kyng Henry of England by his letters complayneth vnto the princes of Germany of Luther, who had written against him to sharply, and desyꝛeth them that he might not be suffered to translate the newe Testament into the mother tongue.

The Erle of Surrey entreth Scotland.

Also this yere the Erle of Surrey was sent into Scotland with a great army, who brent xxxvij. villages and harried the Countrey from the East marches to the West, & ouerthꝛew dyuerse holdes and Castelles.

The D. of Suffolke entreth Fraunce.

And in lyke maner the Duke of Suffolke thys yere being accompanyed wyth manye Lordes and knyghtes, and an armye of. 10000. men, was sent into Fraunce, who passing the water of Some without battayle, tooke dyuerse townes and Castelles, and destroyed the countrey before him. And in the Moneth of December, he retoꝛned agayne into Englande.

Conspiracy.

In December, at the Citie of Couentrye, one called Fraunces Philip Schoolemaster to the kynges Henxemen, Christopher Pickering clerke of the Larder, and Anthony Haimcuyle gentleman and other, entended to haue taken the kinges

treasure

treasure of Subsedy, as the Collector of the same came toward London, for the whyche they were hanged, drawen and quartered at Tyborne the. xi. day of February. And ye rest that were taken were executed at Couentry.

The Duke of Albany flyeth.

The Duke of Albany besieged the Castell of warke, and had in readynes a great armye to inuade Englande, but when he hearde that ye Erle of Surrey was commyng, he fledde backe into Scotlande.

1524 / 16

Syr William Bayly. Draper M. Raufe Dodmer. William Roche. S.

Ambassade from the Emperour.

¶ This yere the Lorde of Camphier, and other came in Ambassade from the Emperour vnto the kyng.

Ambassade from Scotland.

Also at the same tyme came in Ambassade out of Scotland, the Bishop of Dunkell and others.

Ambassade from the Pope.

And in like maner there came a Legate from ye Bishop of Rome, to entreat a peace betwene Fraunce and Englande. And at this tyme Syr Raufe a Fanwike, Leonard Musgraue, and Basterd Heron, were slayne in Scotland by to much hardines in pursuying their enemies, at whiche tyme iij. C. Scottes were taken prisoners by the Englishmē.

A Golden Rose.

And this yere Clement Bishop of Rome sendeth vnto the king in token of great loue, the Golden Rose that he vseth euery yere to consecrate before Easter

French king taken prisoner.

This yere the Frenche king was taken prisoner by Themperour at the siege of Pauia.

Abbeis suppressed.

This yere Cardinall Wolsey gaue a light to the ouerthrowe of all the Abbeys in England. For he procured from the Bishoppe of Rome a lycence to suppresse certeine Abbeys, to thintent to erect ij. Colleges, one at Oxforde, another at Ipswich, & to endewe them with landes, whiche Colleges he began so sumptuouslye, that it was not like they woulde come to good ende.

Colleges erected by Cardinall vvolsey.

And

And this present yere the kyng going on hawkyng was in present perill of death by leaping ouer a dyche to folow his hawke, if one of his footemen (whose name was Body) had not ben meruelous diligent to helpe him. *K.henry in daūger of his lyfe.*

Anno reg.17.

Body.

Syr Iohn Aleyn.	M	Iohn Calton.	S.	1525
Mercer		Christopher Askew.		17

¶ This yere in Germany was greate controuersie for Religion, and much blood shedde.

Anno reg.18.

Luther submitteth himself to K. Henry the viij.

In this tyme Luther by the counsell of dyuers, wrote vnto kyng Henry the viij. submitting hym selfe, and was hartely sory that he had written so sharply against the kyng. But when the kyng in his armes were blamed Luther much, and noted hym of lyghtnes and inconstancy: Luther then repented hym of his submission, & wrote againe, that he was deceaued when he thought to fynde Iohn Baptist in the courts of Princes, and among them that are clothed in Purple.

The vi. of September, certeine coynes of Golde were enhaunced, that is to saye, the French crown was valued at iij.s. vi.d. The Ingell noble at iij.s.vi.d. The Ryall at xi.s.iij.d. & so euery other coyne was reysed after that rate.

This yere by reason of a taxe, whiche was sette vpon the people of Englande by meanes of Cardinall Wolsey, and Commissioners appointed to leuye the same, & among other in the partes of Suffolke & Norffolke, the Duke of Norffolke being chiefe, the people rose agaynst the Duke, and other Commissioners to the nomber of 4000. persones, whyche was appeased by the wisedome of the Duke. *Rebellion by reason of a taxe.*

And at this tyme there was a truce taken betwene Englande, Fraunce and Scotlande for a tyme.

Syr Thomas		Stephyn Pecock.		1526
Seymor.	M.	Nicholas Lambert.	S.	18
Mercer.				

In

Pestilence.

¶ In this yere there was in London a great pestilence.

Anabaptistes.

About this tyme beganne the pestilent secte of the Anabaptistes, whiche caused great stirre in Germany. And this yere in a towne of Helueccia, called Sangalle, one of that sect in the presence of his father and mother, killed his owne brother and cut of his head, saiyng that he was moued by the Spirite of God so to do. But shortly after, by the magistrates of the Citie, he was put to lyke death him selfe for his wicked act.

Anno reg. 19.

Cardinall Wolsey concludeth a Peace

Cardinall Wolsey went with a great pompe into Fraunce, where he concluded a league betwene kyng Henry of England, and the Frenche kyng, which bothe, by the Cardinalles meanes sent their defiaunce to the Emperour, and a strong armey into Italy, to deliuer the Bishop of Rome, and to driue the Emperours power out of that countrey. And for the conclusiō of the sayde league, the great Maister of Fraunce came to London with great tryumphe.

1527

19

Syr Iames Spencer, M. | Iohn Hardy, S.
Vintener, | William Holley,

A quarell picked to fall out with themperour.

¶ Kyng Henry by his Ambassadors required of themperour. 300000. crownes that was lent him and. 50000. crownes because he refused the marriage of his daughter Mary, whome he had couenaunted to take. Also. 300000. crownes for iii. yeres pencion that the Emperour couenanted to paye. These thinges when themperor denyed, he proclaymed warre agaynst him, whiche thing was thought to be done by meanes of Cardinall Wolsey, and the Bishop of Rome.

A Ship chased to the Tower wharfe.

About this tyme a French Craer of xxx. tonne, being manned with xxxviij. Frenchemen: And a Flemyshe Craer of xxvj. tonne and xviij. Flemynges, metyng at Wergate, the one chased the ther along the ryuer of Thames to the Tower

wharfe

sherffe of London: where Syr Edmonde Walsyngham Lieutenant of the Tower, stayed them bothe, and tooke bothe the Capteynes and theyr men.

The terme that this yere shoulde haue bene kept at Westminster, that is to saye, Midsomer Terme was the xviij. daye of June adiourned by reason of the Sweatyng sickenes, vnto Michelmas Terme. And this yere was no Midsomer watch in London as had bene accustomed. Anno reg. 20. *The terme adiourned.*

This yere Corne was very dere in Englande, & had bene muche more derer, had it not bene by the prouision of the Merchantes of the Stylliard. *Dearth of Corne.*

The vij. day of October came to London a Legate from Rome called Cardinall *Campegius.*

A prisoner of Newgate who was endyted of felony, and by reason of the corrupt ayre of the prison, was brought (to all mennes sight) so weak, that when he shoulde be brought out of the Gaole to be arreigned at the Sessions house, he was brought downe in a Basket and sett at the steyre foote. And espyeng his keeper to go vp agayne to fetche downe other prisoners, he sodeynly stepped out of the Basket and tooke his legges and ranne into the libertie of the Gray Freers nowe called Christes Churche, and there the Fryers kept him and at the laste conueyed him clere away, for all the Shrifes could do or make. *A prisoner escapeth*

Ye haue heard before how kyng Henry the viij. maryed Ladye Katherin the kyng of Spaynes daughter, whiche was wife to his brother Arthur deceassed, the which mariage was procured by hys father kyng Henry the vij. who had purchased of Pope *Iulius* a lycence for the said Mariage. Ye haue hearde also, that it was of late put into the kinges head that his mariage with her was against the lawe of God that forbiddeth the brother to marye his brothers wife: Wherefore being troubled in his

conscience,

conſcience, he made ſute to Rome to haue commiſſioners to heare and determine the validitie or inualiditie of the ſayde mariage: wherefore the Pope ſent hether his Cardinall *Campegius*, who, as you haue heard, came in thende of the laſt yere. And at this tyme the ſayde Cardinall *Campegius* together with Cardinall Wolſey ſate in Commiſſion about that matter at the Blacke Fryers in London, where they delayed & protracted ỹ matter ſo long, that in thende of July, the Biſhop of Rome ſent for the ſayde Cardinall *Campegius* home to Rome, reſeruing the controuerſie of the Mariage to hys owne iudgement: with the whiche delaye the kyng was ſore diſpleaſed. And ſhortly after, he cõceaued ſuche diſpleaſure againſt Cardinall Wolſey, that he tooke from him the office of the Chauncelourſhip, as ye maye reade at large in my great Chronicle.

The xviij. of October the kyng ſealed all ỹ Cardinalles goodes, and tooke into his poſſeſſion hys places called Yorke place, nowe called the kynges Palayce at Weſtminſter, & the Manour of Hamptoncourt.

The xxvi. of October Syr Thomas Moore was made Chauncellour of England.

In the later ende of October the kyng helde hys Parliament in the Blacke Fryers of London.

1528 — 20 — Syr Iohn Rudſtone. M. Raufe Warren. S. Draper. Iohn Long.

William Tindale. ¶ This yere william Tindale firſt tranſlated ỹ New Teſtament into Engliſhe.

This yere a peace was concluded betweene the kyng of Englande, the Emperour, and the French kyng.

1529 — 21 — Syr Raufe Dodmer. M. Mighell Dormer. S. Mercer. Walter Champion.

A great Fier. ¶ The xiij. day of January, was a great fyer in the Vyntery and much hurt done.

¶ The

The xvi. days of Maye was a Gibet set vp in Smelsbury fielde, and a man hanged in chaynes for murthering of Doctor Miles vycar of Saint Dyones. Anno reg. 22.

The v. day of July, one was hanged in chaynes in Fynesbury field, for murdering of Maistres Annettes mayde of Saint Antonynes parish in Bogerowe.

In this time one named Thomas Cromwell, who had bene one of Cardinall Wolseyes counsail, came into great fauour with kyng Henry, & shortly after, was made maister of ỹ kinges Jewel house. *Thomas Cromwell in great fauour.*

Also this yere was a Parliamēt holden at Westminster, wherein a reformacion was taken for dyuers enormities vsed of the Spiritualtie, as prohibiters of Testamentes, Mortuaries, Pluralities of Benefices, None residence, buiyng, sellyng, and takyng of Benefices by Spirituall persones &c. And in this Parliament was remitted and forgeuen a lone of money that the kyng had borowed of his Commons. *The Clergy reformed.* *A loane of money forgeuen.*

In this tyme the Bysshop of London caused a great many of Newe Testamentes, translated by William Tindale to be burned in Paules church yarde. *Newe testaments translated by Tyndale.*

Nowe the kyng, vppon occasion of delaye that the Bysshop of Rome made in the controuersie of his deuorcement, and through displeasure of suche wrytes as he hearde were made of him by Cardinall Wolsey to the court of Rome, entred into such a searchyng of the Bishop of Romes power & auctoritie, in foreyne realmes, that a proclamacio was made, forbidding all & euery of ỹ kinges subiects to purchase any maner of thing frō ỹ Court of Rome, contrary to his Jurisdiccion & prerogatiue royal: & to vse any suche as had bene purchased a yere before. Some thought this proclamacio was, because Cardinall Wolsey had procured a Bull to curse the *The auctheritie of the B. of Rome banished out of England.*

kyng

king, if he did not restore him to his dignities, and suffer him to correct the spiritualtie.

1530 / 22

Syr Thomas Pargetor. Salter. M. William Danney, Rychard Shopping. S.

Cardinall vvolsey conuict in the Premunire.

¶ At this tyme ye Cardinall was cast, & conuict in *Premunire* for vsurping such aucthoritie in thinges as he did in his power legatiue, wherefore shortly after he was arrested by the Erle of Northumberland at Cawod, and dyed at Leycester, by the way as he shoulde haue bene brought vp to the Tower of London.

The whole Clergie of England, being adiudged by the kynges learned councell, to be in the *Premunire* for mainteining the power legatiue of ye Cardinall, were called by Processe into the kinges Bench to answere. Wherfore in their conuocacion they cōcluded a submission, wherin they called ye kyng Supreme head of ye Church of England, & were cōtented to geue the king. 100000. li. to pardon their offences touching the *Premunire* by act of Parliament.

The K. first named Supreme head.

This yere the kyng buylded his faire house at S. James besyde westminster, and made his Parke & Parkes adioyning to the same.

This yere was a man boyled in Smithfield in London for poysonyng of dyuerse persons in ye Bishop of Rochesters house.

1531 / 23

Syr Nicholas Lambert. Grocer. M. Rychard Gressam. Edward Altham. S.

Lady Anne Marchiones of Pēbrooke

¶ This yere the Lady Anne Boleyn was made Marchiones of Penbroke.

And for so muche as Merchaunt Straungers, bringing their wares into the Realme of England, did receaue redy money for them, and euer deliuered the same money to other Merchantes, by exchange not emploiyng it vpon ye cōmodities of the realme: A Proclamacion was made that no person should make any exchaunge, contrary to the meaning of a statute made in ye tyme of king Rychard the second.

Exchange forbiddē

By

by reason wherof, Clothes, and other commodyties of thys Realme, shortly after were well solde.

This yere the king began to build his pallace at westminster. *Whit hall built.*

Now because ỳ king vnderstoode, that ỳ Frēche king appointed to meete wt the Bysshop of Roome at Marsilz he desired before to speke with ỳ Frēch king, thinking that he might perswade the Bishop to some conformitie in his controuersie of dyuorcement, and therefore at this time, he went ouer the Sea, to meete with the Frenche king, with whom he went to Bolein, & the Frenche king came again with him to Calice, and there eche tooke leaue of other. *K. henry meteth with the french king.*

This yere the othe that the clergie were wont to make to the bysshop of Roome was made voyde by statute, and a newe othe confirmed, wherin they confessed ỳ king to be Supreme hed. *The Clergie sworne to the K.*

At this tyme Sir Thomas Moore was discharged of the Chauncelourship of England, & ỳ Lord Audeley had his rome. *Sir Thomas Moore discharged of the Chauncelourship.*

Sir Stephyn Pecock Haberdasher.	M.	Richard Reignold Ihon Martyn Nicholas Pinchó. Ihon Priest.	S.	1532 24

Thomas Cromwel Master of the Jewel house caused the right reuerende father in God Master Thomas Cranmer Doctor of Diuinitie & Archebishop of Caunterbury being accompanied with ỳ Bishop of London, Winchester, Bathe, Lincolne, and other by ỳ kinges appointment, to go to Dunstable, not farre from Ampthil, wher Quēnes Dowager laye, to assite her to appere before the sayde Archebyshop in cause of Matrimony, whiche they did accordyngly. But she wouldе not in any wyse appere, wherefore the Archebyshop wyth the assent of all the other there present, pronounced her mary- *Thomas Cromwel in great fauour.*

Queene Katherine deuorced.

age to bee voyde, and deuorced her from the kyng And on Saint Erkenwaldes daye next folowyng, he was maried at Calice to the Lady Anne Bolleine, who on whitsonday next folowyng, being the last day of May, was solemply & honorably crowned at westminster.

Anno reg. 25.

Lady Anne Bolein crowned Queene.

Prince Dowager

Then Queene Katherin appealed to Rome, but shortly after, it was enacted by Parliament, that she should no more be called Quene, but Princes Dowager.

The frenche Queene dead.

The Frenche Quene, sister to king Henrye the eight, and wife to Charles Duke of Suffolk, died on Mydsomer euen, & was buried at Saint Edmondes Bury.

Iohn Frith.

The fowerth day of July Iohn Frith a young man of an excellent wit and learning, together with one Andrewe Hewet a simple and vnlearned person a Taylers seruaunt, were brent in Smithfield.

Andrewe Hewet

Beefe & Mutton sold by weight.

This yere also it was ordeyned by act of Parliament that Beefe and Mutton shoulde bee solde by weight, that is to say Beefe for a halfpeny the pound, and Mutton for three farthinges. But where the statute had a meaning of the amendement of a market, it hath by the couetousnes of the buyers & sellers of those wares proued to the contrary, for sythen that tyme the sayde victualles were neuer at reasonable pryce, but euery day worsse then other, and not those victualles only, but also al other, both Beast, Fowle and Fishe, to the great griefe & burthen of the poore artificer and labourer: God graunt amendement when hys good wyll and pleasure shalbe.

The birth of the Lady Elizabeth.

The .vij. day of September, the Lady Elizabeth (which now is our most dere & soueraigne Lady) daughter to kyng Henry the eight, was borne at Greenewiche.

Pauier the towne clerke.

This yere one Pauier Towne clerk of London hanged him selfe, who had been a great enemye to

all

all those ẏ desired to haue the Gospel in English.

Sir Christopher Askew M. William Forman. S. 1533
Draper. Thomas Kytson. 25

This yere the Bishop of Rome sent out a cursse against kyng Henry and the whole Realme. But this cursse, the messenger (belike being afrayde) brought no farther then Dunkerke, and there hanged it vpon a church doore, which was taken down by an Englishe Marchaunt, called Wylliam Locke Mercer. *The Pope cursseth K. henry the viij.*

This yere Cōmissioners were sent ouer al England to take the othe of all persons to the act of succession, against the whiche, none did greatly stande, but Doctor Jhon Fisher, Byshop of Rochester, & sir Thomas Moore late Lorde Chauncellour, for the which, & for deniyng the Supremacie, they were after cast into the Tower. *An Othe to the succession.* *Iohn Fisher.* *Thomas Moore*

This yere the Anabaptistes, recouered a great Citie in Germany, called Munstire, where moste diuishly they vsed them selues, with all cruell maner, to the distruction of the whole Citie. But they enioyed not the same anye long tyme, but were subdued and executed accordyng to theire desertes. *Anabaptistes.*

At thys time an Esquyer of Gloucester, who had been buryed three yeres before, whose name was William Tracy, was by one Doctor Parker, the Byshoppe of Worcesters Chauncellour, taken vp and burned, because he sayde in his will, that he would haue no funeral pompe at his buriall, neyther passed he of any Masses, and that he trusted in God onely, hopyng by hym to bee saued, thorough the Merites of Jesu Christ, and by no Saint. For this act he was sēt for vp to ẏ king, wher, although he excused him self by ẏ olde bishop of Cauñterbury, it cost him. iij. C. pounds, to haue his pardon. *Cooper.* *William Tracy.*

A peace was concluded betweene Englande and Scotland.

At this time certaine Monkes and Fryers, and other euil disposed parsons of a diuilish entent, had put in the heddes of many of the kinges subiects, ỹ they had knowlege by reuelation from God and his Saintes, that he was highly displeased with kyng Henry, for the deuorcement from the Lady Katherine, and surmised among other thinges, that God had reueled to a Nonne named Elizabeth Barton, (whom they called the holy mayde of Kent) that in case the kyng proceded to the saide diuorce, & maried another, he shoulde not be kyng of this realme one moneth after, and in the reputacion of God, not one daye nor houre. This Elizabeth Barton, by false dissimulation, had often practised, and shewed to the people marueilous alterations of her vilage, and other partes of her bodie, as she had been rapt, or in a traunce, and in such traunces spake by hypocresye, many wordes in rebuking sinne, and reprouing newe opinions, whiche she called heresies, and among them, uttered diuers thinges, to the great reproche of the king and the Quene, and to the stablyshing of Idolatry, Pilgrimage, and false worshipping of God, for whiche naughtines, shee was condempned, & drawen to Tiborne & hanged with certaine of her adherentes.

Elizabeth Barton & her adherents.

The holy maide of Kent.

This yere Woolfe, and his wyfe, for murdering of two straungers in a boate, as they went on the water, were hanged at the torning tree not far from Lambith.

Woolfe & his wyfe.

The xv. of May was great hurt done by Fyer in Breadstrete in London, and namely to ỹ Salters Hall & the houses nere thereunto,

Anno reg. 24.

The ix. daye of Julye the Lorde Dakers of the North was arreigned at Westminster of high treason, where he so well answered for him selfe, that to hys great ioye and to the reioysing of all hys frendes he was found by hys Peers not guilty,

The L. Darcy acquited.

The

The xxj. daye of December Doctour Taylour Master of the Rolles, was discharged, and for him Master Thomas Cromewel was placed in that office. *Thomas Crōwell made Maister of the Rolles.*

This yere the Earle of Kyldare dyed in the Tower, and his sonne Thomas Fitzgararde rebelled in Ireland and slewe the Bysshop of Dimeting, and tooke the kinges ordinaunce: wherefore the kyng sent thether Sir William Skeuington with a company of souldiours. *Erle of Kildare dyed in the Tower.*

This yere was a great fier at Temple barre and did much hurt, and certaine persones burned. And within few daies was burned the kings Stable at Charing Crosse called the Mewes, wherein was burned many great horse and great store of Hay. *Great Fyers.*

Sir Ihon Champneis M. Nicholas Leneson. S. William Denham. 1534. 26.

The bysshop of Roome and all his auctoritie, was now vtterly banished out of this Realme of England, and commaundement geuen, that he should no more be called Pope, but onely Bysshop of Roome. And that the king shoulde be reputed and taken as Supreme hed of the Churche of England, & haue full auctoritie to reforme, and redresse all errours, heresies, & abuses of the same. *The Pope & his auctority banished out of England.*

The first frutes & tenthes of the Spirituall possessions, were graunted to the king by act of Parliament. *First fruits and tenthes.*

The. xxix. of Aprill the Priour of the Charter house in London: The Priour of Bewalli: the Priour of Exham & a Fryer of Sion called Reignolds and Ihon Payle Vicar of Thistlewort the were all condempned of treason for denying ỹ kinges supremacy, and were iudged at Westminster to be drawen hanged and quartered, which iudgemēt was executed at Tiborne the fowerth day of May next following. *Monks of the Charterhouses executed.*

And this yere .xix. straungers being examined of

Anabaptistes.

the opinions of the Anabaptists were condemned & executed in diuers places.

Thomas Moore & the B. of Rochester executed.

Sir Thomas Moore who had been Chancellour of England, and Iohn Bysshoppe of Rochester, and three Monkes of the Charterhouse were put to death, for denying the kyng to bee Supreme head of the Church, and mayntaynyng the Bishop of Roomes auctoritie. And Fysher Bysshoppe of Rochester, whyle he was in prison, was by the Bishop of Roome made Cardinall, because he stoode so stoutly in his defence.

Polling of heades.

In this time began polling of menues heades in Englād, who were wont to were long heare: And the common report was, that the same did first rise of kyng Henry ỹ. viij. who first polled his own head to geue other an example.

Visitation of Religious houses.

In October the kyng sent Doctor Lee & other commissioners to visit ỹ Abbeis, Priories & Nunneries in Englande, & to put out all those religious persons ỹ were willing to go, & all ỹ were vnder ỹ age of.xxiij. yeres. And ỹ rest both men and women were closed vp ỹ they should not come out, neither should any persons come to ỹ places where these religious men or women did remaine. And al such religious persons as were so put out, ỹ Abbot or Pri or should geue to euery of them in stede of their habite one priestes gowne, and foxtie shilling ỹ in money. And the Nonnes to haue such apparel as seculer women were.

1535
27

Sir Ihon Allyn Mercer. M. Humfrey Monmouth. & Ihon Cotes.

Humfrey Monmouth.

Thys Humfrey Monmouth shtrike when he dyed was buried at Barkyng church beside ỹ Tower Hyll, and at that tyme in the steede of Dirige, he had ỹ psalme of Te deū in English song, wherat the people muche marueled, but the Bysshopp of London was therewythall fore offended.

The.xi. day of November was a generall procession

cession in London for ioy ẏ the Frenche king was recouered of his health. *A generall pcession.*

The eighte of Januarij died Ladye Katheryne dowager at Kimbalton, and was buried at Peterborough. *The Lady Katheryne deade.*

The.xxix.of Januarij Quene Anne was brought a bed of a childe before her time, whiche was borne dead. *Queene Anne brought a bed.*

In Februarij a Parliamēt was holden at westminster, wherin was graunted to ẏ king & his heirs to ẏ augmentation of ẏ crowne, al religious houses in ẏ realme of England of ẏ value of.CC.li.& vnder, ẅ al lands & goods belonging to ẏ said houses. *Monasteries geuen to the king.*

On Maye daye the kyng being at a solempne Iustes in Greenewiche did sodeinlye depart from thence to westminster, not hauing with him any mo then.vi.persons. The next day ẏ Lady Anne Bollein was cōmitted to the Tower, where she was arraigned, condempned, and ẏ xix.day of May was beheaded. Anno reg.28. *A solempne Iustes.* *The sodein departure of the king from the Iustes.*

And at ẏ same tyme were apprehended ẏ Lorde Rocheforde brother to the Quene, Henry Noryce, Marke Smeton, William Breerton & Fraunces weston, all of the kings pryuy Chamber, which also for matters touchyng the Queene were put to death the.xxij.day of May. *A heuy Execution.*

The.xx.of May the kyng maryed Ladye Jane daughter to sir Jhon Seymor knight. And shortly after Sir Edward Seymor was created Vycount Beauchamp, and Sir water Hungerforde was made Lord Hungerforde. *The Lady Iane maried to the K.*

The.viij.day of June ẏ king held his high court of Parliament at westminster: And at that tyme ẏ Bishops held a solempne conuocation at Paules, & agreed vpon, & after published a booke of religiō named Articles deuysed by the kynges hyghnesse. *A Parliament.* *A booke of religion.*

The.xxij.of July Henry Duke of Richmount &

Henry duke of Richemount dead.

Somerset & Earle of Northhampton ye base sonne of kyng Henry the viij. died at Saint James beside westmynster, and was buried at Thetford in Norfolke.

The aduauncement of Thomas Cromwell.

The.xxix. day of June, Master Thomas Cromwell secretary to the kyng and Master of the Rolles was made Lorde keeper of the pryuye Seale.

Creation of Estates.

The.ix. day of Julij the Lord Fitzwarrein was created Earle of Bathe. And the morowe after, Master Thomas Cromwel was made Lord Crōwell. And sone after was made knight of the order of the Garter. And shortlye after the sayde Lorde Cromwell was made Vicegerent ouer the clergie vnder the kyng, and sate diuers times in the conuocation house among ye Bishops as head ouer them.

Iniunctions.

And shortly after, he sent out, in ye kings Maiesties name, certaine Iniunctions to the prelates & clergie of this realme, chargyng the curates to preache to their parishioners, and to teache them their pater noster, Aue and Crede, the commaundementes and articles of the faith in English, & diuers other articles, as apeareth in the said Iniunctions.

Commotion in Lincoln Shire.

In the begynnyng of October there was a commocion, in Lincolnshire, where were assembled aboue the nomber of twenty thousand men, onely for religion: because they seeing Abbeis suppressed, Images and Pilgrimages put awaye, they thought they should haue lost all. But whē they vnderstode of the kinges power comming against them, they cryed for pardon, and withdrew them selues euery man to his owne house. The Capteine of this route named himself captein Cobler. But it was a Mōk named Doctor Makerel, who with certain other, were taken & executed.

Capteyn Cobler a rebellious Mōke.

Doctor Makerell a rebell

Commotion in yorkshire.

Immediatly after began a newe insurrection in yorkeshire, for causes of religion as thother dyd, but these were incensed thorough vaine tales & lies, ye were spred abrode by certain naughty & sedicious persons

persones, which reported that all their siluer Chaliers, Crosses, Jewels & other ornaments shoulde be taken out of theire Churches. And that no man should bee maried, or eate any daintye meate in hys house, but he should pay a trybute for the same to ye kyng. These people were gathered together to the nomber of.40000. hauing for theire badges ye fiue woundes, with the figure of the Sacrament, and Jesus written in the middest, and they called thys their dyuelishe rebellion, a holye Pilgrimage, in token that they entended to fight for ye maintenance of Christian religion.

Dinelish rebellion.

Against these rebelles the kyng sent the Duke of Norffolke, the Marques of Exeeter and other w a great army, by whom after the day and place was appointed to fight, sodeinly in ye night before ye Bat taile should haue bene, the water that was betwene them rose in suche wise, that the two armies could not come together. By occasion wherof, the Capteines of both partes had communication of peace, and promise was made to the rebelles, that suche thinges as they were greued with, shoulde bee redressed by the kinges auethoritie, wherewith they bring appeased, by the prouidence and help of God, departed wout bloodshed. One named Aske, who was their Capteine, and chiefe of this rebellion did shortly after come to London, where hee receaued not onely his pardon, but also had of the kings gift, sundry sutes of Apparel geuen him, but he dyd not long enioy his prosperitie.

The Duke of Norffolk.

Ask a Capitain of the rebells.

Anno reg. 28.

William Tindale which translated the new testament into the Englishe tongue, by the crueltie of ye clergy of Loueyne, was brent besides Bruxelles in Brabant.

VVillam Tyndale.

Sis Rause Warren	M.	Richard Paget.	S.
Mercer		William Bowier.	

$\frac{1536}{28}$

At this time the king sent an Ambassadour to the protestants, requiring to be in a league with them, whiche

Ambassadors sent to the ꝓtestants.

which vpon certaine condicions were grafited vnto him. But by reason of ye sodeine putting to deathe of ye Quene, the matter stayed.

Erasmus dead. This yere dyed the famous clerke Erasmus of Roterodame.

A great Frost. This yere was the Ryuer of Thames ouer frosen.

Robert Paginton murthered. The. xiij. of Nouember, Robert Pagington a Mercer of London was slayne wyth a gonne, as he was goyng to Masse at Saint Thomas of Acres now called the Mercers chapell in Chepeside in London: But the Murtherer was neuer openly knowen.

Execution. The. iij. of Februarij was Thomas Fitzgaret late Erle of Kyldare & v. of his Uncles, drawen, hanged & quartered at Tiborne for treason.

Rebellion. And in the sayd moneth of Februarij, Nicholas Musgraue, Thomas Gilby & other stirred a newe rebellion, & besieged ye Citie of Carlisle, frō whence they were driuen, & many of thē takē & put to death.

Execution. And likewise the same tyme, Sir Fraunces Bygot, Sir Robert Constable & other began another conspiracy, & for the same being takē were attainted and executed.

Execution. The. xxix. day of Marche were xij. men of Lyncolne drawen from Newgate to Tiborne & there hanged and quartered, one was Doctor Makerell a whyte Chanon, another was the viker of Louth in Lincolneshire.

The L. Cromwell. Thys yere at the feast of Saynt George the Lorde Cromwell was made knyght of the Garter.

Anno reg. 29.

The birth of K. Edward the vi. And thys yere on Saint Edwards Euen was borne at Hampton courte the verteous and noble Prince Edwards. And within twelue dayes after, the good Ladye Jane his mother dyed, and was buried at Windsore.

Sid Richard

Sir Richard Greſſam. M. Ihon Greſſam S. 1537
Mercer Thomas Lewin. 29

Sir Thomas Percye. Syr Stephyn Hamelto, Sir Ihon Bulmer and hys wife, William Lomley, Nicholas Tempeſt, and the Abbottes of Jerues, and Ruers, alſo the Lord Darſey, the Lorde Dudley, Sir Robert Conſtable knight & Robert Aſke, were condempned of hyghe Treaſon, and were put to death in ſundry places. *Execution.*

In this yere the great Byble in Engliſhe in the great volume was printed in Paris in as prpupe maner as might bee, but when it was knowen, not only the ſame Bibles being.xxv.C. in nomber were ſeaſed and made confiſcat, but alſo both the printer, Marchauntes, and correctors wt great icopardy of their lues eſkaped. *The Bible in the great volume printed in Paris.*

The Byſhop of Roome ſent Cardynall Poole Imballadour to the kyng of Fraunce, whiche as ſome thought, was to ſtirre ỹ Frenche kyng againſt the kyng of Englande. *Cardinall Poole a traytour.*

About this tyme the kyng ſet out a booke in the name of him ſelfe and of his nobles, againſt ỹ counſell appointed by the Byſhop of Roome, at Mantua, and therein affirmed firſt, that the Byſhop of Roome had none auctoritie to appoint a counſaill: but the Emperour and other Prynces of Chriſtendome. Then alſo he ſayde that the place was vnmeete and daungerous, and that he would not put hym ſelfe in hys enemyes handes: And that hee eſteemed the Byſhop of Roome nomore then anye other Byſhoppe. And farther, affirmed that the delay whiche the Byſhoppe of Roome made from place to place, and tyme to tyme, was but a delubyng of Chryſtian Prynces, and that hee ſwoulde appoynt a prouincyall Counſaill wythin his owne dominions, and ſo exhorted other Prynces to do alſo. *A booke againſt the Counſayll appointed to be holden at Mantua.*

The eyghte daye of Nouember the corps of Quecne

Quene Jane buryed. Quene Jane was caried to Winsore, and there buried wᵗ great solempnitie.

Execution. The. xviij. day of Februarij a seruant of the Lady Pargetours was drawen hanged & quartered for clipping of Golde.

Execution. The. xxv. of the said moneth Sir Jllyn a Priest & a gentleman were drawen to Tiborne & ther hanged & quartered for Treason

Execution. The. xxi. of March Henry Barkam Customer of Plymmouth & Thomas Ewell were hanged and quartered at Tiborne.

Frier Forrest hanged and brent. The. xxij. of May Frier Forest was hanged & brent in Smithfielde for treason and heresy, wyth ỹ Jmage of Daruell Gatherne of wales, in which Jdole the welshemen had great confidence, & fayned of him many straunge tales.

Fier in Roode lane. The xxvij. of May was a great Fyer in Saynt Margaret patentes called Roode lane, wher were burned, ix. persons & diuers houses.

Execution. In Julij folowyng Edmond Conningsby and Edward Clifford were for the counterfaiting of ỹ kinges signe Manuel attainted of treason, & both put to execution at Tiborne.

Hangmã hanged. The first day of September one Cratwel hangman of London, and two persons more, were hanged at the wrestling place on the backsyde of Clerkenwell, for robbyng of a boothe in Bartholomew Fayre.

Idols and Images suppressed. This yere also al the notable Jdolles and Jmages that had any special Pylgrimages & Offerings made vnto them were vtterly taken away, as the Jmages of our Lady of walsingham, Jpswiche, Worcester, Wilsdon, Roode of grace & many other, And in like manner all Shrines were put downe; namely ỹ Shrine of Thomas Becket at Caunterbury, & many other.

Abbeis suppressed. And at this time also were diuers Abbeis, Frier houses & Nonries suppressed.

Sir William

Sir William Portman Haberdasher M. William Wilkinson. Nicholas Gibson S. 1538 30

This Nicholas Gibson Shirife and Grocer of London aforenamed builded a free schoole at Ratclife nere vnto London, appointing ỳ same schoole for ỳ instruction of.ix. poore mens children, & placed ther a Schoolemaster and Vsher with a stipend of ten pound by ỳ yere to ỳ Master, & .vi. li.xiij.s.iiij.d. to the Vsher. And he also builded certain Almes houses adioining to the said Schoole for.xiij. poore and aged persons, who quarterly do receaue.vi.s.viij.d the pece for euer. *A free schole founded.*

The.v. of November were Henry, Marques of Excester & Erle of Deuonshire, the Lord Mountague, Sir Edwarde Neuill and Sir Geoffreye Poole sent to the Tower of London. The twoo Lordes were arraigned the last daye of December at westminster. The third day after was arraigned Sir Edward Neuell, Sir Geoffrey Poole & two Priestes called Croftes & Collyns, and one Holland a Mariner, and all were attainted. And the.ix. of Januarij, the said two Lords and Sir Edward Neuill were beheaded at the Tower hill. And the two Priestes & Holland were drawen to Tiborne & there were hanged & quartered, & Sir Geoffrey Poole was pardoned. *Execution at Tower hill.*

At this time Jhon Nicholson otherwyse called Lambert, was brent in Smithfield. *Execution.*

In Februarij folowing was Jhō Jones, Jhō Potter and william Wannering (who then were Prince Edwardes seruauntes) hanged in ỳ prynces lyueries in the Southside of Paules churcheyarde, for kylling of Rogr Cholmley Esquyer in ỳ same place, of malice pretended. *Execution in paules churche yarde*

The thirde daye of Marche Sir Nicholas Carew of Bedyngton in Surrey knyght of ỳ Garter & Master of the kinges horsse was beheaded at the Tower hill. *Nicholas Carew knight beheaded.*

And

Sir vvilliā Pavvlet.
Sir Iohn Russell
Sir vvilliā Parre.

And sone after ẏ kyng created at Westminster sir williā Paulet knight (Treasorer of his houshold) Lord Saynt Ihon. And Sir Ihō Russell comptroller of his houshold, Lord Russell, & Sir williā Parre, was made Lorde Parre.

The K. vvas thretned vvith the Emperour.

At this time it was reported that a great nauy of Shyppes were comming into England, and that the Emperour was ioyned with the Pope against the kyng of England, and it was ẏ rather thought to be true, for that the Marques of Exceter, who lately was executed for Treason, had intellygence from Cardinall Poole of such a matter, whiche he vttered not vnto the king, and that was his casting away, wherefore the kyng with all speede visited al the Sea coastes, and caused Fortes, Castles and Bulwarkes, to be builded round about England in places conuenient, and hee sent cōmissioners thoroughout all the realme to haue his people to muster. And at the same ceason on Easter day, ther was three score vnknowen Ships liyng in ẏ downes: wherfore al Kent arose & mustered in Harneis the same day.

Bulvvarkes built.
Musters thorough out the realm.

Execution.

The.xxviij. of Aprill began a Parliamēt at westminster, in the which Margaret Countesse of Salisburye, Gertrude wife to ẏ Marques of Exceter, Reynold Poole, Sir Adrian Foskew & Thomas Dyngley knight of Saint Ihons and diuers other were attainted of Treason. Foskew and Dyngley were beheaded ẏ.ix. day of July.

Religious houses suppressed.

In thys Parlyament was graunted and geuen to the kyng, all Abbeys and religious houses, of what nature or kinde so euer they were.

Muster of the Citezens of London.

Thys yere in Maye, the Citizens of London mustred all in bright harnes and Cotes of whyte Silke, and whyte Clokes with many rich Chaines of Golde, and passed in array, from London to westmynster, where the kyng tooke the vewe of them, and they were deuided into three seueral battailes,

tailes, and were in nomber fifteene thousand and aboue, muche to the reioysyng of the kyng and nobles of the realme, which beheld them.

Sir William Hollice Mercer.	M.	Thomas Farey Thomas Huntlow	S.

¶ This Thomas Huntlow Shirife, gaue to the Haberdasshers certaine tenementes, for the which they are bound to geeue to ten poore almes people of the same company, euery one of them eight pence euery fryday for euer. And also at euery quarter diner to be kept by the Master of the same company, to be geuen to euery of those ten poore people before named, a peny loafe of Bread, a pottle of ale, a pece of Beefe worth iiij.d. in a platter & potage & .iiij. pence in money. *Charitable dades of Thomas Huntlow.*

This yere in December were appointed to wait vpon the kinges person L. Gentlemen, called Pēcioners or Spheres, and to euery of them is allowed fifty pound by ye yere. *Pencioners.*

This yere the kyng maried the Ladye Anne of Cleue, ye vi. of Januarij, but he was deuorced frō her in July folowing, & forthwith maried to ye Lady Katherin Haward.

The xiiij. of Aprill Thomas Lorde Cromwell was created Erle of Essex and made great Chamberleine of Englande, whiche euer the Earles of Oxford had before time. And also at the same time Gregory Cromwell his sonne was made Lorde Cromwell. *Thomas Lord Cromwell.* *Gregory Crōwell.*

In a Parliament whiche began the. xxviij. daye of Aprill there was graunted to the kyng fower fiftenes & a Subsidy of two shillinges of ye pounde lands, & .xij. pence of gooddes towardes the charge of Bulwarkes. Anno reg. 32. *An ayde to build Bulwarkes.*

The religion of S. Jhōs in Englād, cōmōly called ye knights of ye Rhodes was dissolued, whereof hering sir Williā Westō knight Prior of S. Jhōs, *Knightes of the Rhodes suppressed in England.*

for

for thought died the fift of May.

Doctor wilson. About this time was sent to the Tower Doctor Wilson a preacher and one Doctor Sampson Bysshop of Chicheſter for releuyng certeyne prisoners *Doctor Sāpson.* that denyed the kings supremacy. And for the same offence was one Richard Farmer Grocer of London, a riche and wealthy man and of good estimacion, committed to the Marshalsey, and after was arraigned and attainted in the premunire and loste all his goods. *Richard Farmer. Grocer.*

In this yere ỳ statute of. vi. articles was made, by ỳ which many good & honest men were brought in trouble.

The L. Cromwell apprehended attainted & executed. The.ix day of July, Thomas Lord Cromwell, late created Earle of Esſex (as before you haue hard) being in the counsaill Chamber was sodenly apprehended and committed to ỳ Tower of Lõdon. And ỳ. xix. day of the same moneth he was attaynted by Parliament, and neuer came to his aunswer, which sawe many reported, he was the causer of the makyng therof, but that is false and vntrue. He was attaynted bothe of heresy and treason, and the xxviij. day of July was beheaded at ỳ Tower hill.

Vvalter Lord Hungerford. The same tyme also Walter Lorde Hungerford of Heytesburye was condempned & beheaded for Buggery.

Robert Barnes. vvilliam Iherom. Thomas Garret. The.xxx. day of July Robert Barnes Doctor of Diuinitie, Thomas Garrard & William Iherom Batchelers of Diuinity, were condempned by Parliament, and neuer called to aunswer, and afterward brent in Smithfield. And at the tyme of their death, they called to the Shirife of London desyring to knowe of hym why they were brought to their death in that maner. And hee aunswered they were condempned by Parliament, but wherfore he could not tell.

Thomas Abell. The same tyme also was Thomas Abell, Edward

Edward Powell & Rychard Fetherstone Prieſtes, otherwiſe attainted by Parliament, & were drawen hanged and quartered in Smythfield, for denying the kyng to be Supreme head of the Churche of England & Ireland. *Edward Powell.* *Richard Fetherſton.*

The.ix. daye of Auguſt were drawen from the Tower.vij. perſons and executed at Tyborne, for denying the kynges Supremacy, and thus they were called: The Priour of Dancaſter, Willyam Horne a Charterhouſe Monke, Gyles Heron a Gentleman, a Monke of Weſtminſter, Clement Philpot, and Jarvis Carew, and a Fryer. *Execution at Tiborne.*

In this tyme the Lady Katherin Haward was ſhewed openly as Queene at Hampton Court. *Lady Katherine Howard, Queene.*

And in September, was hanged in Moore field before Bedlem Bridge a ſtraunger named James Runcian, who had ſlayne one Capon a Florentine in a gardeyn, for his harlot. *A ſtranger hanged for murther*

The later ende of this yere was very hotte and dryt, by reaſon wherof many burnyng Agues and Fluxes reigned, and the Welles and ſmall ſpringes dryed up. And the Salt water flowed up to London Bridge. *A great drouth.*

The courtes of firſt fruytes and Tenthes were at this tyme erected. *Courts of firſt Fruits.*

Syr William Roche. Draper.	M.	William Laxton. Martyn Bowes.	S.	1540 / 32

The.xxij. daye of December Raufe Egerton ſeruaunt to the Lorde Audeley Chauncellour of Englande, was drawen, hanged and quartered for counterfeityng of the kynges great Seale, and had ſealed with the ſame a great nomber of lycences for beyzers: And one Thomas Harman that wrote them was alſo at the ſame tyme executed. *Raufe Egerton.* *Thomas Harman.*

And in Auguſt folowing certeyne euill diſpoſed perſons began a newe rebellion in Yorkeſhire, but they were ſhortly taken and put to execucion in dyuerſe places: Of the whiche nomber, Leygh, Ta- *Rebellion.* *Anno reg. 33.*

Execution. torsale and Thornton were executed at Tyborne, the xxviij. day of Maye. And Syr John Neuyll knyght, and ten other persones were executed at yorke. And the same day, the Countesse of Sarisbury was beheaded in the Tower of London.

Execution. The ix. of June, were Damport and Chapman two of the kynges Garde hanged at Grenewiche (the kinges grace being there) for robberyes by them done.

Executiō at the Tovver hill. The xxviij. of June, the Lorde Leonarde Gray, late deputye of Ireland was beheaded at the Tower hill for Treason.

Execution at S. Thomas of vvateringes. The sayde daye were hanged at S. Thomas of Wateringes. iij. Gentlemen named, Mantill, Roydon and Frowdes, for a spoyle and Murder that they had done in one of the kynges Parkes. The Lorde Dacres of the South being in company w̄ them, who also was arraigned and confessed the offence, and on Saint Peters day folowing, was led from the Tower of London betwene the two Shirifes through the Citie to Tyborne, and there hanged for the same offence.

The Byble in euery parish. At this tyme by proclamacion the English Byble was commaunded to be had in euery paryshe Church, redy for all sortes of men to resort vnto, at all tymes conuenient.

The K. goeth to yorke. This yere in August, the kyng tooke his progresse to the Citie of york, where he looked for the comming of his Nephewe the kyng of Scottes, who had promysed to come vnto him, but came not, but in stede thereof, made inuasion agaynste England. And after in the Christmas, the Scottishe king, sent Ambassadours to dissemble his vnfaithfull and vnnaturall heart, whome neuerthelesse the king honorably entertayned.

1541	Syr Mighell	M.	Rowland Hill.	S.
33	Dormer. Mercer.		Henry Suckley.	

¶ And

And this yere was a Parliament holden in Irelande, where by the common consent of that reame, they desired the kynges highnes to take vpō him the name of kyng of Irelande, for the auoyding of continuall warre amongest them, whereupō the kyng by proclamacion altered his stile, and receaued the name of king of Ireland.

K. henry named K. of Ireland.

The Lady Katherine Hayward, whom the king not long before had maryed, and most derely loued and honorably vsed, was now for her vnchaste and wanton lyuing committed to the Tower, togeather wyth Thomas Culpeper Gentleman, and Fraunces Dereham her louers and famthers, and they were all attaynted by Parlyament: But Culpeper and Dereham were arraygned at the Guyld hall in London, and there founde gylty, and had Judgement as Traytours, and were putt to death at Tyborne the x. daye of December. The xiij. of Febzuary were beheaded wythin the Tower, the Lady Hawarde otherwise called Queene Katheryn, & the Lady Rochefozde, who was prime to all her lewdnes.

The L. Katherine Hayward & other executed.

Thomas Culpeper.

Fraunces Dereham

The xvij. of March Margaret Dauye a mayde was boyled in Smithfield for poysonyng of iij. housholdes that she had dwelt in.

A Maide boyled in Smithfielde.

The xxviij. of Marche the Parliament sittyng, one George Ferrers Gentleman Burgeoys for the towne of Plymmouth was arrested in London vppon a condempnacion: whereupon the common house hauyng vnderstandyng thereof, sent the Sergeaunt at Armes to the Counter in Breadstrete to fetche him: But the Clerkes woulde not delyuer hym. The Shirifes of London, whose names were Rowlande Hill and Henrye Suckley, came to the Counter, and at the firste they denyed the delyuerye of hym, but afterwarde they delyuered hym. Howbeit, this matter was so taken in the Common house, that

George Ferrers Burges of the Parliament.

Shirifes of London committed to the Tower.

the Shirifes, the Clerkes and v. Officers, wyth the partie plaintife, were sent to the Tower, and there laye ij. dayes, and then were deliuered againe by the speaker and common house.

The Erle of Desmond submitteth him selfe.

This yere in August the Erle of Desmond in Ireland, came into Englande and submitted hym selfe to the kyng, and so retorned.

Anno reg. 34.

The Scotts inuade England.

At this tyme the Scottes began to inuade the borders, spoyling & burning, as it had bene in open warre. Wherefore the kyng in September folowyng, prepared a great army, and sent the same into Scotland makyng the Duke of Norffolke Lieutenant generall.

The great Onele made Erle of Tiron

The first of October, the great Onele of Ireland was created Erle of Tiron, and his sonne Lorde Duncane,

The D. of Norff. inuadeth Scotland.

The Duke of Norffolk aforesaid entered Scotland the xxi. of October, burnyng and wasting all ye Marches, and there taryed without any Battayle profered by the kyng of Scottes, vntill ye myddest of Nouember folowing.

1542 / 34

Iohn Cotes. M. Henry Hoblethorne. S.
Salter, Henry Hamcotes.

¶ This yere the Scottes made dyuerse roades into England, and did much harme, but at the laste Syr Thomas Wharton, and Syr William Musgraue, with a fewe of the borderers being in all not aboue ij. thousande, met with the Scottes on S. Katherins euen, where by the great power of God they being in nomber 15. thousande and well prouyded for ye warres, were ouerthrowne. In which conflict was taken the Lorde Maxwell, the Erle of Glencarne and Cassiles with all the chiefe Capitaines of the army. And on S. Thomas euen the Apostle they were brought to London, to the Tower, where they lay that night. And the next daye folowing, they were at the kynges charges appareled all in silke, and rode through the Citie, vnto

westminster

Westminster to the Court, where they were sworn to be true prisoners, and then were deliuered to the custody of dyuerse noble men, which honorably entertayned them. At Newyeres tyde they were sent home agayne (agreeing to certein Articles) wt great giftes and rewardes geuen them by ye kyng.

In this season a Heroide of England ryding on the borders syde of Scotland to do a message, was met by certeine rebelles, which cruelly agaynst all lawes of armes, slew him in his cote armour. But they for this vengeable deede, were sent to kyng Henry the yere following, who worthely executed them for that offence.

The iij. daye of June following the Abrine, a Lord in Ireland, and dyuerse of the wylde Irishe came into England to the kyng & submitted themselues, and shortly after the kyng created the saide Abrine Erle of Glauricarde.

Abrine created Erle of Clauricard.

The xij. daye of July kyng Henry maried the Lady Katheryn Parre late wife to the Lord Latimer, and sister to the Marques of Northampto, at Hampton court.

L. Katherine Parre maried to K. Henry the viij.

And in this Moneth the kyng sent ouer vi. thousand men to Launderley, wher also was the Emperour in proper person wt a great army. And shortly after came downe the Frenche kyng in proper person with a great army, and offered to geue battayle to the Emperour, but he meant nothing lesse, for the same night that the Emperour had remoued his siege and put him selfe in order to geue battaile the next daye. The Frenche king victualled the towne, and in the nyght ran awaye, and so broke vp the siege of Launderley.

An army sent to Launderley.

The French K. runneth awaye.

About this tyme, Anthony Person, Robert Testwood and Henry Filmer were brent at Wyndzor.

Burning at Windsore.

And this yere was a great death in London of the pestilence, and therfore Mighelmas terme was

Pestilence.

T.ig. kept

kept at Saint Albons.

1543 / 35

Syr William Bowier, Draper. M. Iohn Tholouse. S.
Syr Raufe Wareyne, Mercer. Rychard Dobbes.

Foure Eclipses in one yere

¶ This yere being leape yere, chaunced iiij. Eclipses, one of the Sunne the xxiiij. daye of Januarye, and three of the Moone. A straunge thynge, and suche as hath not happened sithen the tyme of Charles the great. *Cooper.*

Edvvard Lord Seimour.

In the beginning of Lent, Edward Seymour Erle of Herforde was made Lieutenaunt of the Northpartes, and sent thether with an army for ye defence of that countrye.

Execution.

The vij. of March Germayn Gardiner & Lark parson of Chelsey besyde London were condempned and executed at Tyborne for deniyng of the kynges supremacy.

Sir Iohn Dudley.

The xxij. daye of Marche, Syr Iohn Dudley Lord Admirall & a greate Nauye departed from the porte of London towardes Scotland.

Houses blovven vp vvith povvder

Anno reg. 36.

The iiij. of Aprill, a Gonne powder house called the Blacke Swan standing vppon East Smythfielde beyond the Tower, was blowen vp wyth other houses nere adioyning, and therin were burned v. men, a boye and a woman.

The L. Audley dyeth.

On May euen dyed the Lorde Thomas Audley Chauncelour of England: After whome succeded lorde Thomas wriothesley.

A Nauy sent into Scotland.

Vpon Maye daye, the Nauye sent by the lorde Admirall, whiche vnto thys tyme had no good wynde, tooke their voyage into Scotlande from Tinmouth, with whome was the Lord Edward Seymour Erle of Hertforde the kynges Lieutenant and generall of the armye, the whiche the iiij. day of May arryued at Lieth, and tooke the towne of Lieth and spoyled it. After this they made towarde Edenborough, where at a certein Bridge, the Scottes had layde their ordinaunce: But by the pollecye and manhood of our Capteynes and soul-

The Towne of Lithe taken.

soudiours, their ordinaunce was wonne and dys-
charged against them selues, wherby they were put
to flight. And after this, the town of Edenborough *Edenborough brent and destroyed.*
sent vnto the army, pretendyng to deliuer the town
vpon certeyne condicions. But when the army en-
tred, they were inuaded by them, for whiche cause
the towne was brent & wholy spoyled.

About this tyme kyng Henry made great prou- *Prouision against*
sion for a voyage into Fraunce, & there were sent *France.*
vnto him out of Ireland vij.C. Irishemen, which
multred before him in Saint James parke beyde
Westminster with Dartes & handgonnes, accor-
dyng to their accustomed maner.

And at this tyme the kyng caused to be coyned *Base Moneys coined*
base moneys, which sithen that tyme haue bene cal-
led downe in the v. yere of kyng Edwarde the vi. &
the second yere of Queene Elyzabeth.

Shortly after Whitsontyde, the Duke of Nor- *A great army go-*
folke, & the Lorde Prime scale with a great armye *eth into Fraunce.*
tooke their voyage into Fraunce & belieged Mut-
terell, where they laye vntill the kyng had wonne
Boleyn. Not long after, the Duke of Suffolke &
many other noble men passed the Seas & arriued
before Boleyn on the East syde. The xiij. daye of
July kyng Henry him self with a goodly company
passed from Douer to Calice, & the xxvi. day of the
same Moneth encamped on the Northsyde of Bo-
leyne. After whose comming, the town was so bat- *Bolain beseged.*
tered & Gonshot, & certein of their Towers being
vndermyned, so shaken with force of gonnepowder
that after a Monethes siege, the Capitayne sent
woorde to the king, that he would yelde the towne
to his behofe, on condicion that all which were in *Boleyn yelded.*
might departe with Bagge & Baggage. Whyche
condicion the kyng mercifully graunted; and the
Boleners at their departure, were one and other
as they were nombred. 4454.

The xxv. of September the king & his nobilitie *K. henry possesseth*
entred into high Boleyn, & within vi. dayes after *Boleyn.*

retournyng from thence, came to Douer the firste day of October.

Ambassadors sent to entreat a Peace. Ambassadors were sent bothe from the Emperour and the Frenche king for peace to kyng Henry. But for so much as he would not geue ouer Boleyne, nothing was concluded.

The frenchmen set vpon base Bolein. The ix. of October in the night, the Frenchemē came vnwares vpon the Englishemen in Base Boloygne, and slewe of them a greate nomber: Howbeit they were shortly chaced from thence, & the Base towne holden after in good quyet.

Periury. This yere Doctor London Deane of Osney, & william Symons for periurie rode with papers at Wyndsore, and after were sent to the Flete.

1544 36

Syr William Laxton. Grocer. M. John Wilford. S. Andrewe Iud.

¶ This yere Mounsire de Bees with xv. thousand Frenchemen encāped ouer agaynst Boloygne on the other syde of the water, there entendyng to buylde a Forte: But shortly after, he was set vpon in his Campe by the Erle of Hertford, the Lorde Lisle, the Lorde Graye and other, and fledd with all his power, leauyng behynde him his ordinance, Tentes and Plate.

A great victory.

Prices taken. About this tyme was taken by ye kynges shippes in the west countrey and vpon the Englishe coaste the nomber of CCC. Frenche shippes and more, so that the Graye Fryers Church in London now called Christes churche was layde full of wyne. And the Austyn Fryers and Blacke Fryers, were layde full of herying and other Fysshe ye was taken goyng into Fraunce.

A Benevolence. At this tyme the kyng demaunded of the Citizens of London a Benevolence, whiche was vj.s. in the pound to be payde after suche rate as before they had bene ceased at, wherat manye did muche grudge: But specially one Master Richard Rede Alderman of London, who did vtterly denye the

paye

payment therof, and being a tall man, and the Coun-
sell greatly offended with him, was therefore ap-
pointed to serue hym selfe in proper person as a
souldiour in Scotland, where he was taken priso-
ner and raunsomed at his owne charges, & shortly
after dyed. And in this time also one Syr William
Roche Alderman sytting at this Maiors Table,
hyd somewhat blame the Maior for that he was
so liberall in graunting to suche a payment, saiyng
he ought to haue called his brethern together be-
fore they had gone vnto the Counsayle, to haue ta-
ken their aduyse in what sort they myght best haue
aunswered the Counsayl: which wordes ỹ Maior
tooke not in good parte, but complayned on hym
to the Counsaile, and being sent for, he was sent to
the Fleete: and there remayned vi. weekes, & yet
payed his money in as large maner as any other
did.

Richard Rede Alderman was compelled to be a soldier.

Sir williã Roche a wytsman.

In the beginning of Marche a Road was made
into Scotland, towarde the towne of Gedworth,
by the Englishemen, who at the first wonne great
prayes, but they were so greedy, and went so farre
that a great armye of Scottes beset them with iij.
Battailes: So that the Englishemen for ỹ moste
parte were slayne and taken: Among whome Syr
Raufe Euers, lorde Euers and wardeyne of the
Marches was slayne, and Master Rede Alder-
man of London with other, taken prisoners by the
Scottes.

A roade made into Scotland to the losse of our Englysh men.

Anno reg. 37.

And this yere, there was no Trinitie Terme
kept because of the warres.

The viij. daye of June, a great armye of Frenche
men came nere to the Hauen at Boleyn, and skir-
mished with the Englishemen, and there buylded a
forte before they departed.

The xij. daye of July, the Frenche kynges Ma-
ye comming out of Newhauen & Diepe, arryued
on the coast of England in Sussex, afore Bright
Hampsted

Hampsted, where they sett certeyne of their Souldyours a lande to burne the country: But the Beacons were fyered and the menne came downe so thicke, that the Frenchmen fledd and dyd lyttle hurte.

The Mary Rose drowned.

The xx. of July, the king being at Portesmouth, a goodly Shippe of Englande, called the Mary Rose, wyth Syr George Carrowe knyght, the Captayne and many other gentlemen were drowned in the myddest of the Hauen by great negligence.

The Frenchmen landed in the Isle of wyght.

The xxi. daye of July the Frenche Galleys and Mayne came before Portesmouth hauen, and landed certeyne of their armye in the Isle of Wyght at S. Helenes poynt, and there they encamped about two thousand men, but they were soone dryuen awaye, wyth the losse of their Captayne and manye Souldyours.

Erle of Hertford entreth Scotland.

In August, the Erle of Hertforde was sent into Scotlande wyth an armye of xij. thousand men, where he destroyed dyuerse townes, & greatly endammaged the Scottes.

Charles Duke of Suffolk.

And thys yere in August dyed Charles Duke of Suffolke, a very noble Gentleman and full of actiuitie.

Treyport brent.

The ix. day of September, Syr John Dudley knyght, Lorde Lisle, Lorde Admirall of Englande wyth vi. thousande men landed at Treyporte in Bryteyn, and there brent the towne and Abbaye wyth certeyne houses about it and xxx. Shippes and a Barke that laye in the Hauen, wyth the losse of xiij. Englishe men, and so returned.

S. Giles church brent.

This yere and the xij. daye of September, the Churche of Saint Giles wythout Creplegate in London was brent.

1545
37

Syr Martyn Bowes. M. George Barnes. S.
Goldsmyth. Rauft Aleyn.

¶ The xxiiij. daye of Nouember a Parlyament began at Westminster, by aucthoritie whereof was graunted to the kyng a Subsedye of two shillinges viij. pence the pounde of goodes, and iiij. shillinges the pounde in landes, to be payde in two yeres. And all Colleges, Chauntreyes and Hospitalles were commytted to the kynges order, duryng hys lyfe; to alter and transpose: whyche hys grace at the prorogacion of the Parlyament promysed to do to the Glory of God, and the common profyte of the Realme.

A subsedy graunted to the king.

Colleges & Chauntreis geuen to the K.

The Common Stewes at thys tyme beyng the laste of Marche, throughout Englande and other lyke brothell houses, were by the kynges commaundement put downe, and declared to be vyle houses, and the mayntenaunce of whoredome, theuerie, manslaughter, and all other mischiefe and naughtines.

The Stevves suppressed.

In Maye, the kynges Shippes tooke one of ye Frenche Galleys wyth great riches.

A french Galye taken.

This yere the Citie of London leuyed two fiftenes, for the bringing of more water into the Citie.

Fiftenes for vvater

Anno reg. 38.

This yere being the xiij. daye of June and whitsondaye, a peace was proclaymed in the Citie of London betwene the kyng of Englande and the Frenche kyng, and at nyght thoroughout the Citie great Bonefyers were made.

A Peace vvith Fraunce.

The xvi. daye of July were burned in Smythfielde iiij. persones, whose names were, Anne Askewe, otherwise Anne Kyme Gentlewoman, John Lasselles, Gentleman, Nicholas Otterden priest, John Adlam taylour.

Anne Askevv.
John Lassells.
Nicholas Otterden.
John Adlam.

The xxi. of August came into Englande *Mounsire Danyball* high Admirall of Fraunce, with great triumph, who brought with him the Sacre of Depe, and xij. Galleys well besene in dyuerse poyntes, and

Mounsier Daniball Admirall of Fraunce.

and landed at London at the Tower wharfe, wher he was honorably receaued with many Nobles & Piers of this realme with great shoting of Gonnes, and so was conueyed thorough the Citie of London, and brought to the Bishop of Londons Palace, and laye there two nyghtes. And then he roade to Hampton Court where the kyng laye. And before he came there. Prince Edwarde receaued him with v. hundreth of his owne seruaunte in coates of Veluet. And the Princes henery were with sleues of cloth of Golde, and halfe the coate embrodered with Golde. And there were to the nomber of viij.C. horsse royally apparelled, whych brought him to the manour of Hampton court, to the kyng his father.

Prince Edward receaueth the Admirall of Fraunce.

Conduites erected.

In September the water of Fynchbury, was brought to the Conduytes at London wall and at S. Stephyns Churche in Colmanstrete and to a newe Conduyt at S. Margaretes Churche in Lothbury.

Trinite College.

This yere the kyng erected Trinitie College in Cambrige, for the performance wherof were take into the same the kynges Hall & Myghell house, and made all one College.

1546

38

Syr Henry Hoblethorne. M. Rycharde Ieruice. S.
Marchant Taylor. Thomas Curtes.

Martyn Luther dead.

This yere dyed Martyn Luther, being lxiij. yeres of age, & is buryed at Wittenbergh in Saxony.

The Cardinall of S. Andrewe slayne.

And this yere the Cardinall of S. Andrewes in Scotland was slayne in his owne Castell, by a gentleman, whose brother he had much troubled for Luthers doctryne.

A greuous chaunce of fier in Mechlyn, by lightning

About this tyme happened a very strange thing, for nowe the Emperour was occupyed in warre vpon the Protestants, and in a towne in Brabant called Mechlyne, the Emperours palace was sette on fyer by lyghtnyng, and by that occasion was burned

burned. 600. vessells of gonne powder, whyche shulde haue bene sent to the Emperour for hys warres, and with the same was burned 800. houses, & 1800. men women & children. *Cooper.*

About Whelmas this present yere, Thomas Duke of Norffolke and Henry Erle of Surrey his sonne and heire, vpon certein surmyses of treason were committed to the Tower of London. *Thomas duke of Norff. committed to the Tower.*

And immediatly after Chrystmas, the Erle was arraygned at the Guyldhall in London and there condempned, & shortly after was beheaded on the skaffolde on the Tower hill. *Henry Erle of Surrey executed.*

The Duke his father came neuer to any tryall, but was supposed to be attainted by Parliament.

At this tyme being the xxviij. daye of January, kyng Henry being sore sicke dyed, appointing hys first heire to be his young sonne Prince Edwarde, and the seconde Ladye Mary by his firste wyfe Queene Katheryn, and the thyrd Lady Elizabeth by his second wyfe Queene Anne Bolcyn, when he had reigned xxxviij. yeres, ix. Monethes and vi. dayes, and was buryed at Wynsore. *K. Henry the viij dyeth.*

This Prince of personage was talle and mighty, in witte and memory excellent. Of such maiestie, tempered with humanitie and gentlenes, as was comely to so noble a Prince. In knowlege of good letters, he farre exceeded all kynges of Englande before his tyme. For his magnificence and liberalitie, he was renowned throughout all the worlde, and in his tyme was great alteration of thinges, as by the former storye maye appeare. But whatsoeuer great thinges he tooke in hande, the same he honorably atchyued and finished, to his great fame, honor & praise. *The discription of K. Henry the viij.*

(.·.)

THE. xxviii. daye of January in the yere of our lord. 1546. EDWARD the vi. the sonne of kyng Henry the viii. began his reygne ouer the realme of Englande, and was proclaymed kyng, beyng but ix. yeres of age. And by his fathers wil there were appointed xvi. Gouernours & ouerseers of this young Prince: whose names were these.

1 Thomas Cranmer Archebishop of Cauntorbury.
2 Thomas Wriothsley Lorde Chauncelour.
3 Syr William Paulet knyght of the order, Lord S. Johne & Lord great Master.
4 Syr Edward Seymour knyght of the order, Erle of Hertford, high Chamberlayn of England.
5 Syr Iohn Russell knyght of the order, Lord privy Seale.
6 Syr Iohn Dudley knight of the order, Viscount Lisle & high Admirall of England.
7 Cutbert Tunstall Bishop of Durham.
8 Syr Anthony Browne knight of the order, Master of the Horsse.
9 Syr Edmond Mountague knyght, chiefe Justice of the Common place.
10 Thomas Bromley knyght, one of the Justices of the kinges benche.
11 Syr Edward North knyght, Chauncelour of the Augmentacions.
12 Syr William Paget knyght of the order, chiefe Secretary.
13 Syr Anthony Denny knyght.
14 Syr William Herbert knyght.
15 Syr Edward Wotton knyght, treasorer of Calice.
16 Nycholas Wotton Deane of Cauntorbury & York.

Shortly

Shortly after this, kyng Edwarde then lyng at Hatfielde, was from thence conueyed wyth an honorable company vnto the Tower of London. And durying the tyme of his abode there, for the honour of his maiestye and suretye of hys royall person, Edwarde Erle of Hertford, one of his vncles on the mother side, was by order of the Counsaylers and ouerseers before named, or the more parte of them, wyth the assent of the kynges maiestie, not onely created Duke of Somerset, but also openly named and publyshed Gouernour of hys royall person, and protectour of all his realmes, dominions and subiectes &c. *The Duke of Somerset*

So soone as the kynges maiestie had thus placed his vncle as afore sayde, then he created these men of honour folowing. *Creation of Estates.*

First, The Lord Parre Erle of Essex, was created Marques of Northampton. Syr Iohn Dudley Lord Lisle & Idmyrall, was created Erle of Warwike and Lord Chamberlayne of England. Syr Thomas Wriothesley Lord Chauncelour, was created Erle of Southampton. Syr Thomas Seymor, was made Lorde Seymour Lord of Sydewell, & hygh Admirall of Englande. Syr Rychard Ryche, was made Lorde Riche. Syr William Willoughby, was made Lord Willoughby. Syr Edmond Sheffelde, was made Lord Sheffelde.

Soone after this, great preparacion was made for the kynges coronacion, the which was perfourmed and done at Westminster the xx. day of February next folowing (being then Shroue Sonday) with all the solemnitie and honour that might be. *Coronation of king Edward the vi.*

The vi. day of Marche the great Seale of England was taken from the Lorde Wriothesley, and deliuered to the Lord Protectour, and the morow after it was deliuered to the Lord S. Iohn Lord great Master.

This yere dyed Fraunces the Frenche king, & his

his sonne Henry succeded.

Commissioners called visitors sent to reforme the abuses of the church.

And at this tyme the Lorde Protectour with ye rest of the counsell that gouerned the Realme, minding a reformacion in Religion, sent Commissioners, commonly called Visitors into all partes of the Realme, willing them to take all Images out of the Churches for the aduoiding of all Idolatrie And the same Commissioners had with them certaine learned men, preachers, to dehort men from ye supersticious vse of Beades, & such like thinges, & to learne them to worship God truely, and to vse due obedience to their Prince.

Doctor Smith recanteth.

About the same tyme, Doctor Smyth, the reader of the Diuinitie lecture in Oxforde, recanted at Paules Crosse certeine Articles conteyned in two bookes that he had made. One in the defence of the Sacrifice of the Masse, and the other to proue that vnwritten verities ought to be beleued vpon paine of dampnacion.

VVarre vvith Scotland.

In the Moneth of August next folowyng, the Lorde Protectour and the Erle of Warwike went into Scotlande with a strong armye, requiryng the Scottes to fulfill their promes, made before to kyng Henry the viij. concerning the maryage of their young Queene with noble Prince Edwarde his sonne. But the Scottes alwaye vnfaithfull of promise, stubornely came againste them wyth a greate puissaunce. And not long after, the two armies encountered in the fieldes of Muscleborough, at a place called Pinkerslough, thenglish parte not thinking as then to haue Battaile. At which tyme, because the front of the Scottishe army was so terribly set ẘ pikes, our horsemen (which gaue the first onset) were fayne to recule backe ẘ losse of certeine gentlemen, which reculing, much abashed our footemen. But yet by the great wisdom & diligence of the Lord Protectour, & the valiant heart & courage of therle of Warwik,

Muscleborough field.

and

and the good stomake of our souldiours, wherwith God at that present had strengthened them, they gaue a new onset, and without any notable fight discomfited the Scots, and obtained a noble victory. *A noble victory.* At this time were slaine of the Scottes, betweene xij. & xiij. thousand (as sayth *William Patyn*) & not aboue one hundred of the Englishmen. And there were taken prisoners of ỳ Scottish Lords, knights, and Gentlemen, aboue fifteene hundred persons. *A great slaughter of the Scots.*

After this Battaill finished with great victory, the Lorde Protectour considering that of vertue & well doyng, the proper mede and due reward to be honour, as well therefore for rewarde to them that had before done wel, as also to encorage other here after to do the like, did adourne many Lordes, Knyghtes and Gentlemen, with dygnities as followeth.

Sir Raufe Sadlet.
Sir Fraunces Brian
Sir Raufe Auane
made Banerettes, or as I thynk, rather Baronettes.

¶ These folowyng were the same time made knightes.

The Lorde Gray of Wylton.
The Lorde Edward Seymor
The Lord Thomas Haward
The Lorde Waldike.
Sir Thomas Dacres
Sir Edward Hastinges
Sir Edmond Bruges
Sir Ihon Thinne
Sir Miles Partridge
Sir Ihon Conway
Sir Giles Poole
Sir Raufe Bagnall
Sir Oliuer Lawrence
Sir Henry Gates
Sir Thomas Chalenor
Sir Fraunces Flemyng
Sir Ihon Gresham
Sir William Skipwith
Sir Ihon Buttes
Sir George Blagg.
Sir William Fraunces
Sir Fraunces knolles
Sir William Thorborow
Sir George Haward
Sir Iames Wilforde
Sir Thomas Neuell
Sir Antony Strelly
Sir Humfrey Bradborne
Sir Raufe Copynger
Sir Thomas Weyntworth

Sir Ihon Maruen.	Sir Ihon Horsley
Sir Nicholas Straunge	Sir Ihon Foster
Sir Charles Sturton	Sir Henry Hosley
Sir Hugh Askew	Sir Walter Bonham
Sir Fraunces Dalmyn	Sir Robert Brandlyn
Sir Richard Towneley	Sir Andrew Corbet
Sir Marmaduke Constable	Sir Arthur Mainwayring
Sir George Audeley	Sir Richard Verney
Sir Ihon Holcroft	Sir Thomas Kockeyn
Sir Ihon Wentworth	Sir Iames Cranado
Sir Thomas Danby	Sir Christopher Dyes
Sir Ihon Talbot	Sir Peter Negro
Sir Rowland Clerke	Sir Alonio de Vile

L. Riche made Lord Chañcelour.

The xxiij. of October Sir Richard Riche, Lord Ryche, was chosen Lorde Chauncellour, and the kyngs great Seale deliuered vnto him.

1547 I

Sir Ihon Gresham, Mercer	M.	Thomas Whyte S. Robert Chertsey

Chauntreyes &c. geuen to the K.

Anno reg. 2.

This yere in Nouember a Parliament was holden, wherein was graunted and geuen to the kyng all Chauntreys, Free Chappelles, and Brotherhoodes. And at this time an act was made for ỹ receauyng of the Communion in bothe kyndes. And shortly after the seruyce was in Englyshe in many churches.

Stephyn Gardiner B. of Vvincheſter committed to prison

This yere Stephyn Gardiner Bishop of wynchester, for a contẽpt vsed against ỹ king, was committed to the Tower of London.

This yere Edmonde Boner was depryued of the Bysshoprych of London and committed to the Marshallsea for disobeying the kinges order in religion, & Master Rydley late Bishop of Rochester was preferred to the Bysshoprick of London.

A great death in London.

And this yere was a great death in the Citie of London, and the Curates were commaunded that they should bury none before nor after daye lyght, and that the Bell should tolle for such as departed, at ỹ least by ỹ space of iij. quarters of an howre.

And

And this yere the watche whiche in London had been vsed, and of long time before had beene layde downe, was now againe vsed, bothe on the euen of Saint Jhon at Midsomer, & on the euen of Saint Peter next followyng, as it hadde been accustomed before time, which was greatly beautified & more then three hundred demylaunces and lyght horsemen, that of late had beene prepared and mustered by the Citizens of the sayde Cytye to bee sent into Scotland for the reskew of the towne of Haddington & other, kept by the Englyshmen. *A watche at Midsomer.*

This yere, the eight & twenty of June Monsieur Dalley Lieutenaunt to the French kyng, and the Rygraue of Fraunce, with the nomber of ten thousand Frenchemen & Almaines, besides Scottes, besieged the towne of Hadington in Scotland defended by ỹ Englishmen: vnto whose ayd, shortly after came from Barwicke thirtheene hundred horsemen, of the whiche were seuen hundred men of armes and Demilaunces, the Capteines whereof were Sir Robert Bowes and Sir Thomas Palmer, who were so enclosed wᵗʰ ỹ Frenchemen, ỹ moste part of them were either slaine or taken. *Haddington besieged by the Frenchmen.*

In September the Lady Katherin Parre deceased, who was first maryed to the Lorde Latymer, and after his decease, shee was the last wyfe of kyng Henry the eight, & after his decease, maried to Sir Thomas Seymor Lorde Admirall of Englād & brother to sir Edward Seymor Duke of Somerset & late Lord Protector of England. *Lady Katherine Parre late Queene deceassed.*

Sir Henry Amcon Pishmonger. M. William Looke Sir Ihon Ayleph S. 1548 2

This yere Peter Martir a Florentyne borne, and Doctor of Dyuinitye, came from Argentyne into England by meanes of Cranmer Archbyshop of Caunterbury, and by hym and other of ỹ counsel was set to Oxford, ther to read Diuinitie Lecture. *Peter Martir sent for into England.*

This yere in Englande was sette foorthe by auctoritie of Parliament, a booke made for the vniform- *The Booke of Common prayer.*

booke of the order of common prayer, and administration of the Sacraments in English, & the Masse was cleane abolished.

The yonge Quene of Scotts conueyed into Fraunce.

At this tyme, because the counsell of Englande were yet still in some expectation to attaine ỹ young Quene of Scottes, the Frenchemen geuing their aduise vnto the Scottes, and to put all thinges out of doubt, caused the young Quene of Scottes to be priuily conueied away into Fraunce, & ther was maried to the Dolphyn.

Sir Thomas Seymor sent to the Tower.

Sir Thomas Seymor knight high Admirall of England, brother to the Lord Protectour (and the kinges Uncle) was charged that hee purposed to distroy the young king, and to transferre the kingdome to him selfe, and for that Treason being attainted and condempned by act of Parlyament, hee was beheaded at the Tower hill the twenty day of Marche.

Anno reg. 3.

A proclamation against enclosures.

About the beginning of June the kinges maiestie by the aduise of the Lord Protectour and ỹ rest of his counsaill, caused a proclamacion to be publyshed, wherin was expresse commaundement geuē, that all suche persons as had enclosed any parte of the Commons (that in times past had ben layd out for the releefe of the poore) into Parkes or otherwise had made the same seuerall to the hurt of any poore subiect, that all suche grounds so enclosed or emparked should by a day, be layde out again to the Commons as before they had been, vpon a peyne. The commons being greedy hereof, would not tary to se what order and Justice ỹ Magistrates would do therein, but rashly and lewdly, tooke vpon them the reformacion thereof them selues, and began to spoyle Gentlemens Parkes, and dyd muche other mischiefe, whiche at the last grew to a plaine rebellion & insurrection.

Rebellion.

The first shires that stirred, were Deuonshire & Cornewall, & they did not onely require ỹ pullyng

downe

of all enclosures, but also required the restitucion of the Masse, the administration of the Sacraments, and all the Latin seruice in suche maner as the same was vsed in the time of kyng Henrye the eyghte.

The requestes made by the vvesternmē.

Then Norffolke began to stirre, & to be short, so did Barkshire, Oxfordshire, Middlesex, Essex, and almoste all the partes of this realme. But Norffolke and the other shires made no mencion of relygion, but fell to spoylyng of Parkes and pullyng downe of Hedges, and stopping vp of diches, with many other ryotous actes: wherefore in the end the kinges Maiestie was enforced to take order for ye appeasyng of these rebelles.

Rebellion in Deuon. Cornevvall. Norff. & Suff. Barkshire. Oxfordshire. Essex & Midd.

And first against those of Cornewall & Deuonshire (whose chiefe Capteine was Humfrey Arūdell) was sent the honorable Lord Russell, Lorde prime Seale, and the Lord Gray of Wilton, with a nomber of valiaunt souldiours, where after diuers fierce and cruell fightes (wherin many were slaine) they atchieued an honorable victorye to their great fame and prayse.

Humfrey Arōdell.

And into Norffolk against Captaine Kete, & hys brethren called Robert, and William Kete, whiche Robert was a Tanner, who were ye chiefe of those rebelles, ther was sent Jhon Dudley knight Erle of Warwicke, where bothe he himselfe and a nomber of Gentlemen that were with him, meeting wt the rebelles, were in suche Daunger as they had al thought to haue died in the place, for the rebels did not onely shew them selues full of courage and skilful, enclosyng them selues with Cartes in good order battail wise, but also waxed desperate, makyng no count of life: whereupon the Earle of Warwike gaue a meruelous stout onset, and distressed aboue a thousand of them: they being with that, somewhat dismayed, but not altogether discouraged, gathered thē selues together in battail wise. The which whē the Earle sawe, who euer regarded good souldiors

Robert Kete. VVilliam Kete. Iohn Dudley Erle of vvarvvyke.

well, and yet sory that suche stomackes shoulde be shewed in so cuell a cause, pitied their deathes, and therefore wyth courage being readye to dystresse them out ryghte, did then offer them the kynges mercy and pardon, with condicion that they would deliuer into his handes, their chyef leaders & Captaines of that rebellion. The which they did in most humble maner, & so receaued pardon.

Pardon.

The french K. espyth his tyme.

The Frenche king perceauing such sedicion and tumult in England, and taking greuously the losse of Bulleyn, did not omitte the occasion, but in the meane time assaulted certain holdes about ye towne, builded by the Englishmen, for ye defence of ye same, & namely tooke ye Fort called New Hauen, & thereby much endamaged thenglish garrison that laye at Bulleyne.

The L. protector committed to the Tower

And sone after, the Lords assembled them selues together, & with one assent by open proclamacion, accused the Protector of misgouernement, as well for the publication of ye proclamacion of enclosures, as in diuers other matters: wherfore he fled vnto the young king from Hampton court vnto Wyndsore Castel, but they caused him to be fet from thence, & brought him to ye Tower of London.

1549 / 3

Sir Rowland Hill M. Ihon Yorke S.
Mercer Richard Turke ✗

Rowland Hill a good Citezen.

This Maior Sir Rowlande Hill was a graue and worthy father of the Cytye, and long before his death he gaue ouer his occupying and gaue him selfe wholy to purchasyng of landes hauyng neuer a childe in the worlde. The greatest part of his landes lay in Shropshire, where he bare great rule, & wher also, as I haue hard by credible report, he did many good deedes, namely that he raysed no rentes nor tooke any fines of hys tenaunts, he suffered the childe to enioy the fathers farme before al other, he was the frend of the wydow and fatherles, he erected a Grammer schoole to the profyt of ye countrey, he

✗ See Foxe p. 1970 - where he is classed amongst the persecutors of Protestants

hee repayred manye hyghe wayes and Brydges. And where so euer a good deede was to bee doone for the common weale of hys countrey men, he was redy to further the same. He gaue yerely to ẏ poore people of the countrey three hundred shirtes and Smockes, and as many Frockes and Coates of Fryse to couer them withall. And in the Cytye of London he gaue fiue hundred poũd to Saint Bartholomews Hospital toward the building of certein newe tenementes in Saynt Nicholas Shambles for the reliefe of the poore, he also gaue a great relief to all the Hospitalles, and at hys death he gaue one hundred pound to the poore of all the wards in Lõdon.

A liberall gift.

This yere the xvi. daye of January were Murdered in London two Captaines straungers that had serued the kyng in hys warres at Bulleyne, and other where, the one called Gambo and the other Filicirga, both Spanyardes. This murther was cõmitted by Charles Gauarra, a Fleming, who came in poste from Barwicke to London, to do that act, and being hanged for the same with hys three men in Smithfield, whose names were Balthasar Gauaro, Nicholas de Salucron & Fraunces Deualesco, saide at his death he would neuer repent it.

A vvilfull Murther of ij Spaniards

Anno reg. 4.

About thys time Sir Humfrey Arundel knight and chiefe Capteyne of the rebelles in Deuonshyre was brought vp to London and there arraigned & condempned, and afterward drawen, hanged and quartered at Tiborne.

And about ẏ same time Robert Ket & his brother Williã Ket, ẏ Capteins of ẏ rebels in Norffolke were condẽpned & sent to Norwich & ther were hãged in Chaines. These two Capteines (saith Cooper) (Arundell & Ket) were brought to London about one time, and so was the prophecye fulfilled, that they and their company had great affiaunce & trust in, that is, that they shoulde meete at London:

The meting of Arundell & Ket Captaines of the rebells

which they enterpreted to prosperity as cõquerors, & not to punishment, as Treytors.

Creation of Estates. On Candelmas day, Lord Saint Jhon Earle of Wilshire, Lorde great Master and President of the counsaill, was made Lorde highe Treasorer of England. And Sir Jhon Dudley Earle of Warwike and Lorde great Chamberleine, was made Lord great Master of ỹ kings great houshold. And the Lord william Parre Marques of Northãpton was made Lorde great Chamberleyn of houshoide.

Bell a treytour executed. The.x. day of Febr uarij, one Bell a Suffolk mã, was drawen from the Tower to Tiborne & there hanged & quartered for moving a new rebellion in Suffolke & Essex.

A Peace pclymed with France. The last of Marche. 1550. a generall peace was proclaimed betwene ỹ kyng of England & Frãce, & in the same peace were included the Emperour & the Scottes.

Southwarke purchased by the Citie. About this time the Maior of London & his brethren purchased the Borough of Southswerk with all the pryuileges and lyberties belongyng to the same.

Boleyn delyuered to the French king. The.xxb. day of Apryll next folowyng the towne of Boleygne was delyuered vp to the Frenche kyng.

Jone Butcher brent The second of May Jone Knell, otherwise called Jone Butcher or Jone of Kent, was burned in Smithfield for hereby, in that she affirmed that Christ tooke no flesh of the virgin Mary, contrary to an expresse article of our faith.

A newe rebellion in Kent. About this time also a newe rebellion was stirred vp in Kent, but they that were the doers therin were quickly apprehended, and shortly after executed, their names were Richarde Lion, Goddard Gorram & Richarde Ireland, who were executed the.xiiij. day of May.

And this yere Trynitye terme was adiorned to Mich=

Mighelmas, for that the Gentlemen shoulde keepe the common people in quyet wythout commocion. *Trinite terme adiourned.*

In this meane time being ẏ.vi. of Februarij the Duke of Somerset late Protector, was deliuered out of the Tower. And for so muche as there was a suspicion of great dyspleasure to be betweene the Erle of Warwike and him, therefore to remoue all doubts, and to haue perfect frendship, ther was, by bothe their consentes, a mariage solempnized betwene the Erle of Warwikes eldest sonne, and the Duke of Somersets daughter, at whiche maryage the king him selfe was present, but thys frendshippe endured not long, because (as some saye) of certaine Sicophantes, and tale cariers ẏ went betwene them, who loued neither of them. *The ꝓtectour deliuered out of the Tovver.* *A mariage solempnised.*

Sir Andrew Iud Skinner. M. Augustine Hynde. Ihon Lion S.

1550
4

The xxiiij. of Nouember the kings Maiesty held his high court of Parliament at Westminster in the third yere of his reigne, & there contynued the same vnto the first day of Febuarij next folowyng which was in the fowerth yere of his reigne. And among other thinges there enacted, one statute was made for the reformacion of vnlawfull assemblies & punishment of rebelles. The which lawe was made to preuent a lyke rebellion as happened ẏ last yere, & not meant to touche any noble man, as in deede it did, as it shall appere in the yere folowing. *A Parliament.* *A Statute for vnlavvfull assemblyes.*

The aforenamed Androw Iud Maior of London erected of his owne charges a notable Grammer schoole at Tōbrige in Kēt, wherin are brought vp in good letters many youth aswell suche as are borne in the shire as also in other places within the realme, to his great praise & commendacion. *Tonbridg schoole in Kent.* Anno reg. 5.

The.xv.day of Februarij at Feuersham in Kent one Arden a Gentleman was shamefully murthered by the procurement of his owne wife. And for this vile act, there was afterward due inquirye and *A shamefull Murther.*

execucion

Arden murthered. execution done vpon the doers and procurers ther-
of, as followeth. The wife her selfe was brent at
Execution. Caunterbury the xiij. day of Marche, and the same
time .ij. other were hanged at Feuersham in Chey-
nes and a woman brent. Mosby and his sister were
hanged in Smithfield at London, And black Will
the ruffian that was hyered to do that act, after his
first skape, was apprehended & brēt on a Shaffold
at Flusshyng in Zeland.

An Arrian brent. The xxiij. of April one George a Dutchman
was burned in Smithfield, who helde the opinion
of the Arrians.

An Earthquake. The fiue & twenty of May was an earthquake
of a quarter of an howre at Blechyngly, at God-
stone, Titsey, Rygate, Croydon, Beryngton,
Albery and dyuers other places in Southery.

Coyne abaced. The ix. of July, proclamation was made in Lō-
don for the abacement of the Coyne, that is to say,
the pece of twelue pence to nine pence, & the pece of
iij. pence to .ij. pence.

Sweating sickes. This yere the infectious Sweatyng sickes be-
gan at Shrewesbury, which ceded not in ỳ North-
part vntill the end of September. It began in Lō-
don the eight of July and contynued not muche a-
bone fire dayes, but in that time there dyed of that
desease wythin the Citie of London & suburbes of
the same .xiij. C. persons, & most of the young men
in their best yeres.

Coyne abaced. The xxij. of August was another proclamation
for the abacement of money, the shillyng that was
brought to .ix. d. was now cried downe to .vi. d. & ỳ
Grote vnto .ij. d. ỳ halfe grote .i. d. & ỳ peny to a hal
peny &c.

Creation of Estates. The xi. day of October, ỳ Lord Marques Dor-
set was created Duke of Suffolk, ỳ Erle of War-
wike was created Duke of Northumberland, & ỳ
Erle of Wilshire was created Marques of Wyn-
chester, & Sir Willia Herbert Master of ỳ horse
was

was created Erle of Pẽbroke, & diuers men made knightes.

The.xvi. day of October ỳ Duke of Somerset was again apprehended & committed to ỳ Tower, & the next morning ỳ Duches his wife was also cõmitted to the Tower. And the same time also there were cõmitted vnto the Duke, ỳ Lord Gray of wiltõ, Sir Rauf Vane, Sir Thomas Palmer, sir Miles Partridge, Sir Michel Stanhop, Sir Thomas Arundel & diuers other Gentlemen of his familiers. *The D. of Somerset committed to the Tower & his wife also with diuers Gentlemen*

At this time ỳ Marchaunts of ỳ Stilyard greatly abusyng their liberties to ỳ great preiudice & hart of our English marchaũts, were in part restreined, and reduced againe to some order accordyng to their old charter & graunt. *The Stiliard reformed.*

Sir Richard Dobbes Skinner. M. Thon Lambert. Thon Cowper. S. 1551 5

The xxx. of October was publisshed by proclamation certaine new Comes both of Golde & Siluer. Souerreignes of fine Golde at.xxx.s. Angels of fine Golde at.x.s. & diuers other peces of golde of lesser value. A pece of siluer of.v.s. & a pece of.x.s. vi.d. a pece of.xx.d. & sundry other smalle peces of money. *Newe Coynes proclaymed.*

The.vi. day of Nouember the olde Queene of Scottes roade thorough London vnto a great company of Englishmẽ waiting vpõ her & was lodged in ỳ bishop of Lõdõs palace beside Paules church. *The Queene of Scotts receaued into London.*

The first day of December ỳ Duke of Somerset was arraigned at Westminster hall & was ther accused of Treason, but condempned of Felony, by vertue of the act of Parliament made the last yere against vnlawfull assemblies. *The D. of Somerset condempned of Felony.*

The.vij. day of Decẽber was a general Muster of ỳ horsemen which were in wages of ỳ nobles of ỳ realme. The nombre of horsse were esteined to be a thousand. *A Muster of Horsemen.*

The.xx. of December ỳ Great Seale was taken from the Lord Riche Chauncellour, and deliuered *B. of Ely made L. Chauncelour.*

to

to Master Doctor Goodrick Bishop of Ely.

Pastimes vsed at the Court.

And at this tyme because kyng Edwarde lyked to take the trouble of his Uncle the Duke of Somerset somewhat heauely, there were therefore certeyne wittye men pycked out to make him merye in Christmas season. And among other one Gentleman bothe wise and learned, whose name is Georges Ferrers, was at this tyme appoynted and named Master of the kinges pastymes, who so well vsed him selfe in that office, that the king greatly delighted in all his disportes.

George Ferrers master of the Pastyme

The D. of Somerset executed.

The xxij. day of Januarij Edwarde Duke of Somerset the kinges Uncle as aforesaide, was brought out of the Tower, and deliuered to ỹ Shiriffs of London, and so with a great company of the Garde was brought to the Skaffolde on the Tower Hill, and there, first making his prayers on his knees vnto almightye God, did then requyer ỹ people to praye for hym. And while he was speakyng, the people sodenly were driuen into a great feare, & fewe or none of the multitude that knewe the cause of that feare. But the matter was this: Iher was brought to ỹ Skaffold very early, so that a certayn hamlet of mẽ who ordinarely are appointed to geue attendaunce when any execution is done oute of ỹ Tower, came nowe very late, and the Duke was on the Skaffolde before they came, and they perceauyng that, made haste and ranne in with theyre Halbertes, to haue come to ỹ Skaffold. The people that were nere them seyng them come thus running, and thinkyng they had come to haue reskewed the Duke, cryed away, away, and some ranne one way, and some another, they could not tell whether nor wherefore. Other standing still to see the ende, thought ther had some pardon been brought, some sayde it thundered, and some sayd ỹ ground shooke: But it was nothing so. And in the end ỹ aforesayd Duke patiently and in most quyet maner layd hys

The people in great feare.

head

had downe on the Blocke, where hee suffered the cruell stroke of the axe, executed by a ragged rogue.

The xxvi. of Februarij Sir Rauffe Vane and Sir Miles Partridge were hanged vpon ye Galowes at the Tower Hill. And Sir Mighel Stanhop, with Sir Thomas Arundell, were beheaded vpon the Skaffold, whiche fower knightes were condempned as accessaryes to that which ye Duke was condempned for. *Execution at Tovver hill* Anno reg. 6.

This yere were great Floodes which did muche hurt in many places, namely about London. *Great Floodes.*

The laste of Aprill, thorough negligence of the Gonnepouder makers, a certaine house wyth three last of Powder was blowen vp and burnt. The Gunnepowder makers being in nomber fifteene were all slayne at the Tower Hill a litle from the Minories. *Gunpouder house brent.*

The third daye of August was borne a straunge Monster at a place called Middleton. xi. miles from Oxford. A woman brought foorthe a childe whiche had two perfect bodies from the nauell vpwarde, & were so loined together at the nauell, that whē they were layde in length the one head and bodye was Eastward, and the other west. The legges for both the bodies grew out of the middes where ye bodies ioyned, and had but one issue for the excrements of both the bodies: They liued. xviij. daies, and when they were opened it appered that they were women children. *A Monster borne.*

This yere also were taken at Quinborough and Grauesend and in diuers other places many monstreous and great Fysshes, whereof some were called Dolphyns, some Rygges and some Whyrpooles. *Monstrous Fisshes taken.*

This yere was a Parliament holden at westminster, where among other thinges by the aucthority of the sayd Parliament, pristes children were made legitimate, *Priestes children made legitymate.*

legittimate, & vsuric for the loane of money forbydden.

Martyn Bucer deade.

This yere dyed in Cambridge Martin Bucer, whose death was of many learned men greatly lamented.

London maketh prouision for the Poore.

This yere also the kinges Maiestie addressed his letters vnto ye Maior of London, willing him ye he with thassent of his brethren, and counsell of ye City, should deuise some good order for the reliefe and sustentation of the great nomber of miserable poore people, which then swarmed in the sayd Citie. And the sayd Maior called a common counsaill for that purpose. And among them were chosen. xxiiij. commoners to trauaile in this good busynes. And in the end they deuysed a booke for the order of the sayde poore, wherein they noted three degrees of poore people, that is to saye: The sick and decayed poore: The fatherles child, & aged poore: The sturdy vagabond, & ilde poore. And for these iij. sorts of poore people, they erected three Hospitalles, namely: For the sicke & aged they erected Saint Thomas Hospitall in Southwark. For the fatherles childe and infant, they erected Christes Hospitall. And for the sturdy vagabond, they erected Bridewell. And the reason that moued them to the erection of the sayde houses was, first to take the childe out of the streete which was the seede & encreaser of beggery by reason of idle bringing vp, & to norishe the same childe, in some good learnyng & exercise, profitable to the common weale. The second, to reliefe the hurt souldiour, and sicke and diseased poore man and womā. The third to compell the idle strompet, vagabond, and ruffian by force and feare of punishment to labour for their lyuyng. Besides these, the Citizens appointed in euery parishe certaine pencions to bee weekelye payde to the reliefe of the decayde housholders, whiche remayned in their houses, to some more, to some lesse as they thought meete. Also they

Three degrees of Poore.

S. Thomas hospitall

Christes hospitall.

Brydewell.

dyd

to further prouide for the sire Lazer houses, who
in times past were accustomed to lie at church doo-
res, in the Citie of London, or els where, and to go
vp and downe the Citie, with clapping of dyshes,
and ringing of Belles, to the great annoyaunce &
infection of the Citizens, who nowe are prouyded
for by pencions paide them at their houses. And the
aforesayde Hospitalles are thus maintained, firste
Saint Thomas Hospytall in Southwarke is
mayntayned by landes, graunted by kyng Edward
the firt, whiche lately belonged vnto the Sauoye:
and by landes whiche the Citie of London hath pur
chased. And Christes Hospytall, is mayntained
onely by a weekely almes and charytye that the
Cytizens freely geeue, and Bridewell is mayne-
tained by the labor of such as are committed there-
vnto, which good woorkes God prosper and long
continue.

S. Thomas hospitall.

Christes hospitall.

Bridewell.

Immediatly after the erection of Christes Hos-
pital. Master William Chester Alderman & Jhon
Calthrop Drapers at their owne proper costes &
charges couered & vawted ye towne diche & Wzick
from Aldersgate to Newgate, whiche before was
very lothesome & noysome to the saide Hospitall.

Sir williã Chester.

Iohn Calthrop.

This good woorke being established and finished
by the great goodnes and aide of the most verteous
Prince king Edward the sixt: There was one Ri-
chard Castell alias Casteller a shomaker, dwelling
in westminster, a man of great labour and trauaile
in his facultie with his owne handes, and such a one
as was named the Cocke of Westminster, for that
winter and Sommer he was at his woorke before
fower of the clocke in the morning. This man thus
truely, and paynefully labouryng for hys lyuyng
God blessed and encreased the same in suche maner,
that he purchased in westmynster, landes and tene-
mentes to the yerely value of fower & forty pounde
by the

Richard Castell alias Casteller.

by the pere, and hauing no childe (with the consent of his wife, who also is a vertuous and good woma) he gaue the same landes and tenementes wholye to Christes Hospitall to the relefe of the Innocentes fatherles children, and to the relief of the miserable lore and sick, herbored in the other Hospitalles of London, whose example god graunt many to folowe.

A great almose geuen by an artificer

1552 — 6

George Barnes Haberdasher. M. William Garret. Ihon Maynard S.

Charitable dedes done by Sir George Barnes.

This Sir George Barnes gaue the Wyndmyll which stādeth toward the East in Fynesbury fielde to the company of the Haberdashers of London, to thentent that the profets rysyng thereof shoulde be distributed to the poore almes people of that company. And also he gaue vnto the person & churche wardens of his parishe church called Saint Bartholomewes the litle certein tenements for ỹ which they are bound to distribute to the poore people of ỹ same parishe xviij. pence in Bread euery Sundaye for euer.

Anno reg. 7.

Sebastien Gabota.

The.xx. daye of May, by the encouragement of one Sebastian Gabota an Englishman (who was borne at Bristow) but his father was a straunger, three great Shippes well furnished, were set forth for the aduenture of ỹ vnknowen voyage to *Muscouia* and other East partes by the North Seas, the whiche at the firste was chargeable to the Marchauntes, for they suffered diuers Shipwrackes: But nowe the same is become a goodly and profitable trade & voyage.

The first voyage to Muscouia.

Three notable mariages.

About ỹ last day of May, whiles kyng Edward laye daungerously sick, Lorde Gilford Dudley the Duke of Northumberlandes foweorth sonne, maried Lady Jane the daughter of Henry Duke of Suffolk, whose mother being then alyue, was called the Lady Fraunces, daughter to Marye kyng Henry the eight his sister, which Mary was firste

maryed

maried to the Frenche king, and after to Charles Brandon Duke of Suffolke. Also at ỹ same time, the Lord Harbert sonne and heire of William Erle of Pembroke maryed the Lady Katheryn seconde daughter of the sayd Lady Fraunces by the sayde Henry Duke of Suffolke. Also at the same tyme a thyrd mariage was made betwene Henry Lorde Hastinges sonne and heire of Fraunces Erle of Huntyngdon, and Katheryn youngest daughter of the Duke of Northumberland.

A great Thonder.

The xxij. daye of June about xij. of the clocke at noone was a terrible Thonder, namely one Clap that did muche hurte in dyuerse places of the Citie of London.

K. Edward lying sick disposed the Crowne to the Lady Jane.

This noble prince king Edwarde who had lyen long sicke of a consumpcion of the lyghtes (and now approched the tyme that he must geue place to nature) did by thaduise of his Councell, and dyuerse learned of the Realme, declare his will, for the disposicion and order of the Crowne, and willed the same vnto Lady Jane, daughter to Henry Duke of Suffolke, which was neece vnto kyng Henry Eyghtes seconde Sister, myndyng the dysherison of both his Sisters, the Lady Mary, and the Lady Elyzabeth, and shortly after ended his lyfe: and

The death of K. Edward the vj.

yelded vp his spirite to almightie god. After whose

The Lady Jane proclaymed Queene.

death, the Lady Jane, with sounde of Trompet, was proclaymed Queene of England, the whiche proclamacion was made by consent of the Counsell then being, and sundry other of the chiefest and of most noble callyng, who had subscribed vnto the kinges will, with certeine also that were learned in the lawes of this realme. By reason of whiche agreement, the Ladye Jane was honorably conueyed to the Tower of London by water, where she was taken and reputed as Queene, aswell of thafforesayde Counsell and Nobles, as of ỹ Maior and Merchauntes of the Citie of London.

In the which meane tyme the Lady Mary eldest daughter to kyng Henry the viij. being aduertised of the kyng her brothers death, departed from her house in Essex, to a Castell in Suffolk called Fremingham, where she claymed the Crowne of this Realme of England, & proclaimed her self Queene of the same, as right inheritour to kyng Henry the viij. her father, & kyng Edward the vi. her brother.

The Lady Mary proclaymeth her self Queen.

The Lordes and Counsaill that remained wyth the Lady Jane, vnderstanding therof, apointed to send the Duke of Northumberland to stay her, and he hauing commission from the Lady Jane, with the assentes of the Counsell, tooke his voyage, and folowing his commission, from day to day vied and had their allowaunce and auctorities for the confirmacion of his doinges, & so went forward as farre as Bury. At the which tyme, the Counsell at Lõdon being assembled together, for iust considerac-ons vpon conference, altered their purpose, & proclaymed the Lady Mary Queene of England, expecting the Queenes pleasure for the Lady Janes apprehension, who after by her commaundement was stayed in prison.

The D. of Northumberland sent to stay Queene Mary.

The Counsaill proclaimeth the Lady Mary Queene.

And furthermore, vpon this newly altered proclamacion, the Counsell wrote to ỹ Duke of Northumberland, requiring him to proclayme Queene Mary there, in like maner as they had done at Lõdon: who immediatly vpon the Counsels letters, retourned backe with his power to Cambridge, & there in the open Market place, accordyng to the Counsels will, proclaymed ỹ Lady Mary Queene of England, & so submitted him self to the Queene and Counselles order. And shortly after, he was arrested in the kyngs College by one Slegg Sergeaunt at Armes. And the xxv. daye of July beyng S. James daye, he with other were brought vp to the Tower of London vnder the conduccion of the Erle of Arundell.

The D. of Northumberland proclaymed the Lady Mary Queene.

This

This noble Prince kyng Edwarde ended hys life the vi. day of July, in the vij. yere of his reigne. He was in this his youth, a Prince of suche towardnes in vertue, learnyng, and all goodly giftes, as Europe seeldome or neuer hath seene the lyke, and therefore no merueyle that all true Englishe hartes did greatly lament suche vntymelye death in the tender youth, of so toward a Prince. *The discription of K. Edward the vi*

Queene Mary.

THE. vi. day of July, in the yere of our Lorde. 1553. MARY. theldest daughter of K. Henry the viij. began her reigne ouer the realme of Englande. Howbeit, shee was not proclaymed Queene in London before the xx. of July. And shortly after, when all thinges were sette in peaceable order and quyetnes, shee came vnto London, and so the iij. daye of August entered the Tower, being accompanyed with a great nomber of the Nobilitie and Gentlemen of the Realme, to the great reioysing and comfort of the people. *The Lady Mary proclaymed Queene of Englad in Lõdon.*

Soone after her commyng thether, shee firste tooke order for all suche prisoners as were layde in there by her fathers, and brothers tyme, some for treason, some for Religion, and some for other offences, whome she pardoned & released, namely

Prisoners pardoned. Thomas Duke of Norfolke, & Edward Courtney, sonne of Henry Marques of Exceter, Tonstall Bishop of Durham and other: But specially Stephyn Gardiner Bishop of Winchester, whom she not only released, but also made him Chauncellour of Englande, and restored him to all hys former dignities. And shee made the aforesaide Edwarde Courtney Erle of Deuonshire, and it was thought of many, that she would haue maried him, but it came not so to passe.

Bishops suppressed & Bishops restored And shortly after, all the Bishops that were remoued in kyng Henryes tyme, or kyng Edwardes tyme, were nowe restored againe to their Bishoprikes. And such as were placed in Bishoprikes in kyng Edwardes tyme, were nowe remoued, and other put in their places.

An Obsequy for K Edward the vi. The vij. daye of August in the after noone, the Queene helde an Obsequy in the Tower for kyng Edward, the Dirige song in Latyn, and the Morowe after a Masse of *Requiem*, the Queene being present, she and her Ladyes offered.

The Buriall of K. Edward the vi. The same day the Corps of kyng Edward was buryed at Westminster: The Lorde high Treasorer, the Erle of Pembroke, the Erle of Shrewesbury, being the chiefe Mourners, attendaunt vpon the saide Corps, with dyuerse other noble men and Gentlemen: Doctor Daye Bishop of Chichester preached at the saide buryall, and all the seruice therof with a Communion was in Englishe.

Gentlemen drowned The xi. of August, certeine gentlemen, mynding to passe thorough London Bridge, were ouerturned, and vij. of them drowned.

The duches of Somerset set at liberty The same tyme, the Duches of Somerset hauing the Queenes Pardon, was deliuered out of the Tower of London.

And as all sortes of men almoste, did reioyce that Queene Mary had obtayned the Crowne, so many notwithstanding, muche feared thalteracion of

Religion,

Religion, whiche thing shortly after came to passe.

The xiij. of August, one Bowrne preached at Paules Crosse, being the Queenes Chapleyne, who spake so vehemently in the defence of Edmond Boner late Bishop of London, and so extremely agaynst Bishop Rydley, that he offended the audience, by reason whereof they brake silence. And one of that company (as it was saide) threwe a Dagger at Bowrne being in the Pulpyt, which so astonyed him that he drewe backe. But one Master Bradforde a Preacher being present, perswaded the people to quyetnes, and then he & one Master Rogers, who after were both brent, dyd conney the sayde Bowrne saufly out of the company.

Bourne preched at Paules Crosse.

A Dagger cast at the Preacher.

The next Sonday Master Watson then Chapleyne to the Bishoppe of Wincheſter, preached at Paules Crosse by the Queenes appointment, and for feare of lyke disorder that had ben the laste Sondaye before, certeyne Lordes of the Counsayle repayred to the Sermon to see the order of the people. And first sate next to the Lorde Maior, the lorde Treasorer Marques of Wyncheſter, The lorde Preuy seale Erle of Bedforde, The Erle of Pembroke, The lorde Wentsoord Capteyn of the Garde with CC. of the Garde, whiche stoode about the Pulpyt with their holbardes. And at the sayde tyme, the lorde Maior and his brethren had warned all the Companyes of the Citie to be there present, which stoode in their lyueries all the Sermon tyme, and so the Sermon was quietly ended.

VVatson preacheth at Paules Crosse.

The Counsaill present at the Sermon at Paules.

The Garde, guarde the Preacher.

Citezens in their Liueries.

The xxij. day of August, the Duke of Northumberlande, Syr John Gates and Syr Thomas Palmer knyghtes, were beheaded at the Tower hill, their bodies with their heades were burped in the Tower. The Dukes body was layde by the body of the Duke of Somerset.

The D. of Northumberland and other beheaded.

The xxiij. of August, the Queene deliuered the

Stephin Gardiner made L. Chaūcelour

Great Seale of Englande to Stephyn Gardener Bishop of Winchester & made him Lorde Chauncelour of England.

Seruice in Latyne.

The xxvij. of August the Seruice began in Latin in Paules church in London after ỹ vse of Sar.

The great Henry, a Ship, burned.

And at this tyme, the goodlyest Shippe and one of the greatest burthen that was in England, was by negligence burned at Wolwich, called the greate Henry, it was a Shippe of a thousande tonne.

Edward Courtney Erle of Deuōshire.

The iij. of September Edward Courtney was created Erle of Deuonshire at Richemount.

Newe Coynes proclaymed.

The iiij. of September was proclaymed certeyn newe coynes both of Gold & Syluer, that is to saye, a Souereigne of fyne Golde of xxx.s. the half Soueraigne called the Ryall xv.s. an Angell of x.s. and a halfe Angell v.s. Of Syluer, the Grote, halfe Grote and penny, and all base moneyes to be currannt, and to go as before that Proclamacion they did.

A Subsidy pardoned.

The same tyme also the Queene pardoned by Proclamacion the subsidye of iij. shillinges the pounde landes, and ij. shillinges viij. d. the pounde of mouable goods, graunted in the last parliament of kyng Edward the vi.

Cranmer & Latimer committed to the Tower.

About this tyme Master Latymer & the ryght reuerend father the Archebishop of Cauntorbury named Master Cranmer were committed to the Tower of London as prisoners.

Master Ridley B. of London cōmitted to the Towver.

A lyttle before Queene Mary was proclayned Queene, Master Rydley Bysshoppe of London, made (by the cōmaundement of the Counsaile) a Sermon at Paules Crosse, wherein he somewhat spake against the sayde Queene Mary, for the whiche he was committed to the Tower, and Bonner restored to the Bishoprike of London.

Peter Martir.

About this tyme Peter Martir obteyned lycēce to departe & passe beyond Sea.

The

The laſt daye of September, the Queene paſſed through the Citie of London to Weſtminſter, and the next daye following, being the firſt of October, ſhe was crowned at Weſtminſter by the Biſhop of Wincheſter, for Cranmer Archebiſhop of Cantorbury was then in the Tower, as before ye haue heard, and there charged with high Treaſon, for ayding of the Lady Jane with certein great hoſte againſt Queene Mary. *Coronation of the Queene*

The xij. of October the Queene apointed certein Commiſſioners to call before them all ſuche perſons as ſhe had excepted out of her Pardon, publiſhed at the tyme of her Coronacion, as perſons ſuſpected to owe her no good will, or els in ſome thing either ayders or doers on the Lady Janes behalf. The whiche Commiſſoners ſate at the Deane of Paules houſe at the weſt ende of Paules churche. And there the ſaide perſones were brought before them, & were taxed & fyned with the loſſe of their offices & lyuynges, beſyde the payement of great ſummes of money very greuously. *Commiſſioners.*

The xxb. of October, the Barge of Graueſend, by great miſchaunce in the nyght ſeaſon was ouerthrowen with a Catche, wherein were drowned xij. perſons, and vij. eſkaped by ſwimming. *Graueſend barge.*

And ſoone after, the Queene ſummoned her high Court of Parlyament at Weſtminſter, in the which all Statutes were repealed that were made eyther of *Premunire* in the tyme of kyng Henry the nyght, or concerning Religion and adminiſtration of Sacramentes vnder kyng Edwarde the ſixte. And Maſſe and Latyn ſeruice, and all the old Religion was wholy reſtored againe. And ỹ deuorcement of Queene Katherine, was made vnlawfull, and a communicacion was had of the Queenes mariage, with kyng Phylip. *A Parliament. Statutes repealed. Latin Seruice reſtored.*

About this tyme, one ſir James Hales (one of ỹ Juſtices of ỹ common place) which before refuſed

to subscribe to the disheriting of Queene Marye, was punished and imprisoned, because at a quarter Sessions, he did geue charge vppon the Statutes of kyng Henry, and kyng Edward the vi. concerning the Supremacy and religion, which statutes remained then in force, and not repealed. By reason wherof, he was put in such feare of extreme punishment, that was in preparyng for heretiques, that through trouble and anguishe of mynde, firste he woulde haue killed him selfe with a knyfe, as hee laye imprisoned in the Flete, and after submitted him self in religion, and subscribed. But that act did so muche sticke in his mynde, that in extreme desperacion, he drowned him self in a Ryuer, not farre from his house in Kent, being a terrible ensample to all suche, as eyther for fauour of Princes, or feare of punishement in matters of Religion, do contrary to their conscience.

Sir Iames Hales committed to ward.

Sir Iames Hales desperate.

At this tyme, by the Queenes appointment, a Disputacion was begonne at Paules churche in London, concerning the presence of Christ in the Sacrament, and continued the space of vi. dayes: But all came to small effect. For Doctor Weston was prolocutor, and he and his adherentes affirmed that their aduersaries were sufficiently confuted, and all thinges fully aunswered. On thother parte, the Preachers in kyng Edwardes tyme, protested, that neyther their argumentes were perfectly dissolued, nor any right sentence could be geuen, where the contrary parte sate as Iudges in their owne cause. And for a finall conclusion, Doctor Weston brake forth in a heate one daye, & sayde to the Preachers, you haue the woorde, & we haue the swoorde, therefore we will geue no place vnto you.

A Disputation in Paules churche.

Nowe was Cardinall Poole sent for, who of long tyme had bene at Rome, for the Queene was very

Cardinall Poole sent for.

very desyrous to haue him to make a restitution, & haye in Religion, who came with all conuenient speede, and was receaued gladly, and entertayned honorably of the Quene. But the common people thought it very strange to see the Queene so gladly to entertaine him, who a little before in her fathers tyme, was attaynted as a Traytour, for denying and compassyng her fathers death and destruccion.

Syr Thomas White. Merchant taylor. M. Thomas Offley. William Hewet. S.

1553

1

The sayde Syr Thomas white Maior of Lõdon is ryght well worthy to be had in remẽbrance for his manyfolde good woorkes done to the honour of almyghtie God, and to the furtheraunce of learnyng, and also for the releuing and ayding of a great nomber of poore young men. First he made in Oxforde of an olde religious house, a fayre and a goodly College, & named it S. Johns College, and placed therein dyuerse vertuous and good studentes, and endued them with goodly possessions. Also he did many other good deedes aswell to the benefite of the young begynners and inhabitauntes of Bristowe, as also among dyuerse companyes in the Citie of London, and to the inhabitauntes of yorke and Cauntorbury, wherein he hath put a good and laudable order, that sondrye summes of money shalbe deliuered vnto dyuerse young men of euery of the said Cities & townes, to occupy freely for certeine yeres, putting in suretye for the payment of the principall: A dede of great charitie to the young men, and muche to his greate fame and praise.

Charitable dedes done by Sir Thomas white.

College of S. Johns.

The lyke College about thys tyme was also erected by Syr Thomas Pope kynght in Oxford aforesaid, and named Trinitie College, who placed there

Trinite College.

there both felowes & skolers, & endewed the same with goodly possessions.

Thomas Cranmer. Lady Iane. Gylford Dudley.

The xij. of Nouember Master Cranmer Archebishop of Cauntorbury, & Lady Jane that before was proclaymed Queene, & the Lorde Guylford Dudley her husband, were openly arrayned at the Guyldhal in London & condempned of treason.

Ambassadors from the K of Spayne.

This yere about the beginning of January, the Emperour sent a noble man called County Egmondane, and certeine other Ambassadours into England, to make a perfect cõclusion of Mariage betwene kyng Philip & Queene Mary.

The mariage of K. Philip with Queene Mary.

The purpose of this mariage was so greuously taken of dyuerse noble men, and a great nomber of Gentlemen and Commoners, that for the sayde cause of Mariage and Religion, they in suche sorte conspired agaynst the Queene, that if the matter had not broken out, before the tyme appointed and agreede vppon, many thought it woulde haue caused much trouble in ỹ Realme. For Syr Thomas Wyat knight in Kent, beyng one of the chief of the conspiracy, fearing (as the common oppinion then was) that theire purpose was by certeine persons bewraid, did therefore sodenly about the xx. daye of January, gather a certaine company, and much incensed the people of those partes, againste the Queene, saying: that she and the Counsell, intended not onely by alteration of Religion to bring in the Pope, but also by the mariage of a straunger, to bring the Realme into miserable seruitude and bondage.

Sir Thomas vvyat rebelleth.

The D of Norffolke sent against vvyat.

When reporte of this was brought to London, the Queene with so much speede as myght be, sent the Duke of Norffolke, with a company of souldiours into Kent agaynst Wyat, where the Duke meting wyth Wyat, not farre from Rochester Bridge, was forsaken of his Souldiours, & wyth great

feare returned to London.

In this meane tyme, Henry Duke of Suffolk, father to ỹ Ladye Jane, lately proclaimed Queene, flyng into Leicester shire, and Warwicke shire, wt a small company (as the reporte was) did publysh a proclamation to perswade the subiectes of thys Realme that Queene Mary entended to delyuer the gouernement of the Crowne vnto straungers, namely to Spaniardes: But the people did not enclyne to hym. And in the meane tyme, the Queenes Maiestie sent the Earle of Huntyngton to pursue him, who comming to Couentry, was receaued into the Citie wher the Duke then was, who hauing no great power or strength of men about hym, was brought into a strayt, & hydyng hym selfe in a parke of his owne by Couentry, was betrayed by one of his owne seruants called Nicholas Lawrence, & so taken by the Earle of Huntington, and brought prisoner to the Tower of London.

Henry D. of Suff. rebelleth.

The D. of Suffolk apprehended.

While this great sturre, & brawle was, the Ambassadours of the Emperour, for feare of daunger, departed out of the Realme, and the same daye, the Queene came from Westminster, to the Guildhall in London, where all the Citizens in their seuerall companyes, were assembled, vnto whom she made an eloquent Oration. And after certayn vehement woordes against Wyat, she declared, that shee ment not otherwise to marye, then the Counsell shoulde thynk bothe honorable, and commodious to the Realme. And yf they thought good for her not to marye, that then shee coulde contynewe vnmaryed, as shee hadde doone the moste parte of her age, and therefore wylled them truely to assist her, in repressyng such, as contrary to their duties, rebelled.

Ambassadors of Spayne fly out of England.

Queene Mary maketh an Oration to the Citezens of London.

When shee had thus doone, and vnderstandyng that manye in London dyd fauour Wyattes part, they appoynted Lorde Wylliam Hawarde to

assyst

assist the Lord Maior Lieutenant of the Citie, and then she appointed the Erle of Pembroke, generall of the fielde, whiche both prepared all thynges necessary for their purposes, with great prouision of men and artilerie. Whyle this prouision was in makyng, Wyat came nere vnto the Citie, and was entered into Southwarke, wherefore the drawe Bridge of London was broken down, & Ordinance bent to that parte, and a generall pardon proclamed to all them that woulde geue ouer, and forsake the Rebelles, and a great reward apointed to him that coulde take Wyat prisoner.

Sir Thomas vvyat lieth in Southvvarke.

After Wyat had lyen twoe dayes in Southwarke, he tourned hys iourney on Shroftertwelfdaye in the Morning, to Kyngstone, where with muche a doe, because the Bridge was broken, he passed ouer Thames, and purposed to haue come to London in the nyght. But because that the carryage of hys chiefe Ordinaunce brake, he was so letted, that he could not come before it was farre dayes.

vvyat remouth to Kingstone.

At that tyme, the Erle of Pembroke with dyuerse other, were in Saint Iames fielde, with a great power, and their Ordinaunce so bent, that Wyat was fayne to leaue the common waye, and with a small companye came vnder Saint Iames wall, from the daunger of the Ordinaunce, and so went by Charing Crosse vnto Ludgate, without resistaunce, and there thought to haue bene lette in. But perceauyng that he was defeated of his purpose, he retourned, and about Temple barre was resisted, and there yelded him selfe prisoner to an Heraulde at Armes. And shortly after, was proclamacion made in London, that no man vpon payne of death, shoulde kepe in his house, anye of Wyattes faccion. Wherfore they were all brought forth, and shortly after, a great nomber hanged on gallowses and gibbetes, made for the purpose, in dyuerse

The Queenes camp in S. Iames fielde.

vvyat taken.

Gallovvses set vp in London.

uerse places of the Citie of London, and suburbes of the same, which remayned there a good parte of the Sommer folowyng, to the terrour and feare of other.

The xij. of February the Lady Jane the Duke of Suffolkes daughter, whiche hetherto had bene kept in the Tower of London, was nowe beheaded, and the cause was (as moste men thought) for that her father the Duke of Suffolke, had made a newe sturre, rather then for any gylt or faulte that was in her. And great pitie was it, for the casting away of that faire Ladye, whome nature had not onely so bewtified, but God also had endewed w singuler giftes and graces, so that she ignorauntly receaued that, whych other wittyngly deuysed and offered vnto her. *The Lady Jane beheadded.*

And in lyke maner, that comely, vertuous, and goodly Gentleman the Lorde Gylforde Dudley her husbande, as an Innocent suffered execucion, whome God had endewed with such vertues, that euen those that neuer before the tyme of his execucion sawe him, did with lamentable teares bewaile his death. *The Lord Gylfford Dudley beheadded.*

And the xx. daye of the sayde moneth, the Duke of Suffolke, father to the abouesayde Lady Jane, being attainted and condempned of Treason, was beheaded at the Tower hill. *Henry Gray D. of Suffolke beheadded.*

At this tyme the lorde Courtney, Erle of Deuonshire, and Lady Elyzabeth the Queenes sister were both in suspicion, to haue consented to Wyats conspiracy, and for the same were apprehended, & committed to the Tower. *The L. Courteney & the Lady Elizabeth committed to the Tower.*

The tenth of Aprill, Doctor Cranmer Archbishop of Cauntorbury, Doctor Ridley Bishop of London, and Master Latimer once Bishop of Worcester, were conueyed as prisoners from the Tower of London to Wyndsore, and from thence to the Vniuersitie of Oxford, there to dispute with the *Cranmer. Ridley. Latimer.*

the Diuines & lerned men of the contrary opinion.

Sir Thomas vvyat beheadded.

The xi. of Aprill, Syr Thomas Wyat beingē-dempned, was put to death at the Tower hill, and his quarters set vp in dyuerse places, and his head at Hay hill. Before his death he earnestly protested that the Lord Courtney, and the Lady Elizabeth the Queenes sister, were nothing guilty of his doynges, but vtterly innocent therein. This Syr Thomas Wyat was a stout Gentleman, pollitique in warre, and of suche excellent qualities, that he might greatly haue profited his Countrey, if he had lyued as an obedient subiect.

The discription of Syr Thomas vvyat.

vvilliam Thomas executed at Tiborne

At this tyme, William Thomas a Gentleman and certaine other persones were apprehended for conspyring the Queenes death. And the saide William for that offence the viij. daye of Maye, was hanged, drawen and quartered at Tyborne by London.

Many flye for Religion.

Thys tyme many Englishemen fled the realme for Religions sake, and went some into Fryselande, some to Cleuelande and some into Germany, and there had frendly entertaynment, & muche fauour of the Princes & free Cities that professed the Gospell.

A disputation at Oxford.

Nowe there were appointed by the Conuocacion of the Clergy, certeine learned men to go to Oxforde, to dispute with Doctor Cranmer, Rydley, and Latymer in certeine pointes of Religion, whose names were these. Of Oxforde, D. Weste Prolocutor, Cole, Chedsey, Pye, Feckenam, Harpsfield, Smyth. Of Cambridge, Young, Seton, Watson, Atkinson, and Sedgewike. And on the xiij. day of Aprill, these learned men sate at S. Maries church in Oxford and there were brought the three persons aboue named before them, and seuerally one after another were asked their opinions in these iij. questions.

The Disputers names.

The Questions.

1 Whether the naturall body of Christe were really

ally in the Sacrament, by vertue of the woordes spoken by the priest or no?

2 whether in the Sacrament after the woordes of Consecration, were any other substaunce then ỹ substaunce of the body & blood of Christ?

3 whether the Masse were a Sacrifice propiciatory for the sinnes of the quick & the dead?

For so muche as they aunswered negatiuely vnto these iij. questions, disputacions was offered them the Tuesday following being the xvi. of that moneth, and thereto were they willed to prepare themselues. Cranmer and Rydley, vppon protestacion agreede to dispute. But Latimer refused, saiyng, that he woulde offer them in fewe woordes the soumme of his fayth, and therto would stande wythout disputacion. On the Tuesdaye Cranmer was brought forth alone, and in the place appoynted dyd aunswere in the Questions before mencioned. On Wensdaye Rydley was in lyke maner brought forth alone, and aunswered in the same. He muche complayned as Cranmer also had done before, of the disordered and vnmodest maner of these disputacions, saiyng, that beside the reprochefull tauntes that Doctor weston and other vsed agaynst hym, he could not tell to whome he shoulde aunswere firste, for euery man tooke the argumentes out of anothers mouthe, when any thyng came into their heads that myght seeme to make agaynst hym. On the Thursdaye Latimer was brought forth alone, and willed to dispute, but he refused it, as he had done before, excusyng hym selfe by weakenes of memory through age and other impedimentes, and in a paper he offered the soumme of his beliefe, wherfore after certeyne talke betweene hym and Doctor weston, he was for that tyme dimissed. On the Frydaye Cranmer was permitted to propose an Argument or two agaynst Doctor Harpsfield, but he

Cranmer & Redley dispute.

Latymer will not dispute.

was

was not suffered to prosecute the same. On the Saturday, they were all three brought forth, and sentence geuen agaynst them & condempned of heresie by Doctor Weston, who sate there bothe as Judge and chiefe disputer.

Sentence geuen against Cranmer Ridley & Latimer

The xix. of July, kyng Philip sonne to Charles the fifth, Emperour, passing out of Spayne, came into England and arryued at Southampton, and within iiij. dayes after, he came to Winchester, and there going to Church, was honorably receaued of the Bishops, & a great nomber of the Nobles for that purpose appointed. The next day, he came to the Queene, with whome after he had long & familier talke: the second day being S. Iames day, (the chiefe patron of the Spanyardes) the Mariage was in honorable maner solepnized betwene him and Queene Mary. And at this time, the emperours Ambassadour being present, openly pronounced, that in consideracion of that mariage, the Emperour had geuen and graunted vnto his sonne the kingdome of Naples. And the solempnitie of that mariage being ended, the kyng of Heraultes solemply proclaymed their tytle & stile as followeth.

Philip K. of Spayne arriueth in England

Anno reg. 2.

K. Philip and Queene Mary maried.

K. Philip and Queene Maries Title.

¶ Philip and Mary by the grace of God, Kyng and Queene of England, Fraunce, Naples, Ierusalem, and Ireland, defendors of the Faith, Princes of Spayne and Cicile, Archedukes of Austriche, Dukes of Mylleyne, Burgondy and Brabant, Countries of Hauspurghe, Flaunders and Tiroll.

And shortly after, kyng Philip and Queene Mary departed from Wynchester, & with a goodly cõpany came to London, where they were most honorably and tryumphantly receaued with great prouision.

1554
M.1.T.1.

Syr Iohn Lyon. M. Dauy Woodroffe, S.
Grocer. William Chester

¶ The xij. daye of Nouember began a newe Parliament. And the xviij. daye of the sayde Moneth

Cardinall

Cardinall Poole came out of Brabant into England and was receaued with muche honor in al places as he passed, sauing whē he came into Englād: For ther the counsel were in doubt how the people would accept his pompe, not onely for that he was by the lawes of this realme condempned as a treyter, but also for that they had not sene nor beene accompanyed wyth anye Cardinalles in. xx. yers before, wherefore he was receaued in secret maner, & conueied to Lambith & there was lodged.

Cardinall Poole receaued into England.

Sone after, by Parliament hee was restored to his estate and dignity, and then he came into ye Parliament house, the kyng, the Queene and other the states being all present: where he declaryng ye cause of his legacy, did first exhort them to tourne to the communion of the church, and to restore to ye Pope his due aucthority: Secondly, he aduertised them to geue thankes to God that had sent them so blessed a kyng and Queene: Finally, that forasmuch as they had with great gentlenes restored him to his honor and dignitie, he in like maner desyred to se them restored to the heuenlye courte and vnytye of the churche.

Cardinall Poole placed in the Parliament house.

Cardinall Poole his messages.

The nexte daye the whole court of Parlyament brue out the forme of a supplicacion, the some wher it was, that they gretly repented thē of ye Schisme that they had lyued in, and therefore desired ye king, Queene & Cardinall ye by their meanes they myght be restored into ye bosome of ye churche & obedyence of the Sea of Roome.

A supplication made by the Parliament.

The day folowing, the kyng, Queene, and Cardinal being present, Stephyn Gardyner Bishop of Wynchester and then Lord Chauncellour, declared what the Parliament had determyned concernyng the Cardinalles request, and offred vnto the king & Queene the supplicacion before mencioned: whych being read: The Cardinall in a large oration declared how acceptable repentaunce was in the sight of

God &c. And immediately by auctoritie to him committed, he absolued them, and so the Parliament houle brake vp for that tyme.

Cardinall Poole receiued with procession.

The 9. day of December being Monday, Cardinall Poole came from Lambeth by water, & landed at Paules wharffe, & comming from thence to Paules church in a crosse, 9. Billers, & 9. polleres of siluer & gylt borne before him, he was there receiued by the Lord Chauncellor with Procession, where he tarryed vntill the kynges comming, who came from Westminster by lande, & all his Nobles before him to Paules at 11. of the Clocke, & so passed into y Quyer of Paules, & from thence into the Bishops standing in the vpper ende of the church, where he heard the Sermon, and there the kyng remayned, and the Lord Chauncellour preached at Paules crosse, the kyng being present. And there he declared how the kynge & Quene had reduced the Pope to his Supremacy, & that the 3. estates assembled in the Parliament had submitted themselues to the same. And so the Sermond being ended the kyng & Cardinall returned to westminster hauing his sworde borne before him, and the Cardinall had only his crosse.

B. of Winchester and Lord Chauncelour preacheth.

Prince of Piemont returned.

The xvij. day of December, the Prince of Piemont Duke of Sauoye with other Lordes, were receiued at Graueslende, by the lorde Prince Strale and other, & so conueyed along the ryuer of Thames passyng vnder London Bridge to westmynster to the kynges Palace.

Prince of Orenge returned.

The ix. of January, the Prince of Orenge beyng receiued at Graueslende, was conueyed along the ryuer of Thames thorough London Bridge and landed at the Duke of Suffolkes place.

Lawes for Heresyes renued.

The xvij. daye of January, the Parliament was dissolued, wherein among other thinges it was enacted that the Statute *ex Officio* and all other lawes made for the punishment of heretikes, should stand

to be in as good force as euer the same were.

Now beganne the persecucion of those that had bene Preachers in kyng Edwardes reigne, of the whiche manye were kepte in prison for preachyng after Queene Mary was proclaymed, some stayed for quarels of debte & other thinges layde agaynst them, vntill the statutes were confirmed, whereby iudgement myght proceade against them. Wherefore at London, in the beginning of Februarye, John Hooper late Bysshop of Gloucester, John Bradforde, Laurence Saunders, Rowlande Taylour, John Rogers, and Ferrare late Bishop of saint Dauides, being Preachers, because they would not receaue the Pope, & abiure their opinions, were condemned, & not long after conueyed all to those places where they had taught, there to be burned. The constant death of these preachers, amazed greatly many Englishemen, and confirmed their myndes in that Doctryn that they had learned of them.

Persecution of Preachers.

Preachers executed.

The Preachers dye constantly.

About thys tyme, certeyne persones were appointed in Commission for the examinacion of Heretiques, and a greate nomber were brought in for matters of Religion, out of all partes of the Realme, but specially Kent, Essex, and Norffolke, beside those which were apprehended at ỹ Queenes first entrie. Many fledd out of the Realme, and many offered them selues to prison and punishement, so that in this yere, in sondry places, and at dyuers tymes, there were burned to the nomber of 80. beside those that dyed in prison, of ỹ whyche some were caste into the fieldes and buried & some buryed in the courtes and backsides of the prisons where they died.

Comissioners to examine Heretiques.

The iiij. of February, John Rogers vycar of S. Sepulchres was brent in Smythfield.

John Rogers brent.

The xviij. of Februarye, Doctor Thirlby Bishop of Ely and the Lorde Mountacute and dyuerse

Ambassadors sent to the Pope.

other being well appointed road thorough ye City of London as Ambassadors to the Pope from ye king & Queene.

A Rumor that Queene Mary vvas vvith chielde

About this time a common report was in England wyth great expectation of ye people, for ye space of halfe a yere and more, that Queene Mary was conceaued with childe. This report was made by ye Queenes Phisitions and other nyghe aboute the court, so that diuers were ponished for saiyng the contrarye, and commaundement was geeuen in all churches, that supplication & praier should be made for the Queenes good delyuery. And about April, because her time was thought to be nighe, Mydwifes, Rockers, and other thinges were prouided, and in a redines: And by occasion of a certain vaine rumour, in London the Belles were rong, Bonfiers and Processions made, not onely in that Cyty, but by the meane therof, in most partes of ye realme, namelye in Oxford, in reioysyng for the Queenes delyuery, and that there was a Prince borne. But in the ende all proued clene contrary, and the ioye & expectacions of men, were muche deceaued. For the people were fully certified that the Queene neither was as then deliuered, nor after was in hope to haue any childe.

Greate preparation for the deliuery of Queene Mary.

Straunge Talkes.

At this time many talked diuersly, some sayd that the rumour of the Queenes conception was spread for a pollycy, some other affirmed, that she was deceaued by a Timpany, or other lyke disease, by reasō wherof she thought her selfe with childe & was not. Some other thought, that she was with child, and that it did by some mischaunce miscary, or els ye shee was bewitched. But what was the trueth, I am not able to affirme.

Commissioners sent to entreat a Peace.

In May, the Lord Cardinall Poole, the Lord Chauncellour of England, the Earle of Arundell high steward of Englande, and the Lorde Paget went ouer sea to Callice. And nere vnto the towne of Marke

of Marke, treated with the Emperors & Frenche kynges cõmyssioners for a peace to be had betwene the sayde Prynces, and that time was Cardynall Poole Presydent. But they returned again into Englande about ỹ middes of June next folowing wout any agrement making.

A Counterfeater of K. Edward the vi

The .x. of May, William Constable otherwyse called Fetherston a Mylners sonnes being about ỹ age of xviij. yeres, feyned him selfe to be kyng Edward the sixt, & was taken about Eltham in Kent, and conueyed to Hampton court, and there brought before the counsaill: who when he came to examination, cryed out and desyred pardon, and sayd he wist not what he did: howbeit he was committed to the Marshallea.

The Counterfeater punished.

The .xviij. of May the aforesaide Lad was had out of the Marshallea in a Cart, and so caried thorough London to Westminster with a paper on his head, wherin was wrytten that he named him selfe kyng Edward. And when he came to Westminster, he was caryed round about the Hall before all the Judges and others, and then taken out of ỹ Carte & whypped about the Pallace there, and so brought back into Smithfield in London, and whipped all the waye: and there hee was turned loose and banyshed into the Northe where hee was borne. Hee was sometyme the lackey of Sir Peter Mewtas.

Iohn Bradford burnt.

The firste of July was burned in Smithfielde Iohn Bradford a preacher & a very sober & vertevous man, & vnto him was burned a poore simple boy a prentice.

Peason growen in Stones and Grauell Anno reg. 3.

In the moneth of August in Suffolke vppon a Sheife nere to the Sea grew sodeinly a great nomber of Pealon, out of the grauell & stones: whyche some being Myracle mongers in Queene Maryes time, were ready to set foorthe for a myracle, but surely (I thynk) it came of some Shipwracke that

was laden with Peason, & the winde & Sea threw them a land & so they grew naturally.

K. Philip goeth into Flaundyrs.

The begmning of September kyng Phylyppe went ouer into Flaunders to the Emperour hys father. And in October next folowyng fell so great rayne, that the aboundaunce thereof caused ẏ Thames to swell so highe that for the space of .iiij. or .v. daies the Boates & Barges rowed all ouer Saint Georges field. And ẏ water rose so high at westminter, ẏ a boat might haue been rowed from ẏ one end of westminster hall to the other.

Great Floodes.

Master Ridley.
Master Latymer.

The .xvi day of October Master Doctor Ridley & Master Latimer were burned at Oxford.

Lady Elizabeth sent prisoner to Woodstock.

And in this time the Lady Elizabeth ẏ Queenes sister, whiche from the time of Wyattes conspiracy, hadde been kepte in the Tower of London, was conueighed as prisoner from London to Woodstok beside Oxforde, whiche as moste men thoughte, was because that that part of the Realme did more fauour the Queenes proceedynges, and that ther was lesse daunger to stirre rebellion then in the Cytye of London, and countreis about the same. All men at that time, talked, that the Lady Elizabethe was verye sharplye and vncurteously vsed, by Sir Henry Benyngfielde that was appoynted to kepe her.

1555
M 3. P. 2.

Sir William Garret.	M.	Thomas Lee.	S.
Haberdasher.		Ihon Machell	

A Parliament.

In October and Nouember a Parliament was holden at westmynster in the whyche the Queene yelded vp to the Cleargie the first frutes & tenthes of all Bishoprickes, benefices, & Ecclesiasticall lyuyngs, which in the time of king Henry ẏ .viij. was annexed to the Crowne.

First Frutes and Tenthes geuen to the Clergy.

A Subsedy.

In this Parliament also was graunted to the king and Queene a Subsidye of the laytie from v. pound to ten pound .viij. pence of the pound, & from x. pound to twenty poũd, twelue pence of ẏ pound,

and

and from twenty pounde vpwarde .xvi. pence of the pounde of mouable goodes, and likewise of landes, and all straungers payde double. And the Cleargye the same tyme graunted a Subsidy of .six. shillings of the pounde, of their promocions to be payde in .iij. yeres.

During the tyme of the sayd Parliament, Stephyn Gardyner Bysshop of Wyncheſter & Chauncellor of England died at his house called Winchester place beside Saint Marye Oueries in Southwarke ye ninth day of Nouember, whose corps was shortly after very solemnly from thence conueied to his church of Wincheſter & ther buried. After whose death, Nicholas Heath Archbishop of Yorke was preferred by the Queene to the office of the Chauncellorship. And the same time, the Queene deliuered the Pryuy Seale to the Lord Paget, & made him Lorde Pryuy Seale, and these two were Londoners borne.

Stephyn Gardiner B. of Winchester dieth.

Nicholas Heath made Chauncelour.

L. Paget made L. Priuy Seale.

The .xvi. day of February, William Constable alias Federston was arraigned at the Guildhal in London, for that he had caused letters to be cast abroade in the Citie of London & other places, that king Edward the .vi. was aliue, & to diuers simple persons, shewed him self to be ye said king Edward, by reason wherof, many persons both men & wome were brought into trouble: For ye whiche seditious doings, the sayd William had once before ben whipped and deliuered, and now was condemned to be drawen, hanged and quartered, the whyche was executed accordingly the .xiij. day of Marche.

William Fetherstone counterfeating him self to be K. Ed. the .vi. hanged.

And nowe it was feared of many, that Ladye Elyzabeth the Queenes sister, whyche was kept in pryson in Woodstocke, should be by some meanes or other, be dispatched of her lyfe: But bothe shee and the Lorde Courtney (which hetherto had been in the Tower of London) were deliuered of their bandes

bandes, in such sort, that Lady Elyzabeth was appointed to a place certaine, and the Lord Courtney was sent into Italy, where shortly after, hee ended hys lyfe, being sicke and dead within xiiij. daies, & was honorably buried at Padway in a chest couered ẏ Veluet, with his armes about it, ouer ẏ Pill pit place there.

The L. Elizabeth delsuered to a place certeyn.

The Erle of Deuonshire dead.

The L. Courtney borne to much trouble.

This Courtney was of the blood royal, who after the deathe of his father the Marques of Exceter, was brought to the Tower of London beyng a childe, where he remayned from the latter tyme of Henry the eight to the comming of this Queene, what tyme it was suspected lest some stirre might rise by his occasion: A gentleman, borne to trouble, for from. xij. yeres. to. xxx. he had but two yeres lybertie, at what time he dyed.

Philpot burned

At this time Phylpot Archedeacon of Winchester in kyng Edwards time, & one of the chiefe dysputers in ẏ Cōuocacion house of Paules, was brēt about the. xviij. of Nouember.

Commissioners sent to Oxford.

Also thys yere Brokes Byshop of Gloucester, was by the Cardinal sent down as Commyssioner from the Pope to Oxforde, there to here the Examinacion of Doctor Cranmer Archebyshoppe of Caunterbury, and suche thinges as should be layde to his charge by Doctor Storye & Doctor Martine, being sent in commission from the Queene: At whyche tyme Cranmer making lowe obeisaunce to them that sate in the Queenes name, shewed no token of reuerēce to the Bishop, that was ẏ Popes Commissioner. After examinacion was hadde, iudgement was geuen against hym, and he was cōdempned of heresy. wherfore the. xxi. of Marche followyng (after he was disgraded by Boner Byshop of London, and Thyrleby Bishop of Ely sēt downe for that purpose) he was burned in ẏ same place where Rydley and Latymer before had suffered.

Cranmer condēpned disgraded & brent.

So

So ſone as Cranmer was put to deathe, Cardynall Poole was made Archebyſhop of Caunterbury, which before this time he would not take vpon him. *Cardinall Poole made Archeb. of Caunterbury.*

The xxviij. of Marche, a part of Newgate in London was on fyer called Mannyngs Hal, which was brent to the ground. *Newgate brent.*

This yere a certayne conſpyracye was made by certaine meane perſons in England, whoſe purpoſe was to haue robbed ỹ Queenes Eſcheker, to thẽtent they might be able to maintaine warre agaynſt the Queene. This matter was diſcloſed by one of the conſpiracy, by reaſon whereof, Vdall, Throgmorton, Beckham, Daniell, Dethick & Stanton were apprehẽded, & diuers other fled into Fraunce. *A Conſpiracy.*

And the ſame time, Sir Anthony Kingſton beyng accuſed to be pryuy of that conſpiracy was apprehended, and dyed by the way comming vp to London. All the other aboue named were drawen, hanged and quartered at Tiborne. *Sir Anthony Kingſtone dyeth.*

The eighteene daye of June one Sandes a younger ſonne of the Lorde Sandes was hanged at Saint Thomas Watrings for a robbery by him done. *Sandes hanged.*

About the xxvij. of June at Stratford ỹ Bowe viij. perſons were burned for Religion at one fyer. In this time and before, perſecution was ſo vehement, that within the cõpaſſe of this yere in diuers places of Englande, at ſundry tymes were burned aboue 86. perſons, of the which many were women and maidens *Perſecution.*

The viij. day of July Henrye Peckam & Jhon Daniel were beheaded at the Tower Hill, & buried at Barking church. *Execution.*

And in this yere began many hote burning Feuers & other ſtraunge diſeaſes, wherof dyed manye aged perſons, ſo that in London there dyed vij. Aldermen in the ſpace of x. monethes, whoſe names were *Burning Feuers.* *Seuen Aldermen dead.*

were Sir Richard Dobbes, Sir Henrye Hoblethorn, Sir Ihon Champneis, Sir Ihon Gressam late Maiors, Sir Ihon Ayleph late Shirife, Henry Heardson.

1556 M.4.P.3.

Sir Thomas Offley	M.	William Harper.	S.
Marchaunt Tayler.		Ihon Whyte	

A desperate Theft.

The.xvi.day of December Gregory Carpenter a Smith a Straũger born was arreigned at Newgate for counterfaytyng of Keyes to haue opened Newgate in the night & to haue slayne the keper & to haue let forthe the prisoners. And at the tyme of his arraignement hauyng a knyfe in hys sleue, hee drewe the same, and thrust it into ẏ side of one William whyterentes his felow prysoner for geuing of euidence against him, so that he was in great peryll of death therby. For the which act, after the twelue men had geuen their verdict & iudgement passed against him: Hee was immediatly taken from the barre, and in the streete before the Justice hall, hys hand being strikẽ of, his body was hãged on a new Gybet, set vp for that purpose. And the same tyme the keeper was indicted and arreigned because the prysoner had weapon aboute hym, and his handes loose, which ought to haue been bound.

Execution.

A Gonne, shot into Grenewiche.

The fowerth day of Januarij a Shippe passyng before Greenewiche, the courte beyng there, shot of a pece of ordynaunce that was charged wyth a pellet of Stone, which passed thorough ẏ walles of the court, & did no more harme.

An Ambassador from Moscouia.

In thys yere came to London an Ambassadour from the Emperor of Russeland, vnto the Queene, whose costes and charges, from the time he entred into Englande out of Scotland (for there by tempest of weather, he was forced to land) was borne by the Englishe Marchaunts, that trauailed that countrey.

Martyn Bucer, and Paulus Fagius two learned men, who

who in kyng Edwardes time came into England, by the procurement of Cranmer Archebishop of Cauntorbury, and shortly after were appointed to read at Cambrige, did there ende their liues, as before it maye apere, and had bene buried fiue yeres: were nowe taken out of their graues & brent, vpon the market hill in Cambridge. *Martyn Bucer. Paulus Fagius.*

About this tyme also, the Lorde Sturton, who moste cruelly, villanously, and tyrannously had slayne and murdered two Gentlemen, was for the same arreygned and condempned at Westminster, and shortly after was conueyed to Sarisbury, and there hanged wyth iiij. of hys Seruauntes the vi. daye of Marche. The Queene and Counsel were much displeased with this cruell Act of the Lorde Sturtons, and therefore fearing least theraumple myght take place in other, willed processe & iudgement to proceede against him, in such sort as before is mencioned. *The Lord Sturton a Murtherer.*

This yere also continued the great dearth that began a yere or two past, in suche sorte that Wheate and Rye, were solde commonly for v.s. and vi.s. viij. pence the Bushell. But towarde harueste the price fell so much (and especially after newe Corne came in) that within viij. weekes and lesse, it came from vi.s. to x. pence a Bushell. *A great dearth suddenly altered to a great Plenty.*

In this yere it was ordered by act of Common Counsayll, that in euery warde in London, there shoulde be appointed one man (whyche shoulde be founde at the charges of the warde by torne and course of houses) to watche and to go al nyght long about the warde wyth a little Bell in his hande, whych at euery Lane and Strete corner he should tolle iij. tymes, and then crye, looke well to your Fyer and Candle. And this was in vse in euerye warde in London: & the same man was called the Bell man, but this deuice had no continuance, for within lesse then iiij. Monethes it was clearely *A Bellman.*

sup=

suppressed and left of. Surely the pollycy was good and very necessary for the good order of the Cyty, for this was ỳ prayer away both of whore & theefe and the bewrayer and warnyng geuer of fyers and other mischiefes, and therefore great pitie it is that so good an order should haue no better continuance. The cause of the leauing of this watcheman, as is commonly sayd, was: that many Citizens murmured and grudged to paye the poore man his wages when it came to his torne, whiche in some warden is not three pence of a housholder in a whole yere. Oh that common auctholritie would not onely take order for the reformacion of suche frowarde mindes as hinder good doings, but also erect againe ỳ same good order and prouide maintenaunce for the same. In other countreis, wher Cities are most politique ly gouerned, this order is moste diligently obserued and kept to their great prayse and commendation, and to the suertye of theire sumptuous and royall Cities.

K. Philip returneth into England.

Also about thys tyme kyng Phillyp, who had been a good season in Flaunders, to take possession and gouernement of the lowe countreys, retourned into England in March, & passed thorough Lõdon being accompanied wyth the Queene & nobles of the realme. But because great trouble was toward betwene him and the Frenche king, he taried not long here, but passed ỳ Seas again into Flãders, and made great prouision of warres agaynst the Frenche kyng, out of al partes.

Queene Mary proclaimeth warre with the frēch K.

And at this time, although there was no occasion for Queene Mary to haue warre wt ỳ Frenche king, neither was the Frenche king willyng to fall out with England, yet the Queene in her husbandes behalfe, proclaimed warre against the Frenche kyng, and shortly after, sent an army to ayde kyng Phillip, whereof the Earle of Pembroke was generall. At this time diuers other noble men and gen-

tlemen,

ſtemen, ſuche as eſpeciallye were ſuſpected for religion, at the Queenes appoyntment & great coſtes preparing them ſelues, were ſent ouer to ſerue kyng Philyp.

The.xxiiij. of Aprill Thomas Stafford and certeyn other Engliſh men to the nomber of xxxij. perſons comming out of Fraunce, tooke ſodeinlye the Caſtell of Skarborough being an olde Caſtel, not manned, whiche they enioyed two daies, and then were taken and brought to London, where ỹ. xviij. of May the ſaid Thomas Stafford was beheaded at the Tower hill, & the next day after, three of his company were drawen to Tiborne, and there hanged & quartered. *Thomas Stafford.* *Scarborough Caſtell taken.*

The firſt of May, Thomas Perſey of ỹ North was made knight and after Lorde, and the next day folowing he was created Erle of Northumberlād, & the Queene reſtored vnto him al ỹ lands whiche had been his auncеſtors that nowe remained in her handes. *Thomas Perſey made Erle of Northhumberland.*

The.xv. day of Julij dyed the Ladye Anne of Cleue at Chelſey & was honorably buried at Weſtminſter the viij. of Auguſt. *Lady Anne of Cleue dyeth.*

Anno reg. 5.

The x. day of Auguſt were taken at the ſiege of Saint Quintins, the chiefeſt Capteynes that the Frenche kyng had, whoſe names were as folowеth. *French Captaynes taken.*

The Duke of Mountmorency, Conſtable of Fraunce and his ſonne called Mounſieur de Meru.
The Duke of Mountpencer.
The Duke of Longeuile.
The Marſhall of Saint Andrew.
The Ryngraue Coronall of the Almaines.
Roche du Mayne
The Counte of Rocheſoneaulte.
The Vicount of Tourayne.
The Baron of Curton.
The Prince of Mantua, beſide many other Capteynes and

and Gentlemen.

The Towne of S. Quintyns taken.

The eighteene daye of Auguſt was taken the towne of Sayne Quintyne by kyng Philipp, with the helpe of Engliſhe men. At the ſiege whereof ỳ Lord Henry Dudley, youngeſt ſonne to the Erle of Northhumberland was ſlaine vpon the wal w a Gunne as he ſtowped to ryp his hoſe at the knee to haue made them the more eaſye.

1557
M.5.T.4.

Sir Thomas Curteys. Fiſhmonger — M. — Richard Mallary S. / Iames Altham

About thys tyme, Doctor Weſton, chiefe diſputer agaynſt Cranmer, Ridleye, and Latymer at Oxforde, was in diſpleaſure w Cardynall Poole, and other Biſhoppes, becauſe hee was vnwillyng to geeue vp hys Deanrye and houſe of Weſtmynſter, vnto the Monkes and religious men (whom in deede hee fauoured not, although in other thinges he mayntayned the Churche of Roome) How be it, by verye inportunate ſuite, hee gaue vp Weſtmynſter, and was made Deane of Windſor, wher not long after hee was apprehended in aduoutrye, and for the ſame by the Cardynall, was put from all his ſpirituall liuynges: wherefore hee appealed to Roome, and woulde haue fledde out of the Realme, but hee was taken by the way, & committed to the Tower of London, and there hee remained vntil Queene Elizabeth was proclaimed Queene, at whyche tyme he being deliuered, fell ſicke and dyed. The common talke and opinion was, that if he had not ſo ſodeinlye ended hys lyfe, hee woulde haue opened and reuealed the purpoſe of the chiefe of the clergie, whyche was, to haue taken vp kyng Henryes bodye at Windſore and to haue burned it.

Doctor Weſton committed to the Tower.

Cardinall Poole meaning to the dead body of K. henry the viij.

Great loanes of Money.

At thys tyme Queene Marye had taken great loanes of money, aſwell of ỳ City of Londō, as alſo of moſt riche men in all partes of the realme, for the ſendyng

sendyng abroade a great nomber of pryuye scales, required & had a. C. pound of al such as were counted welthy, whether they were gentlemen or other. At this thing many murmured, & so much ẏ more, for that ther had been great paiments graunted and payd before, by act of Parliament.

The common people, which before for ẏ Queenes sake fauoured king Philip, and the Spanyardes: at this tyme spake muche against thē, thinking those payments to come especially by his occasion & charges of warre. *The people Murmure.*

The Byshops of Englande styll contynued to burne people for matters of religion. So that thys yere in diuers places were executed to the nomber of. 67, or ther about, of which nomber. xx. were women. *Persecution.*

At this time, althoughe open hostilitye were betweene Englande and Fraunce, yet the Towne of Calyce, and the holdes there aboutes, were very sclenderly manned, and smally looked vnto, wherfore the Frenche kyng, who of long tyme hoped to recouer those partes, vnderstanding by his spies howe the matter went, omytted not this occasion, but made great preparaunce both by Sea & lande. Thys hys doyng was espyed and suspected, by the deputies of Calice and Guynes, and woord thereof was sent vnto the counsell of Englande: But the matter was partlye neglected, and partely not credyted. whereupon the Frenche kyng hauyng a great armye in a redynesse, ouer the whiche the Duke of Guyse was chiefe Capteyne, came sodeynly with hys sayde power in the begynnyng of Januarij, and tooke fyrste Newnam Bridge: then Rycebanke, thyrdelye and in shorte space, the Towne of Callyce, and lastlye the Castel of Guynes. The Lorde Graye of wylton that was Captayne of Guynes, valyauntly resysted the *Calice not looked vnto.* *Calice besieged & vvonne.* *Guynes besieged & vvonne.*

the Frenche kinges power a good space, and killed a great nomber of them. But in the ende perceiuyng that no succour came out of Englande & that he could not long continew, he yelded, and was caried as prisoner into Fraunce, where he continued al Queene Maries time. Beside, the Lorde Gray, the Lord Wentford also ỹ Deputy of Calice, the Capteines of the Castell, and diuers other gentlemen were taken prisoners in the towne, the Marchaunts and other people spoiled, and sent awaye in great misery. Thus was the town of Calice lost in fower daies, whiche before the Englishe men dyd winne it, besieged the same .xi. monethes. And it was first taken by Edward the third, the .xx. yere of hys reigne, and had now been in the quyet possession of the Englishmen .216. yeres, wherefore the losse of it, at this time, muche greued all Englyshe hartes. And as they iudged the losse therof a great dyshonour to the realme, so did they thynke it a straunge thyng, how that towne, whiche so many yeres had been fortified, with al Municions that could be deuised, should now in so short space bee taken of our enemies.

English prisoners taken by the Frech.

Calice long in getting and soone lost.

But certeine it is, that when the Townfall of England vnderstoode that Calice was besieged & in great daunger, there was with all spede possible great prouision, and power sufficient leuied to raise the siege: But such a tempest then happened & continued for the space of fower or fiue daies, that the lyke hath not been sene in mannes memory (which some sayde was done by sorcery) but the truthe is knowen to God: but so it was, that no ship coulde brooke the Sea, and such of the Queenes Shyppes as did aduenture were shaken and toyne to pyttifully & retourned with great daunger and losse. And so for want of passage, Calice the was lost, ỹ which els myght haue been recouered, by the remouyng of the siege.

A horrible Tempest.

Now

Now againe ye Queene required a great loane of money of many persons in all partes of the realme: Of some shee tooke ten pound, of some .xx. pound, of some forty pound, & of some fifty pound, according as theire substaunce and possessions were. Thys loane caused greater grudge and murmuryng of the people then thother had done before. *Great loanes of Mony.*

In this time also one Ihon Caius Englishman and Doctor of Phisicke and famous, at his great costes and charges enlarged the house sometime called Gonnell hall in the vniuersitie of Cambrige, & endued the same with goodly possessions to the aduauncement & encrease of learnyng, & the same is now called Gonnell & Caius College.

Also the same Caius, as a louer of learnyng & of learned men, caused the dead Corps of the famous clerke and Phisitian called Master Doctor Lynacre an Englyshe man, who was buryed on the North syde of Paules churche in London (whose graue was spoyled and his Epitaph defaced) to be remoued from thence vp into a vault in the wall on the East syde of the Northende of Paules, and hath engraued the sayd corps in a Tombe of white Marble very rychely, to his charges at the least of one hundreth markes, meanyng by layng hym so hye, that hys bones hereafter maye lye in rest from spoylers, and the fame of so learned a man might be had in memory vntill the daye of the resurrection of all fleshe. Anno reg. 6.

Sir Thomas Lee.	M.	Ihon Halse Richard Champion.	S.	1558 M.6.P.5.

Thys yere in dyuers places manye were executed for relygion. In June seuen were burned in Smithfields at one fyer. In July at Braineforde sixe at one fier, and in other places many, as at Norwiche, Colchester, Ipswiche, Bury &c, *Persecution.*

All thys yere kyng Phyllyp was absent, and re-

The death of Queene Mary.

tourned not into the realme whereat (as many men dyd grudge) so Queene Mary (as some reporte) conceaued greate vnkyndnesse, and not long after fallyng daungerously sicke, ended her lyfe the xvij. day of November, when shee had regned v. yeres iiij. Monethes and twelue dayes. And immediatly after dyed Cardinall Poole, and a lyttle before, two of her Phisicions, and dyuerse Bysshops and Noble men, whome the Queene greatly esteemed.

Queene Elizabeth.

SOrtye after the decease of Queene Mary (whose gouernement as before appeareth was not so much dyslyked of manye, as it was condempned almost of al, aswell for the seueritye and sheddyng of much innocent blood, as also for the waste and spoyle of the treasure of this Realme, the losse of Calyce, and making straungers ouer priuie to ỹ state and secrete affayres of the same: God (the father of all goodnesse) hauyng compassion vppon this Realme, at the earnest prayers and peticions of some good people, and when it was seene meete to his good pleasure, dyd in her place sende to reigne ouer vs, the moste mercifull Ladye, named the Ladye Elyzabeth (nowe our redoubted Soueraigne and chiefe gouernour) being the Second daughter

The L. Elizabeth delayned Queene

daughter to the renoumed & moste famous Prince kyng Henry the eight, & Sister to the Godly kyng Edward the vi. & also Sister to the laste Queene Mary, whome the same Almyghty God had (by spectall miracle) preserued in her innocencie from the malice, spoyle and daunger, of her extreme enemies. And the sayde noble, & mercifull Lady, tooke vpon her (as of ryght vnto her appertayned) the regall gouernement of the Crowne & Realme of England, & was proclaymed & sounde of Trompet at Westminster, and in the Citie of London, the xvij. day of Nouember, the yere of Christ. 1558. *The Title of the Lady Elizabeth.* Queene of England, Fraunce & Irelande defendour of the fayth &c. to the great ioye and comforte of the people that heard the same. At the whyche proclamacion were such soundes and reioysing of the people with Bonefyers, and banquetyng of frendly neighbours in the streates, as before that tyme hath bene seldome seene.

Shortly after thys Proclamacion, the Queenes Maiestie being then lodged at her priuate house of Hatfield, came from thence to the Citie of London, and rested in the house of the Lorde North, which sometime was called the Charterhouse, and from thence remoued to the Tower of London, where she remained vntill the xiij. day of January next folowyng, at which tyme she passed thorough the Citie of London toward her Coronation. *The Queene remoueth to London & so to the Tower.*

In this meane tyme the Maior, and Citizens of London hauing intelligence of the daye & time appointed for her highines passage thorough the Citie, did bewtifie the same. And when the day of her passage was come, which was the xiij. day of January, her highnes being placed in her Charlot within the Tower of London, lifted vp her eyes to Heauen and sayde. *The Citizens of London bewtifie the Citie.*

O Lorde Almyghty and euerlasting God, I geue thee most harty thankes that thou hast beene so mercifull vn- *The Queene geueth thankes to Almighty God.*

to mee, as to ſpare mee to beholde this ioyfull daye. And I acknowlege that thou haſt dealt as wonderfully wyth mee, as thou diddeſt wyth thy trewe and faythfull ſeruaunt Danyell the Prophet, whome thou delyueredſt out of the Denne, from the crueltie of the greedy ragyng Lions: Euen ſo was I ouerwhelmed, and onely by thee deliuered. To thee therefore be onely thankes, honour, and prayſe for euer. Amen.

The Queene paſſeth thorough London.

Then her Grace paſſed from the Tower thorough the Citie of London, whiche was adourned and decked with ſundry Pageauntes and ſightes, as a manifeſt declaracion of the good willes of the Citizens towardes her maieſtie. As in Gracious ſtreete, Cornhill, Soper lane ende, the little conduyt, and in Fleteſtrete.

The places where the Pageants ſtoode

The diſcription of the Pageaunts.

The firſt.

The firſte Pageant was the mariage of kyng Henry the vij. with Elizabeth the daughter of kyng Edward the iiij. wherby the ij. houſes of Lancaſter and yorke were vnited together, which ſignified the coniunction and coupling together of our ſoueraigne Lady with the Goſpell and veritie of Goddes holy woord, for the peaceable gouernemẽt of all her good ſubiectes.

The ſeconde.

The ſecond was a ſeat royall, ſupported by certein vertues, and her maieſty being placed in ỹ ſaide ſeat, ſuppreſſed all kynde of vyces which lay vnder her feete, whiche ſignified that the ryght office of a Prince was and is to aduaunce vertue and ſuppreſſe vice.

The third.

The thirde was a bewtifull Stage, wherein were placed the eight Beatitudes mencioned in the fifth Chapter of S. Mathewes Goſpell, whiche iuſtly was applyed vnto her highnes.

The fourth.

The fourthe was a Mounteyn with a Cabon in the myddes, and on the one ſyde of this Mounteyn grewe all wythered, olde and decayed trees and frutes, and on the other ſyde were all freſh flowers and bewtifull trees and frutes. And out of the

Cabon

Cabon, came an old man whose name was Tyme, and he deliuered to the Queene a Bible in Englishe, to restore vs to Gods veritie, and to put away all dregges of Papistry, that the Mounteyne might become all freshe.

The fifth was a seate royall, wherin was placed Debora a Queene of the Iewes that ruled Israell yeeres, hauyng about her all her Counsaylours to talke and consult of the state of the Realme and benefite of the Common wealth. This was made to encourage the Queene not to feare though shee were a woman: For women by the Spirite and power of almightie God, haue ruled both honorably and politiquely, and that a great tyme, as did Debora, which was there set forth in Pageant. *The fift.*

And as shee passed thorough Ludgate, one nere vnto her, repeted the great charge that the Citie had been at, to whome shee gaue this worthy aunswere, that shee well considered the same, and that it shoulde be remembred. Also beyng humbly requested at the petition of the Maiour of London, who presented vnto her Maiestie in a purse one thousand Markes in Golde, that she woulde continue their good Lady: Shee gaue aunswere, that if neede should bee, shee would willingly in theire defence spende her blood. These worthy aunswers shewed forth the excellent hart of a noble Princes. *A Present geuen to the Queene by the Citie.*

The next daye after, her grace was crowned at Westminster by Doctor Oglethorpe, then Bishop of Carlisle. *The Coronation of Queene Elizabeth.*

The xx. daye of Januarie next folowing began a Parliament at Westminster, and in this Parliament the first fruites and Tenthes were restored to the Crowne, and also the supreme gouernement ouer the state ecclesiasticall, which Queene Mary had geuen ouer to the Pope. Likewise the booke of common prayer and administracion of the Sacramentes in our mother tongue was restored. *The first Fruits & Tenthes restored to the Crowne.*

A Motion made in the Parliament house.

In the tyme of this Parliament, a mocion was made by the common houſe that the Queenes maieſtie might be ſued vnto to graunt her graces lycence to the ſpeaker, knyghtes, Citizens and Burgeſes to haue acceſſe vnto her graces preſence, to declare vnto her matter of great importaunce, concerning the ſtate of thys her graces realme. The which petition being moued to her grace, ſhee moſt honorably agreed and conſented thereunto and aſſigned a daye of herying: when the daye came, the ſpeaker and common houſe reſorted vnto her graces Pallayce at Weſtminſter called the Whyte hall. And in the great Galery there, her grace moſt honorably ſhewed her ſelfe ready to here their mocion and petition. And when the ſpeaker had ſolemply and eloquently ſet fooꝛth the meſſage. The ſpeciall matter whereof was moſte humbly to moue her grace to Mariage, whereby (to all our comfoꝛtes) we might enioye (as Gods pleaſure ſhould be) the royall iſſue of her body to reigne ouer vs &c.

The Queenes mateſtie, after a lytle paſſe, made this aunſwer folowyng, as nere as I could beare the ſame away, ſaiyng:

The Queenes aunſwere.

As I haue good cauſe, ſo do I geue to you my hartie thankes foꝛ the good zeale and care that you ſeeme to haue aſwell towarde me, as to the whole eſtate of your Countrey. Your petition I gather to be grounded on three cauſes, and myne aunſwer to the ſame ſhall conſiſt in two parties. And foꝛ the firſt, I muſt ſay vnto you, that from my yeres of vnderſtanding, knowyng my ſelfe to be boꝛne a ſeruytour of Almightie God, I chefe this kynd of life in whiche I do yet lyue, as a lyfe moſt acceptable vnto him, wherein I thought I could beſt ſerue him, and with moſte quietnes do my duety vnto him. From whiche my chuyſe, if eyther Ambicion of hygh eſtate offred vnto me by mariages, (whereof I haue Recoꝛdes in this preſence

ences) the displeasure of the Prince, the eschewing the daunger of myne enemies, or the aduoyding the perill of death (whose messenger, the Princes indignacion, was no litle tyme continually present before myne eyes, by whose meanes, if I knewe to do iustly suspect, I will not now vtter them, or if the whole cause were my sister her selfe, I will not nowe charge the dead) could haue drawen me or dissuaded me, I had not nowe remained in this virgins estate wherin you see mee. But so constant haue I alwayes continued in this my determinacion (that although my wordes and youth may seeme to some hardly to agree together) yet it is true, that to this daye, I stande free from any other meaning that eyther I haue hadde in tyme past, or haue at this present. In which state, a trade of lyuyng wherwith I am so thoroughly acquainted, God hath hetherto so preserued mee, and hath so watchefull an eye vpon mee, and so hath guyded me and led me by the hande, as my full trust is, he will not now suffer me to go alone.

The maner of your petition I do lyke and take in good parte, for it is symple and containeth no limitacion of place or person. If it had bene otherwise, I must haue misliked it very muche, and thought in you a very great presumpcion, beyng vnfit and altogether vnmete to require them that maye commaunde, or those appoint whose partes are to desyre, or suche to bynde and limitte whose dueties are to obeye: Or to take vpon you to drawe my loue to your lykinges, or to frame my will to your phansies: A guerdon constrayned and a gifte freely geeuen can neuer agree. Neuertheless, if any of you be in suspect, that whensoeuer it may please God to enclyne my hearte to that kynde of lyfe, my meanyng is to do or determine anye thyng wherewith the Realme maye haue iust cause to be discontented: Put that out of your heades, for

assure you (what credence my assurance may haue wyth you I cannot tell, but what credyte it shall deserue to haue, the sequele shall declare) I will neuer in that matter conclude any thing that shalbe preiudiciall vnto the realme: For the weale & good safetie wherof, as a good mother of my country, I will neuer shonne to spende my lyfe. And whosoeuer my choyse may light vpon, he shalbe as carefull for the preseruacion of the Realme as you, I will not saye as my selfe, for I cannot so certenly promes of another as I do surely knowe of my selfe, but as any other can be. And albeit, it doth please almyghty God to continue me still in thys mynde to lyue out of the state of mariage, it is not to be feared, but he will so woorke in my heart & in your wisdomes that as good prouision may bee made in conuenient tyme, wherebp the Realme shall not remayne destitute of an heyre that may be a fitt gouernour, and peraduenture more beneficiall to the Realme, then suche offspring as may come of me. For though I be neuer so carefull for your well doynges, and mynde euer so to be, yet may myne issue growe out of kynde and become vngracious. And for me it shalbe sufficient that a marble stone shall declare that a Queene, hauing reygned suche a tyme, lyued and dyed a virgin. To make an ende, I take your commyng to me in good parte, and geue vnto you effsones my hearty thankes, more yet for your zeale, good will & good meanyng then for your message and peticion.

A disputation. This Parliament tyme also the Queenes maiestye appointed a conference or disputacion to be had at Westminster Churche concernyng matters of Religion, but the matter came to none effecte.

A Peace. At this tyme a peace was concluded betweene the Queene, the Frenche kyng, and the Queene of Scottes.

The

The xxiij. of June, the Common prayer and Seruyce in the Churche was restored agayn vnto vs in our mother tongue, and the latyn trompery abolished. *Common prayer in English.*

The ij. of July the Citezens of London made a shewe in Armour before the Queenes maiestye at Grenewiche of the nomber of xiij. C. men, whereof viij. C. were pykemen, CCCC. harquebusiers and ij. C. halbertes, who shewed before her maiesty many proper warlike feates, whiche the Queene much commended. *A shewe made by the Citezens of London before the Queene.*

This tyme also dyuerse Bishops that refused to acknowlege the Queenes Maiestie for supreme head of the Ecclesiasticall state aswell as of the temporall, were deprived, & other put in their places. *Bisshoppes deposed.*

The sayd tyme also by vertue of the Parliamēt, all suche religious houses as were erected agayne in Queene Maries tyme, were nowe suppressed, aswell Monkes, Nonnes & Fryers as other &c. *Religious houses suppressed*

In the Moneth of August, all Images in churches that had bene erected in Queene Maryes tyme, were nowe pulled downe, and in the open stretes consumed with fyer. *Images pulled downe & brēt.*

The viij. of September a solempne Obsequy was kept in Paules Church in Lōdon for Henry the Frenche kyng lately deceassed, who dyed of a wounde whyche he receaued at a tryumphe in iustyng in the Citie of Paris the x. of July last past. *An Obsequy for the French K.*

Syr William Hewet. Clothworker. M. Thomas Lodge. Roger Martyn. S.

1559
1

Before in the tyme of Queene Mary, ye heard of the losse of the Towne of Calyce, wonne by the trauayle of the Frenche men and practise of the Duke of Guyse. The same Duke of Guyse not so contented, practised yet a greater attempt, makyng his accompte to bring it well to passe, whiche was the spoyle and conquest of all Englande, and for an enteraunce Anno reg. 2. *The D. of Guyse a great enemy to England.*

A Practise of the D. of Guyse.

enteraunce vnto the same, he dayly conueyed men of warre into Scotland and kept townes and fortresses there, in strong maner, to the great annoyance of thinhabitants of that lande, who beyng so sore greeued and oppressed with straungers, were at the last compelled for their owne sauegarde, not onely to praye, but also to sue vnto the Queenes maiesty of England for ayde to expell the French, who sought to subuert that Realme, and to annexe it to the Crowne of Fraunce.

¶ The names of the Lordes of Scotlande that sued to the Queene, were these following.

The Duke of Chasteau le roy.	The Erle of Cassiles.
	The Erle of Eglenton.
The Erle of Arrayne his sonne.	The Erle of Mountrose.
	The Lorde Reuen.
The Lorde Iames Prior of Saint Andrewes.	The Lorde Boyde.
	The Lorde Oykeltree.
The Erle of Arguyle.	The Lorde of Erskill.
The Erle of Glencarn.	The Lorde Dromond.
The Erle of Rothose.	The Lorde Hume.
The Erle of Sotherlane.	The Lorde Roose.
The Erle of Mountithe.	The Lorde Krighton.
The Erle of Huntley.	The Lorde Leueston.
The Erle of Cames	The Lorde Somerwell.
The Erle of Athell.	The Master of Lyndsey.
The Erle Marshall.	The Master of Maxwell.
The Erle of Molton.	

A Power sent into Scotland.

¶ The Queenes Maiesty hauyng so good occasion and foreseeyng the practise and malicious purpose of the Guyse, & considering that the Queene thereof was in Fraunce marped, and gouerned, and not able to vse the libertie of her Crowne, dyd with all expedicion sende towarde Scotlande the Duke of Norffolke as Generall, who remayned at Barwike, and the Lorde Greye of Wilton beyng lieutenaunt entred Scotlande with a sufficient power to ioyne wyth the Scotts against ỹ Frẽch.

And

And in the end her grace sent Sir William Cecyll knyght: her Maiesties principal secretary together with Maister Doctor Wotton to treate wyth the Frenche, who by their wisedomes so well ordered them selues that they enforced ỹ French to departe to ỹ great quyetnes and saufty both of England & Scotland, & thereupon her Maiestie reuoked her army after the forts there were rayfed without any feasure or holding of any pece within the ground of Scotland. *Ambassadors sent into Scotland.*

The fyft daye of Julij thorough shootyng of a Gonne in the house of one Adryan Arten a Dutchman in crooked lane, a Barell of Powder was set on fyer, which blew vp. iij. houses & shatred diuers other, wherin were slaine. ix. persõs, & diuers other hurt & bruised. *A great misfortune.*

This yere the Queenes Maiestie by the aduyse of her most honorable counsell published a proclamation for ỹ abolishment and suppression of all the corrupte, base and copper moneis then curraunt in this Realme of Englande, coyned in the tymes & raygne of kyng Henrye the eyght, kyng Edward the fyxte, and Queene Marye, to the great flaunder, losse, ruyne, and decaye of the Realme of Englande. And shortlye after, her grace restored vnto all her subiectes fine and pure sterlyng moneyes bothe of Golde and Siluer to the great honour of the realme, & the admiration of all men then liuing, & to be remembred as a great conquest to all posteritie. *The Base & Copper Monies called in, & fine Money restored.*

About this tyme also her highnesse finding thys realme sore enfeebled for lacke of armour, munition, and powder, for the repulse of the enemy, dyd so amply and largely prepare sufficient furniture for the same, as Englande hath iuste cause to praise & gene thanks to God & her Maiesty, for ỹ it is certaine, ỹ the realme was neuer so replenyshed wyth armour & weapons as at this present it is. *Great puision of Armour.*

Sir William

1560 Sir William Chester. M. Christopher Draper
2 Draper Thomas Roe s.

Anno reg. 3.

A Disputation had in Christes hospitall.

This Sir William Chester soone after the erection of Christes Hospitall in London, being called to the office of the Shrinualty, was very desirous to do some thyng to the comfort and encouragyng of youth to learnyng. And taking aduise, at the laste he caused a goodly order of disputacion yerely to be kept in the said Hospital at the feast of Saint Bartholomew the Apostle, at the which were present the Lorde Maior and his brethren the Aldermen wyth the most parte of the learned counsell of the Citye, as indyfferent Judges of that dysputacion. And in the ende hee rewarded the dysputers that dyd well wyth pennes of Golde and Syluer, and their teachers and Scholemasters with money very liberally & woorshyppfully. And shortly after,

Sir Martyn Bowes.

Sir Martyn Bowes knight and Alderman of London did adde to the same disputacion in reward to the dysputers Bowes and arrowes of Syluer, and in rewarde to the Master money verye woorshyppfully, geuyng the Maior and hys brethren at their departyng a banquet of wyne and peares for their paines taking. And thys goodly order of disputacion continued from the yere of our Lorde 1554. vnto the firste yere of our Soueraygne Ladye the Queenes Maiesties reigne that nowe is. 1558. and then it clearely ceassed: Of what occasion I knowe not, but great pity it is that so good a deede so well begon, and beyng bothe so profitable and commendable to the Cytie, should so sodeinly be put in oblivion. God graunt it maye by some good person be reuiued, & for that cause haue I made this note.

The Merchaunt taylours buylded a Gramer Schole.

The xxi. of Marche, the Master, Wardeins and assystentes of the Company of ỹ Marchaunt Taylors of London erected a Grammer schoole in London in the parishe of Saint Lawrence Pountney,

not

not farre from London Stone.

The 7. day of Aprill one Wylliam Geoffrey was whypped at a Cartes taile from the Marshalsea in Southwarke to Bedlem wythout Byshops gate of Londō, for that he affirmed ẏ one Jhon Wooze was Jesu Chryst our Sauiour. And on hys head and round about the Carte were set papers, wherin were written these woordes. Wylliam Geoffrey a moste blasphemous heretyke, deniyng Christ our Sauiour to be in heauen. *A false Disciple of Christ whipped.*

The said Geoffrey being stayed at Bedlem gate, Jhon Wooze was brought before him. And wher before thys tyme, for all hys sore whyppyng, he had affyrmed the sayde Wooze to be Chryst, nowe hee forsooke hym, and professed Chryst to be in heauen.

The sayde Wooze beyng examined, and answeryng verye ouerthwartly, was commaunded to stryppe hym selfe, whiche hee seemed to doe verye wyllyngly, and was afterwardes tyed to the Carte and whypped the lengthe of an arrow shotte from Bedlem toward the Marshalsea: But at the last he confessed Chryst to be in heauen, and him selfe to be a sinfull Man. Then was Wooze sent again to Bedlem, and Wylliam Geoffrey to the Marshalsea, where they had been prysoners almoste a yere and a halfe before that tyme, the one for professyng him selfe to be Chryst, & the other a disciple of the same Chryst. *A false Christ whipped.*

Thys yere the foweorth day of June. 1561. chaūced a terryble tempest of Thunder & Lightning, and specially about the Cytye of London, where it did muche harme in manye places, but chiefelye in Powles Churche of London, whyche by the same Lyghtnyng in the same Tempest was set on fyer, and first kyndeled in the top of the Steple of the same churche, which was two hundreth foote highe from the battlementes of the stone woorke, and *A terrible Tempest of Thonder and Lightning.* *Paules for the most part brent.*

and brent downwarde so terribly and so vehemently, that wythin lesse space then three howres, the same Steeple and fower great roofes of the sayde Churche, and the timbre of the nether Iles of the same, were vtterly consumed and brent to ashes, to the great terrour and feare of all the beholders, but specially to the inhabitantes of the Citie of London.

A liberall gift of the Queenes maiesty for the repayring of Paules.

After this great mischaunce, the Queenes maiestie being muche greued for the losse of so beautifull a Monument, directed her highnes letters to the Maior of the Citie of London, willyng hym to assemble the Citizens to take some order for speciall ayde and helpe for the repayring agayne of the sayd Monument, and she of her most gracious disposicion to geue a comforte vnto other for the furtheraunce therof, did presently geue and deliuer in Golde one thousande Marke, & a warrant for one thousande lode of Tymber to be taken out of her Maiesties woods or els where: And the Citizens of London graunted one benevolence, and three fiftenes to be foorthwith payde: And the Clergy of Englande vnder the Province of Caunterbury graunted to geue the xl. parte of the value of their Benefices being charged with firste fruites, & not being charged with first fruites to pay the xxx. part. And the Clergy of the Dioces of London graunted to geue the xxx. parte of their Benefices being in first fruites, and the xx. parte being out of firste fruites. And immediatly by the cõmaundement of the Queenes highnesse, her priuie Counsell tooke order that vi. Citizens of London and two of the Clergy of the Churche of Powles had charge and commaundement to ouersee and sett forwarde this worke. Who made such expedicion, that within one Moneth next folowing ỹ burning therof, ỹ whole church, that is to saye all the fower great roofes of the same were couered with boordes, & layde after

A great gift of the Citezens of London to the repayring of Paules.

A large gift graũted by the Clergy, but it was neuer all payde.

the

the maner of a false roofe. And the greatnes of the worke dispatched in so short tyme may scarcely be credited of any, but suche as knewe and sawe the same. And the cause of this greate haste was for feare of rayne whiche myght haue perished the vaultes to the destruction of the whole Churche and people that were therein. And before the sayde yere was fully ended, all the syde Isles of the sayde Churche were made and framed of newe & mayne tymber & couered with lead, & fully finished. And ỹ same yere also the great roofe of the West ende was framed & made of new end great timber in Yorkeshire & brought to London by sea, and set vp & couered with lead & fully finished. And in like maner within the sayde yere the whole roofe & frame of ỹ East ende of the saide Church was made in Yorkshire & brought by sea to London, & there layd ready to be rayſed when the season of the yere serued. This one thing resteth to be tolde, that by estimacion of wise men .x. thousande pounde more then is yet graunted vnto it, will not perfit and finishe the Church & steeple, in suche sort as it was before the burning thereof. Whiche for the bewtifyng of the Citie were well to be wished that some prouision were made to finishe the same.

Great speede and diligence made in the couering of Paules.

In this tyme also by reason of the Queenes maiesties letters directed to the Lorde Maior and his brethren about the burning of Paules Church aforesayde, there were certeyne Aldermen & commoners of the saide Citie named and called together by the auctoritie of the saide Lorde Maior to deuise some good order & spedy remedy for ỹ reliefe and sauegard of the saide Citie whensoeuer anye chaunce of fyer hereafter shoulde happen (as God forbid) within the saide Citie or liberties thereof. And the persons so called, after sondry metinges & with good aduisement & deliberacion agreed and penned a certein order for the spedy remedy therof, aſwell

A prouision deuised for the defence of Fier.

aſwell for the redy knowlege of the place wherto euer the ſame fyer ſhould happen to be, and for the ſodeine extinguiſhing and ſuppreſſyng of the ſame, as alſo for the ſafe keepyng of the goods of ſuch perſons, in whoſe houſes any ſuch fier ſhould chaunce, which orders and rules vndoubtedly woulde be to the great comfort and ſafetie of the City and Cityzens of the ſame, if they were publiſhed and made knowen in time & executed accordingly. But what ſhould I ſay, I can but lament, not onely for thys but alſo for many ſuch painefull and profitable labors which for good gouernment of this City hath been taken, and aſſone as the talking therof is don, and the bookes framed and deliuered, ſo ſoone is it put in oblition and nothing at al thought vpon, vntill an howre after the miſchiefe bee paſte, I can blame no bodye, but there is a faute in ſome body.

Blame be to them that be blame worthy.

1561

Sir William Harper. M. Alexander Auenon S.
Marchaunt Tayler Humfrey Baſkerfield

3

Small peces of Siluer reſtored.

Anno reg. 4.

¶ The Queenes Maieſty publyſhed a proclamacion the fifteenth day of November, wherin her grace not onely reſtored to the realme ſmall peeces of ſiluer money, as the piece of .vi.d. iij.d. ij.d. ij, d. i.d. ob. iij.q. but alſo forbad all forayne Coynes to be current within this realme of Englande, aſwell Gold as ſiluer, except two ſortes of Crownes of Gold, whereof the one was ỳ french Crown & the other a flemmiſhe Crowne.

Monſtrous and ſtrange thinges.

This yere in the monethes of Marche, Appyll, Maye and June were many Monſtrous thinges. As a Mare brought forth a foale with one bodye & .ij. heads, & betwene the headdes grew out a tayle lyke to a horne.

Alſo a Sow farowed a Pygge with .iiij. legges like vnto the armes of a childe. And ſhortly after a Sow farowed a Pyg, which had two bodies ioyned together, and .viij. feete and but one head. And

many

many Calfes and Lambes were very monstruous. And one Calfe had a coller of skynne growyng about hys necke lyke a double Ruffe. And about the seyd tyme also a monstruous childe was borne at Chichester in Sussex, the head, armes and legges like vnto a dead carkasse, and about the neck a great coller of fleshe and skynne, growyng lyke to ẏ ruffe of a Shirte or Neckerchefe and many other most straunge & monstreous things.

As before ye haue heard that the Duke of Guise did first seeke by entraunce into Scotlande to haue ouercomme England, so nowe he mynded the subuersion (I will not say of hys owne countrey, but of Fraunce) he himselfe being a straunger to ẏ realme and borne in Loreyn. For whereas hee sawe men vnyuersally geuen to the knowlege of God, ẏ skyll wherof teacheth obedyence and loue to ẏ king and peace amongest all men: he being of an ambicious and vnquyet nature, and lothyng at such mens wel doing, as were either his betters or his equales for that their liues were contrary to hys lykyng, & disdaynyng that any shoulde haue place or auctoritie eyther aboue him or wyth hym, for that in hys owne conceit, he tooke him selfe to be the worthyest aboue all others, coulde not rest, till he had deuised the distruction of the best. And hauyng occasion by reason of the young age of the Frenche kyng, to do what hym best lyked: hee attempted great matters in Fraunce, and violently folowed hys will, in breaking of good order, and altering of thinnes well, to the great hurt and disturbaunce of the fetteled whole kingdome of Fraunce, contrary to ẏ minde both of the Queene and the king of Nauare being protectors of the king and hys realme, & contrary to the edicte made by the kyng Queene and whole estate of Fraunce. And also that hee purposed (as was to be thought) not only a general murder and destruction of the subiects of Fraunce, but

The D of Guyse borne in Loreyn.

the lyke ſpoyle and ſubuerſion of all profeſſours of the Goſpell both in England & in the reſt of Chriſtendome (if God would ſuffer him) onely for the accomplishement of his ambicious mynde and for the mayntenance of the Romyſh Seat: Againſt which doynges of the ſayde Duke, the Prince of Condy being of the blood royall with other of the Nobilitie, and commons of Fraūce aſſembled themſelues in Armour for ſauegard of the kyng & Queene and for the preſeruacion of common quiet eſtabliſhed in the ſayde Edictes, and for the defence of the innocent profeſſors of the Goſpell of Chriſte, whome the ſaide Guyſe moſt cruelly, and tyrannouſly killed & murdered to the nomber of an hundred thouſande perſons, and many of them ſlayne when they were at prayer in the Churches, and callyng on the name of God. Wherefore, the Queenes maieſtye conſidering his outragious doynges, and theſe imminent perilles, and hauyng alſo a carefull zeale & loue, to the vertuous Lady the Frenche Queene & her young ſonne the Frenche kyng, and to the ſtate of that Realme, but chiefely to the preſeruacion of this her highnes realme of Englande, was contented to receaue into her gouernemēt, ſuch Townes in Fraunce as might relieue the good ſubiectes of the ſame, and alſo lay daunger ouelye to the hurte & annoyance of this realme. And for the maintenance of thoſe townes, & namely for Newhauen in Normandy, her highnes was enforced to ſende ouer the honorable and valiant captaine, the Erle of Warwike, accompanyed with dyuers other both Nobis hardy, and worthy Capitaynes, vnto the Towne of Newhauen, for the defence & ſafe keping thereof, agaynſt the Guyſes tyranny, furniſhed with a comely & warrelike crewe of luſty and hardy ſouldiours, hauing alſo with them ſufficient furniture of armour, artillery, and victualles.

The cauſe of the Prince of Condies firſt ariſing.

The D. of Guyſe a cruell Tyrant.

Newhauen defended by the Queenes power.

This yere alſo the Queenes Maieſty directed

her

her highnes commission vnder the great Seale of England, to diuers knightes & other woorshipfull men. Dated the. xxvi. day of Nouember in the. iij. yere of her highnes raigne, that they shoulde veawe the groundes about the Citie of London, within two miles compasse thereof, and to restore into suche groundes, fieldes, or closes, all suche markes as in times past had been vsed to be there placed, for the archers that resorted out of the Citie of London & suburbes of the same, to shoote at, namelye from the first yere of kyng Henry the eight: And to pull downe such hedges, and quicksettes, and to fyll vp suche broade diches, as were an hinderaunce to the shoters that vsed that grounde, and inconuenient places to make bridges of one foote broade for the archers to passe ouer, at the costes and charges of the owners and farmers of the same onely for that her grace, would haue that most noble and famous game of shooting (which hath been accompted the strength & glory of England) maintayned and continued, which by ỹ said commissioners was diligently & effectually executed & done.

A Commition for the setting vp of Markes & making of Bridges for Archer, about London.

Sir Thomas Lodge Grocer. M. Richard Chamberleyne. S. William Alyn

1562

4

The last yere ye heard of a great power sent to Newhauen for the fortification thereof agaynst the Frenche, and in this time the Prince of Condye with his power met in field with the Duke of Guise at a place called Dreux in Normandy, where the victory was doubtfull of long time, for ỹ slaughter and great losse of mẽ was cõtinually on ỹ Guises army: But such is ỹ hap & chaũce of war ỹ in ỹ end of ỹ conflict ỹ Prince of Condy was taken prisoner.

Anno reg 5.

The Prince of Condy taken Prisoner.

And in this yere ỹ Towne of Roan in Normandy was besieged by the Frenche, ouer whõ ỹ kyng of Nauarre was generall, in ỹ which towne a great nõber of ỹ Frẽch subiectes beyng protestantes had placed them selues for feare of lyke tyrannye

The Citie of Roan besieged.

vsed before by the D. of Guyse. And ouer the inhabitauntes of the towne, the Erle Mountgombrey had the chiefe charge & vsed him selfe very wysely & valyauntly. Notwithstanding, after dyuers & sundry cruell assaultes & conflictes, the towne was taken & thinhabitaunts therof sore spoyled & raunsamed. This Mountgombrey was he that killed Henry the first of that name Frenche king, as he ranne with him at the Tilt. And at the siege of the sayde towne of Roan, he was the occasion of the death of the kyng of Nauarre. And about this tyme also ye aforesaid Guyse being hated of many for his greate cruelitie, was by a desperate souldiour (called Poltrot) sodeinly as hee rode slaine with a Dagge, as he was comming in ye Euening from a Mount ye he had caused to be made at the siege of Orleance. This Poltrot imediatly after the dede, hauyng an excellent Genet, whiche before he had bought purposely, set the spurres vnto him & fled, and after he had rode almost xx. myle, the nyght being darke he lost his way and retorned backe againe among the Guyses army, from whence againe he fledde & was lodged that night in a Farmers house, wher ye next day he was taken. And after examinacion he was for this cruell murder condempned to be drawen in peces with horses, whiche was done accordingly. And at the time of his death, although before he had accused Mounsir Chatilion Admirall of Fraunce & certein other to be the procurers of this murder, yet then he accused him selfe to be the onely author and doer therof.

Roen taken and spoyled.

Mountgomery was he that killed the french K. at a Iustes

The D. of Guyes murthered by one Poltrot.

Poltrot executed for Murder.

This yere also & the xvij. daye of May. 1563. did the French kyng send the Ringraue downe with a great power to besiege the towne of Newhauen, but there he nothing gained, for euermore he had ye foyle & repulse to the great prayse & comendacion of therle of Warwike, who did in presence moste valiantly encourage his souldiours. But shortly after

Newv Hauen besieged.

folowed

followed the whole power of Fraūce, where a long season they had many tymes not onely the repulse but also lost a great nomber of their best souldiers. And herein (during the siege of the saide Towne) apeared the valiant hartes & stout courages of all our countrey men, who, albeit the dreadfull plague did so wōderfully consume them, that euen ỳ streates lay full of the stinking corpses, not able to be buryed for the multitude of them that dyed, & albeit they were so greuously anoyed with want of fresh victuales, & chiefely of freshe waters, which ỳ enemy by long siege had cut of: yea & although ỳ shott of the Canon lyyng within xxbi. paces of the towne was so terrible as the lyke hath not ben hard, & ỳ ỳ enemy also had made sondrye great breaches into the Towne, & had geuen thereunto dyuerse cruell assaultes, notwithstanding hadde so great courage in all these harde and miserable distresses, that the enemy therewith being abashed requested to *Parle*, that is to say, the Frenche requyred to haue conference with our valyant Captaines to treat of some indifferent & reasonable order to be had & taken betweene them, for thauoyding of the great destruction & effusion of blood, that vpon the cruell assault & entrie of the Towne might happen vppon bothe partes. And the right honorable the Erle of warwick assented vnto their request the xxix. daye of July. In the which *Parle* or conference, it was honorably agreed that we shoulde departe with armour, & munition, bagge & baggage, wherin the noble Erle of warwike as he had before shewed him selfe a valyant captaine, so now he shewed him selfe to be both prudent & politique, for by accepting of these honorable condicions, he saued the lyues of a great nomber, which otherwise escapyng ỳ scourge of the plague, must needes haue fallen vnder the edge of the swoorde. And in this tyme of *Parle* the valiant Erle of warwike standing at a breache in

Newy Hauen deliuered vp to the French.

his hosen and doublet, in the sight of hys enemies, was by a lewd souldiour of the Frenche (contrary to the lawes of armes) shot thorough the thighe wᵗ a Harquebush.

A great tempest of Thonder.

The .viij. of Julij in ꝑ Morning happened a gret Tempest of Lightning & Thunder, in the which a woman with three kine were slayne in the Couent Garden nere to Charing Crosse. And at the same time a man in Essex as he was carrying of hay was torne all in peeces.

A phibition that our Merchauntes mighte not Trade to Flaundyrs.

And this yere by reason of ꝑ Pestilence, ꝑ Lords of Andwarp would not suffer our English Marchaunts to come thether wᵗ their clothes. And therfore they were enforced to trade to Emden in East Friseland in ꝑ yere of our Lord. 1564.

A great Plague and Pestilence.

In the time of this long & terrible siege of Newe hauen, many of our Englishmen being vitred with the Pestilence, returned into Englande, by reason wher of diuers partes of the realme were infected with that plague and manye dyed thereof. But immedyatly after the delyuery vp of the sayd Towne our souldiours retournyng home to England, the infectiō meruelously encreased in sundry places, but most chiefely in the Cyty of London, so that there dyed in the sayd Citie and suburbes of the same conteynyng. 108. parishes, from the .xxt. daye of Aprill 1562. of all diseases vnto the last day of Nouember next folowing. 23660. persons. And at the first entraunce of thys plague into the Citye, the Maior and his brethren tooke order that al such houses as were infected therewyth, shoulde haue a headlesse Crosse coloure blewe wyth thys wrytyng vnder the foote of the same Per signum Tau set ouer the strete doze, but these crosses encreased so sore & the citizens were crossed away so fast, that at lengthe they were faine to leaue theire crosses & to referre ꝑ matter to Gods good mercifull hand.

A great Dearth.

This yere also by reason of the contynual plague

in

in the Citie of London and sondrye other places of the Realme as is aforesayd, there was no Mighelmas terme kept, and the Parliament was proroged vnto the fift daye of October. 1564.

No Mighelmas Terme.

Sir Ihon White Grocer.	M.	Edward Bankes Rowlaud Heyward	S.	1563 / 5

In this Maiors time by reason of the plague ther was kept no Maiors feast at the yelde hall as before had ben accustomed, & the Maior toke his othe at the Tower gate.

Anno reg. 6.

No Maiors Feast.

This yere in December from ẏ first day to the. xij was very great Lightning and Thunder, to the great feare of many.

Great Thonder.

And ẏ said Moneth was a monstreous Fish driuen on shore at Grimsby in Lincolnshire, & the report was that ẏ townes meu offred.. CC. li. for the oyle of the sayd Fishe.

A monstrous Fish.

This yere also by reason of the former prohybicions made by the procurement of the Lords of Anwarp as aforesayd, of the commodities of England to be brought thether. There was lyke prohibicion published by the Queenes Maiesties proclamacion that it should not be lefull neither for straunger nor Englishman to transport into Englande anye maner of commoditie or Marchaundise whiche before had touched in any of the lowe countreys vpon peyne of forfeyture of all suche goods as should be found to be transported: By reason of whyche prohybicions all maner of wares grew vnto great & excessiue prices.

Terme kept at Herford.

Also yet once againe for feare of the plague (although then God be praysed it was very well seased) Hyllary terme was kepte at Herforde Castel besyde the Towne of ware, where was bothe single chere with double coste, & worsse lodging wyth no lesse charge.

Terme kept at vvestminster.

Now for that the aforesayde plague by the great fauoure & mercye of almightie God was very well stayed in London and in a maner clerely ceassed, the Terme folowing called Easter terme & also Midsomer terme was kept at Westminster as before it had been accustomed.

A Peace vvith Fraunce.

This yere also the xxiij. day of April 1564. an honorable and ioyfull peace betwene the French king and our gracious Queene and their realmes & subiectes was proclaimed with sound of Trompet before the Queenes Maiestie in her Castell of windsore, then being present the Frenche Ambassadour. And shortly after, the Queenes Maiestie sent the right honourable Lorde of Honnesdon and ye Lord Straunge well accompanied wyth diuers gentlemen to the Frenche king with the noble order of ye Garter.

The french K. made Knyght of the Garter.

Midsomer vvatche

Thys yere the watche vsed of auncient tyme in ye Citie of London on ye vigils of S. Jhon Baptist, and Saint Peter, was renewed by the sute of the Armorers & kept onely on ye vigil of Saint Peter, but the same was so disorderly done and varyed so farre from the bewtifull shewes and sightes that in tyme passed had been vsed, that it was worthye of small commendacion.

The Queene in her progresse commeth to Cambridge.

The. v. of of August the Queenes Maiestie in her progresse came to the vniuersitie of Cambrige, wher she was bothe honorably & ioyfully receaued of the Scholers, & lodged in ye kinges College. And the daye before her departure from thence, she came vnto Saint Maries churche where all the Scholers were congregated together, and made to them an eloquent oration in Latyn, to the great comforte of all the studentes.

A Bellman to sell houshold stuff.

And about this time in London was ordeined a Bel man that should make sale of al houshold stuff, whiche belonged to anye persons that shoulde bee inforced to sell the same, and to haue one farthyng

vpon

vpon the shillyng for his peines.

Also the.xx. of Septēber were great floods nere the Thames, that did muche hurt to many, aswell by drowning of their medowes, as also in distroying of their Cattaile. *Great Floodes.*

The.xiij. of September the Merchaunts of ye Staple procured the Queenes Maiesties lycence to Ship their woolles to Brydges in Flaunders. But when their Shippes were all in a readines, & their woolles brought downe to the waterside and diuers of ysame woolles shipped: Ther was by ye sute of ye Marchaūt aduenturers a stay made. And the cause was, that for as muche as our clothyers and Marchaunt aduenturers, were restrained frō Flaunders, therefore it was not thought reasonable that the Marchaunts of the Staple should cary our woolle thether, for so it might seeme not only our Merchaunts to be one of them against another but also that by the cariage away of our woll, it is lyke that we should set there people on worke and sutter oure owne to go a beggyng, to the great hurt and decaye of the common weale of Englande. *Merchaunts against Merchaunts.*

This yere Ferdinando the Emperour died, and there was kept for him in Paules churche in London the third day of October. 1564. a solempne exequie or funerall. And there was erected in the vpper Quier of the said church a goodly hearse & riche ly garnished and set forth, and all the Quier hanged with blacke cloth garnished with ryche Skutcheons of hys armes of sondry sortes. And at ye solempnizacion of the sayd funeral, there were twelue mourners, & one that presented the Queenes Maiesties person whyche was the Marques of Wynchester Lorde high Treasorer of Englande, the other.xij. were.ij. Earles.vi. Lordes and.iij. knightes. And ye sayd funerall was executed by an Archbishop and.ij. Bishops, that is to say, ye Archbishop of *The death of Ferdinando the Emperour.* *Mourners for the Emperour.*

of Caunterbury, the Bishop of London & the Bysshop of Rochester. And on the day of the funerall, ỳ Bishop of Londō made a learned & eloquent Sermon, much in the commendacion & prayse of ỳ laude Emperour.

Straunges sightes. And in thys moneth of October, were sene in the Element manye straunge sightes of flames of fyer flashyng abroade, so that all ỳ night was almoste as light as the daye.

1564 6 Sir Richard Mallory Mercer. M. Edward Iackman, Lyonell Dncker S.

Houses shattered with Gonne-poulder. The.xx. daye of Nouember in the Morning thorough the Negligence of a Mayden with a Candell in a Grocers house in Bucklersbury a Barell of Gonne powder was set on fyer, which shattered and sore hurte three houses adioynyng, and the Mayde dyed wythin twoo dayes after. But as it happened the sayde powder stoode in the vpper parte of the house, or els it had doone muche more hurt.

A great Frost & Thames frosen. The.xxi. daye of December beganne a great frost and contynued extremelye vntill Newyeres euen next folowyng. And in this tyme the Thames was so harde frosen that nombers of people went vpon the Yse, and played at the footeball, and set vp pyckes and shot at them, and vsed dyuers other pastymes.

Henry Stuart L. Darley maried to the Scottish Queene. The thyrde daye of Februarij Henrye Stuart Lorde Darley a very bewtifull and comlye young Gentleman of the age of nineteene yeres (the Eldest sonne of Mathew Earle of Lyneur) hauyng lycence of the Queenes Maiestie, tooke his iourney into Scotland. And at hys comming thether, hee was honorably receaued & lodged in the Queenes lodgyng, and shortly after, he maried ỳ Queene of Scotland.

At thys tyme were sent to Brydges in Flaunders

vers certeyne commyssyoners that is to sayer, the Lorde Mountagewe knyght of the honorable order of the Garter, Master Doctor Wotton, Master Doctor Haddon and Master Doctor Aubrey, to treate with the Lordes of the nether land, of the entercourse betweene their countrey and our Merchaunts of England. *Cõmissioners appoynted to cõmen of the Entercourse of Merchauntes.*

The xvij. daye of Aprill, the Ladye Margaret Countesse of Lyneux was cõmaunded to keepe her chamber, & after was committed as prysoner to the Towver of London. *The L. Margaret cõmitted to the Towver.*

This yere on ỹ euen of Saint Peter was a standing watche in London like vnto ỹ yere before, but somewhat better. *A Standing vvatch.*

The eight day of July, the Queenes Maiestye publyshed a proclamacion, declaryng that the commyssyoners before mencioned for the entreaty of the entercourse of the Merchaunts had suspended their treatye for the consent of kyng Phillip and our soueraigne Ladye the Queene, but yet in the meane tyme it shoulde be Lawfull for the Marchauntes of bothe countreys to traffyque as they had doone in tymes past. *Merchaunts licensed to Traffique.*

The xvi. daye of July was a terrible Tempest of Lyghtnyng and Thunder, in the whych Tempest muche harme was done about Chelmesford in Essex. *A great Tempest.*

This yere and the xij. of September came Christopher Earle of Baden wyth Cecilye hys wyfe whyche was sister to the kyng of Swethelande, and were lodged in the Earle of Bedfordes house next vnto Iury Bridge, where within fower daies next after her comming, she trauailed in child bed, & was deliuered of a mãchild, which child was christened ỹ last day of Septẽb. & ỹ Queenes Maiestye was godmother & named ỹ child Edwardus Fortunat⁹. *Christopher Erle of Baden & Cecily his wyfe.*

Sir Richard Champion Draper. M. Ihon Ryuers. S. James Hawes. 1565 7

The

The Erle of warwike maried.

The xi. of Nouember the Lord Ambrose Earle of Warwicke marped Anne eldest daughter to the Erle of Bedford, at the solempnizacion of whyche marpage Robert Thomas, Master Gonner of England was by misfortune slayne in settyng a fyer a trayne of Chambers, whereof one brake.

Thomas D. of Norff & Robert Erle of Leycester made Knights of S. Mighells Order.

In Januarij Mounsieur Rambuley a knyght of the order in Fraunce, was sent ouer into England by Charles the ninthe of that name Frenche kyng to the order of Saint Mighell, who at Winsore was in the behalfe of the sayde Frenche kyng stalled and endewed with the most honorable order of the Garter. And the. xxiiij. of Januarij in the Queenes Maiesties Chapell at the Whyte Hall, the sayd Mounsieur Rambuley inuested Thomas Duke of Norffolk & Robert Erle of Leycester to the order of Saint Mighell.

The Burse builded.

This yere and the. vij. day of June Sir Thomas Gressam knight, ye Queenes Maiesties Agēt, laid ye first stone of the Burse in Cornehil in London, & after builded the same of hys owne costes & charges.

The Quenes beyng at Oxford.

The. xxxi. of August the Queenes Maiestie in her progresse came to the vniuersitye of Oxforde, where she was very honorably receaued of the studentes. And ye day before her departure from thēce, shee made vnto the whole vniuersitye an eloquent oration in Latin, to the great reioysyng of all the Scholers.

1566
8

Sir Christopher Draper. Ironmonger. M.
Richard Lambert
Ambrose Nicholas. S.
Ihon Langley.

The birth of Charles Iames nowe K. of Scotland.

Anno reg. 9.

This yere Charles Iames, the. vi. of that name, sonne to Henry Stuart Lord Darley and Marye king and Queene of Scottes, was borne in Edenborough Castel the. xix. day of June, and the. xxviij. day of September nexte folowyng was solempnye Christened at Sterlyng in Scotland, whose Godfathers

fathers at the Christenyng were Charles kyng of Fraunce and Philibert Duke of Sauoye, and the Quenes Maiestie of England was the Godmother, who gaue a founte of Golde curiously wrought & enameled, waying .333. ounces.

The cruell & horrible murther of Henry Darley K. of Scotts.

The .x. day of Februarij Henry Stuart Lorde Darley before named king of Scottes, was by the deuelyshe deuyce of the Erle Bothwell shamefully and cruelly murthered, by the placyng of certaine Gonne powder vnder ỳ Chamber wher ỳ king lay, & in ỳ night time, fiered ỳ traine, and so blew vp the house & slew the king and one Richard Taylor his chamberlain that then was with him. And ỳ trueth and maner of this murther (commytted pryncipally by the aforesayd Erle Bothwell) was playnely vttered and declared by fower seuerall persones, whose names were, Jhō Heburn of Bolton. The young Lard of Talowe, George Daglishe & one Doozey which was the Earle Bothwelles man, whiche fower were apprehended for the same murther, and after condempned and executed, and at the tyme of their death declared the whole maner therof, and did specially charge the Earle Bothwell as the onelye auethour and procurer of the same.

The Erle Bothwell chiefe murtherer of the K.

The L. Margaret released out of the Tower.

The .xxij. of Februarij ỳ Lady Margaret Douglasse Countesse of Lineaux, mother to ỳ aboueslaid king of Scottes, was discharged out of ỳ Towre of London.

Seuen Aldermen dead in one yere.

This present yere, and within the space of .x. monethes there dyed in London .vij. Aldermen, that is to say. Sir Martin Bowes, Sir William Hewet, Syr Thomas Whyte, Sir Richard Mallorye late Maiors, Edwarde Bankes, Rycharde Chamberleyn & Rychard Lambert, late Shirifes.

The Coronation of Charles Iames the young Prince of Scotland.

The .xxix. day of July Charles Iames ỳ young Prince of Scotlande, after a Sermon made, was crowned king of Scots at Sterlyng church, wher was read certaine commissions sealed w ỳ Queenes

pryuy

The Erle of Murrey made Regent of Scotland.

pryuye Seale. One was her resignacion of the Crowne and the gouernaunce of the yong Prince her sonne. The second to aucthorise the Earle of Murrey to be regent. The thyrde to geeue aucthoritie to seuen other ioynyng with the sayd Earle of Murrey, in case hee shoulde refuse to exercise the same alone, that is to saye, the Duke of Chasteau le roye, the Earles of Lyneux, Argile, Arthel, Morton, Glencarne and Marre. After the reading of the sayde commissions, the Byshoppe of Akelly with two Superintendentes proceeded to the coronacion. The Earle Morton and Lorde Hume tooke othe for the king, that hee shoulde rule in the Faith, feare and loue of God and to maynteyne the relygion now preached in Scotland, and to persecute al such as should be aduersaries to the same. At this time the Queene of Scottes was prysoner at Loughleuen in Scotland.

The Queene of Scots Prisoner.

1567 / 9

Sir Roger Martyn. Mercer. M. Thomas Ramsey William Bonde S.

A great Tempeh.

This yere the.xxviij. of Marche by great rage & Tempest of wynde muche harme was done on the Thames, and dyuers vessells drowned namely.ij. Tiltboates wt many mē ye were in thē which were cast away very neere Grauesend.

Dowgate Conduyt buylded.

This yere also at the costes and charges of ye Citizens of London a certeyne Cestern was set vppe neere vnto dowgate wherinto is drawen certeyn of the Thames water for the ease of the inhabitaunts thereabouts, and was fynyshed in the monethe of October.

1568 / 10

Sir Thomas Roe Marchant Taylor M. Ihon Oleph Robert Hardyng. S. Iames Bacon.

Execution.

The.xvij. of Januarij a Frencheman & .ij. Englishmen were executed at Tiborne for coynyng and clyppyng of money.

The.xxviij. of Marche the Pencioners well appointed

pointed in armour with great horsses mustred, before ye Queenes Maiestie in Hide Parke besyde westminster. *The Pencioners Muster.*

And this yere was holden a great Lottarye in London, whiche at the first promysed manye great matters, but in the ende broughte foorthe lytle frute. *A Lottary in London.*

This yere also Sir Thomas Roe Maior of Lōdon enclosed a certayne pece of grounde (neere vnto Bethlem without Byshopsgate) with a Brick wall, to bee a place of buryall for the dead of suche paryshes in London as lacke churyardes. *A new buriall Place.*

Thys yere on the Euen of Saynt Jhon was a standyng watche, but it was to lyttle purpose. *A stāding watche*

The eight and twenty daye of August an Ambassadour came from the Emperour of Muscouia, and landed at the Tower wharfe, and there was receaued by the Lorde Maior and hys brethen in Skarlette, and the Marchauntes that aduenture in that countrey all rydyng in coates of black Veluet with Chaynes of Golde, & so conueied through the Citie to the Muscouy house in Seething lane, where he was lodged. *An Ambassadour out of Moshuia.*

The Plague of Pestylence somewhat reignyng in the Cytye of London Myghelmas terme was by proclamacion first adiorned vnto the third daye of Nouember & then to begin at westminster, and after by like proclamacion it was adiourned to Hillarij terme next folowing. *Pestilence.*

Alexander Anenon. Ironmonger.	M.	Henry Becher William Dane.	S.	1569 / 11

This yere was no Maiors feast at the Guylde Hall because of the plague, for ye weeke wherein hee tooke hys othe, whych was frō ye.xxi. day of October to ye.xxviij. of October, there dyed in the Cytye and *Ni Maiors feast at the Guyld hall.*

and out parishes of all dyseases a hundred two and fifty, of the whiche .li. were accompted to dye of the plague.

Anno reg. 12.

Thomas Erle of Northhumberland & Charles Erle of vvestmerlād rebell

The .xiiij. day of Nouēber Thomas Percy Erle of Northhumberland and Charles Neuell Earle of Westmerland as rebelles, put them selues in armour in the North partes of this realme, and assembled together as great a power as they myght (though God be praysed the good subiects whyche were ẏ greter nober would not herkē to their lewd deuises and practises) And to drawe the people the rather vnto them, they published a proclamaciō declaryng what moued them to this stirre and rebellyon: The effect wherof was, that they found them selues muche greued with the alteration of relygyon, whiche they purposed to redresse and reforme, least (sayd they) we by the force of straūgers should be compelled so to do.

Erles of Northhūb. & vvestm. proclaymed Traytours

The .xxiiij. day of Nouember next folowyng, the Queenes Maiestie hauyng intelligence of the former rebellion (and how they inuaded houses & churches) did by her Maiesties proclamacion publishe and declare the sayde Earles of Northhumberlād and Westmerland to be rebelles and Traytours to her Crowne and dignitie, and all their adherentes, ayders and abbetters to bee lykewise Traytours and so to be accepted, taken and vsed to all purposes.

An Army sent against the rebelles of the North.

Immediately vpon the publication of ẏ Queenes Maiesties proclamacion, her Maiestie prepared and sent foorth a great army into the North for ẏ suppression of ẏ sayd rebels, ouer the which was general ẏ valiant Erle of Warwick accōpanied wt the Lord Ferrers Vicount Hereford & other, who were no soner set forward, but theaforesaid rebellious Earles, trustyng better to their horsse, then to their prowesse or strength, fled as fast as the horsse would cary them into Scotland. And the sayd time

many

many of the Rebelles were taken & executed in diuers partes in the North.

But shortly after, the Earle of Sussex, ỹ Lord Scrope, Sir Robert Bowes and other, entred into the saide North partes and made inquirye of the aforesayde rebellyon and of the fautors thereof, and fynding many guilty, did execucion of them in diuers and sundry places. And they sent also diuers of them vp to the Citie of London, who were committed to the Tower of the same.

In the later ende of January Leonard Dacres ỹ sonne of William late Lord Dacres ỹ was Lord wardeine of the marches, rebelled and raysed a power of three thousand men. Of whose doing whē the Lorde of Hunsdon nowe Lorde wardeine of the East marches and Sir Jhon Foster Lorde wardein of the Middlemarches heard, they Immediatly set forward to encoūter with him, hauing with them. CCC. of the Garyson of Berwick and vij. hundred of the borderers, so that they were in ỹ whole. xv. hundred footemen and horsemen. They marched forward and approched nere to a place called Naworth which was in the kepyng of the sayd Leonard Dacres. And on a Moore whiche had a litle riuer running thorough ỹ Middle ther of called Ghelt: the said Leonard Dacres together with his power in good array of Battail raunged and set his people forward in ỹ forme of a tryangle, compassed & enuironed round about with horse men: And wt great and stout courage gaue ỹ onset vpon ỹ Lorde of Hunsdon and Sir Jhon Foster neere vnto the ryuer aforesayde. And in the army of the aforesayd Leonard Dacres were manye desperate women ỹ gaue the aduenture of their liues in the defēce of his quarell. The fight was sharpe and cruell and verye doubtful, the rebelles were so stout: by reason wher of many were slaine on both sides to the nomber at the least of. CCC. persons: But at the last, the vic-

Leonard Dacres rebellath.

Victory ouer the rebelles.

Leonard Dacres flyeth.

tory fell to the Lorde of Honsdon and hys company who valiauntly and nobly behaued them selues in that skyrmyshe. And theaforesayde Leonard Dacres fledde from his silly slayne and miserable people, and tooke his way into Scotland as fast as his horsse would cary hym.

Fortes taken & kept.

At this tyme also, were taken these holdes and Castells, Naworth which was commytted to the kepyng of Master Scrope, Kestwood, Grastock, and Rockley, whiche were committed to the keepyng of dyuers of the Duke of Norffolkes offycers.

Rebells arrained.

The Rebelles before mencioned, that were committed to the Tower were in the Easter terme folowing arraigned at Westminster, & they were in nomber. ix. whose names were.

¶ This vvas vncle to the other Nortens.

¶ Thomas Norton.	Marmaduke Norton.
William Norton.	Thomas Byshop the elder.
Christopher Norton.	Thomas Byshop his sonne.

These vi. confessed the Treason & had iudgement to be drawen, hanged and quartered. And Thomas Bishop the younger was executed vpon good Friday at yorke.

The aforesayd Thomas Norton & Christopher Nortō were executed at Tiborn ẏ xxv. day of May The rest that are condempned, remaine yet vnexecuted at the Queenes mercy.

There were also arraigned in ẏ aforesaide terme, of ẏ company of the sayd rebelles these folowing.

Tpomas Hussey	These pleaded not gylty, and stande yet vpon their tryall.
Thomas Bates	
¶ Oswald Wilkynson	

¶ This vvas keper of york Castell.

A Bull graunted to Docter Harding.

The last day of May, the coppe of a Bul graunted from the Bishop of Roome to Thomas Harding Docter in Diuinitie and other, was published in prynt bothe in Latin & English, the effect wher-

of

of was to geue auctoritie to the aforesaid Harding & other to assoyle all Englishmen which had forsaken ỹ Pope & now were willyng to retorne to hys obedience &c.

A Bull against the Queenes Maiestie set vp vpon the B. of Londons gate.

And sone after ỹ publication of ỹ aforesayd Bul, ther was yet another mad & beastly Bull in Latin set vp in the night season, which most vily & inaliciously touched the honoure, crowne and dygnitie of our most deere & verteous Lady Elizabeth by the grace of God Queene of England, Fraūce & Ireland, defendor of Goddes truthe & his holy churche whose life Lord long preserue and continue among vs to ỹ vtter ouerthrowe & confusion aswell of all her open, as prpuy and lurking enemies. This Bul I say being stuffed full of most horrible Treason, euen such as no good nor honest hearted subiect (for the reuerence ỹ duetie bindeth him to our soueraign Ladye the Queenes Maiestie) can or maye vtter. This deuelishe & monstruous Bul was in ỹ Moneth of June set vp vpon the Bysshoppe of Londons gate beside the west dore of Paules by one Jhon Felton (that named him selfe a gentleman) who shortly after was apprehended, & for the same his most horrible & treaycrous act was cōmytted to the Tower of London & then indited, & after arraigned at ỹ Guild Hall, & there was by ỹ verdyct of xij. good & honest subiects founde giltye of hyghe Treason, & had iudgement to be caried from then. & to ỹ Gaole of Newgate, & from thence to bee drawen on a herdell to the place of Execution, & there to be hanged and cut downe quicke, & his members to be cut of, and his Bowels to be pulled out and to be throwen into a fyer, and then to haue his head striken of and his body to be cut in fower quarters and set vpon ỹ chiefe gates of the Citie of London, & his head on Lōdō Bridge. The which iudgemēt was accordingiye executed ỹ. viij. of August. 1570.

John Felton apprehended.

John Felton arraigned & condemned.

Iohn Felton executhd.

in Paules churcheyarde where a Gallowes was purposely set vp, right before the Bishops gate, in whiche place he had doone that moste Trayterous acte.

Clippers and washers of Money executed

The sayde eight day of August, so sone as the execucion of Felton (as aboue sayd) was doone, the Shirifes of London retorned to Newgate, & there receaued two personnes condempned for coynyng, washyng and clyppyng of Golde and Siluer beyng the Queenes coyne, whych were drawen on a herdell to Tyborne & there hanged, as they had right well deserued, at the whiche place they accused dyuers persons to be doers and priuy to their offence.

A rebellion moued in Norffolk.

The xxiij. of August certeyne personnes in ỹ countye of Norffolke entending a rebellion, were apprehended and arraigned for the same, at the Cytye of Norwich, before Sir Robert Catlin knight Lord chiefe Justice of England, and Gylbert Gerrarde Esquyer the Queenes Attourney generall, and there were founde Gyltye these persons, who had iudgement as foloweth.

Persons condẽpned.

Ihon Appleyard Esquier — Ihon Throkmorton Gent.
George Redman Gentlemã. — Thomas Brooke Gent.
Cristopher Prater Gent. — Brian Holland Gent.
Edward Fisher yoman.

were attaynted of highe Treason, and had iudgement to bee drawen, hanged, & quartered.

Persons attaynted

Iames Hubbert Esquyer, Robert Flood Yoman were attaynted for assentyng to Appleyard and others in the conspyracy of a rebellyon, and had iudgement to perpetuall pryson and to lose their goods, & the profite of their lands during their lyues

Edward Smyth Yoman attainted for conspiracy of the aforesayd rebellion, and is iudged to perpetuall pryson.

Henry

Henry Marſham Gentleman, attaynted for ſpeakyng moſt falſe and ſlaunderous woordes of ỹ Queenes highnes, & is iudged to pay for a fyne one C. poũds within a Moneth or els to haue bothe his eares cut of in open Market.

Perſones indicted and not tryed.

Thomas Cecill Gent.	Antony Nolleth Gent.
William Chaplein Huſbãd- man,	Ihon Iernyngham Eſquier.
Olyuer Medcalf Douch- man.	George Bateman Eſquier.

Theſe alſo ſtand indicted, and as yet came not to their tryall.

¶ The.xxviij. day of September were ſworne in ỹ Exchequer the Shiriffes of London for the yere enſuyng, whoſe names are Frãces Barnam Dra per, & William Bore Grocer.

The.xxix. of September being Mighelmas day, was elected and choſen at the Guild hall in Londõ, Rowland Hayward Maior of the ſayde Citye for the yere enſuyng.

And here I ende, 1570. wyth my harty prayer vnto almightie God to ſaue and preſerue the Queenes moſt excellent Maiеſty in health long to reigne ouer vs. And hereunto all true and good Engliſhe hearтes ſay Amen.

¶ Although in fundry places of this my Abridgement I make ſpeciall mencion of the foundacion of Colleges in the vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambrige: Yet I thought mete to collect the ſame together in one place, that all honorable and good people endewed with the bliſſyng of almightie God and abundaunce of the wealth of this world, might behold as in a mirrour or glaſſe how to beſtowe the ſame to Goddes honour & to the beneſite of their Countrey by the preſident of their Auncestors and predeceſſors doings. The names of which Colleges hereafter folowe in order, and firſt of Oxford.

Oxforde.

Vniuerſite College.

Vniuerſitie College of Oxforde Founded by Alured kyng of the Barons in the yere of our lord. 872

Chriſtes church.

¶ Chriſtes Churche Founded in the yere of our Lord 1529. by Thomas woolſey Archbiſhop of Yorke & Cardinall. And afterward landes were geeuen for the maintenaunce of the ſame by kyng Henrye the eyght.

New College.

¶ New College, Founded by William Wickam Biſhop of Wincheſter in the yere of our Lord. 1375.

Magdaleyn College.

¶ Magdalene College, Founded by William Wayneflete Biſhoppe of Wincheſter and Chauncellour of

Magdaleyn hall.

England. 1456. And he Founded alſo Magdalens Hall.

All Soules College.

¶ Allſollé College, Foũded by Hẽry Checheley Archbiſhop of Cauntorbury in the yere of oure Lorde. 1437.

1437.

¶ Corpus christi College, Founded by Richard Fore. Corpus Christi
Bisshop of Wincheſter in the yere of our lord. 1516. College.

¶ Martin College Founded by Walter Martin Bys- Marton College
shop of Rocheſter in the yere of our Lord. 1276.

¶ Osyall College, Foũded by Adã Brown brought Oriall College.
vp in the vniuerſitie of Oxforde by kyng Edwarde
ỹ ſecond, in the yere of our Lord. 1323.

¶ Qneenes College, Founded by Robert Egliſfielde Quenes College
Chaplein to Phillip kyng Edward ỹ thirdes wife.
1340.

¶ Braſen Noſe, Founded by William Smith Bisshop Braſen Noſe.
of Lincoln in the yere of our Lord. 1513.

¶ Lincoln College, Founded by Rychard Flemming Lincoln College
Bysshop of Lincoln, & encreaſed by Thomas Ro-
theram Bisshop of the ſame Sea in the yere of oure
Lorde. 1420.

¶ Exceſter College, & Hartes Hall, Founded by Walter Exceſter Coll.
Stapleton Bisshop of Exceſter. 1316. And the ſayd Hartes Hall.
College was muche encreaſed by Sir Wyllyam
Peter late Secretarye to kyng Henrye the eyght.
1566.

¶ Trinitie College, Founded by Sir Thomas Pope Trinite College.
knight in the yere of our Lord. 1566.

¶ Baylye College, Foũded by Jhon Baillioll kyng of Baylye College,
Scottes in the yere of our Lord. 1263.

¶ Saint Ihons College, Founded by Sir Thomas S. Iohns Coll.
White late Maior & Alderman of London in ỹ yere
of our Lord. 1557.

Cambridge.

ỹ Sigebert king of ỹ East Angles, i ỹ yere of our lord
637. Foũder of ỹ first Cõmon Schole in Cãbrige.

ỹ Peter houſe, Founded in the yere of our lord. 1274. Peter houſe,
by Hugh Batſome Bisshop of Ely.

ỹ Michael houſe, Founded by Sir Henry Stanton Michaell houſe.

knight one of the Judges of the common Wenche the yere of our Lord.1324.

Trinite hall. ¶Trinitie Hall, Founded by William Batman in the yere of our Lord.1351.

Corpus Christi Coll. ¶Corpus Christi College, Founded by Jhon of Gaist Duke of Lancaster.1357. And about the same time

Gonnell hall. Gonnell Hall was builded.

Clare hall. ¶Clare Hall, was first called Scholer Hall, & afterward the vniuersitie Hall, and was by myschaunce consumed with fyer, and thē reedified by Elizabeth daughter of Gilbert Clare Earle of Leycester in ỹ yere of our Lord.1360.

Pembrook hall. ¶Pembroke Hall, Founded in the yere of our Lorde 1374. by Mary Countesse of Pembroke.

Kynges hall. ¶Kinges Hall, repaired in ỹ yere of our Lord.1376. by kyng Edward the third.

Kinges College. ¶Kinges College, Founded in the yere of our Lorde 1423. by king Henry the. vi.

Quenes College ¶Queenes College, Founded by Margaret the wife of king Henry the. vi. and finished by Elizabeth the wife of king Edward the. iiij. in ỹ yere of our Lord 1464.

Katherine hall. ¶Katheryn Hall, Founded in the yere of our Lorde. 1473. by Doctor Woodlake Prouost of the kinges College in Cambrige.

Iesus College. ¶Iesus College: Founded by Jhon Alcock Bysshop of Ely. 1540.

Christes College ¶Christes College, Founded by Queene Margaret

S. Iohns College Grandmother to king Hēry the. viij. And likewise she Founded Saint Jhons College in the yere of our Lord. 1509.

Magdalene College. ¶Magdalene College, Founded by ỹ Lorde Audeley in the yere of our Lord. 1509.

Trinite College. ¶Trinitie College, Founded by king Henry the. viij. for the enlargyng whereof, he tooke into the same Myghell house and kinges Hall and made of them one College in the yere of our Lord. 1545.

Gonnell and Caius College. ¶Gonnell & Caius College, Founded first by one named

med Gonnel, and nowe muche encreased: by Jhon Caius Doctour in Phisicke, and therefore called Gonnell & Caius College, the which woork of the sayde Caius was finished in the yere of the Lorde. 1557.

¶The Shires, Cities and Boroughs *in this realme of England, that haue in the Parliament house, knyghtes, Citizens and Burgesses.*

¶Barkshire.
Newe wmsore.
Redyng.
Wallingforde
¶Bedfordshire.
Bedford Towne
¶Buckinghamshire.
Buckingham Towne
Wynscombe

¶Cambridgeshire
Cambrige towne
¶Chesshire.
Citie of Chester.
¶Comberland.
Carlisle Citie
¶Cornewall.
Launston
Lestrete
Saltashe
Camelforde
Gramepond
Loo.
Penryn
Trewnay
Nighell
Leestwithyell
Donneuet
Trerewe
Ludwyn
Helstone.
¶Darbyshire.
Darby towne
¶Deuonshire
Excester Citie
Totnes
Plymmouth
Barnestable
Plympton
Tauestock
Dermouthalles
Clifton Hardnes
¶Dorcetshire.
Poole
Dorchester
Lygne
Melcombe
Waymouth

Waymouth
Wzigepozte
Shaftesbury
Wareham.

¶Essex.

Colchester

¶Gloucester shire.

Gloucester Citie
Cicester towne

¶Herford shire.

Walden

¶Hereford shire

Hereford Citie
Lemster

¶Huntingtō shire

Huntington towne

¶Kent.

Cauntozbury
Rochester.
Maydestone

¶Lankashire.

Lancaster towne
Pzeston in Holdernes
Wygraue towne
Leuerpoole towns

¶Leycester shire.

Leycester towne

¶Lyncolnshire

Grymsby
Lyncoln Citie
Stanfozde
Graunthā

Boston

¶Middlesex.

London Citie
Westminster Citie

¶Norffolk.

Nozwiche Citie
Lynne
Thetford towne
Great Yarmouth

¶Northhampton shire.

Nozthhampton towne
Peterbozough Citie
Barkley towne

¶Northhumberland

Newe Castell vpon Tyne.
Berwicke towne

¶Notingham shire

Notyngham towns

¶Oxford shire.

Oxfozde towns

¶Rutland shire

¶Shropshire.

Shzewesbury
Wzidgenozth
Ludlowe.
Wenlock

¶Somerset shire

Bathe Citie
Welles Citie
Tawnton
Wzidgewater

Bridgewater.

¶Southhampton shire.

Wincheſter Citie
Southhampton
Portesmouth

¶Stafford shire.

Straffordetowne
New caſtel vnder Line

¶Suffolk.

Ipſwiche
Donewiche
Dxforde

¶Surrey.

Southwarke
Blechingly
Rygate
Guilforde
Gatton

¶Suſſex.

Horſham
Mydherſt
Lewys
Shoreham
Brandore
Steyning
Eaſtgreneſtead
Arundell
Chicheſter Citie

¶Warwicke shire.

Couentry Citie
Warwicke towne

¶Weſtmerland.

Appleby

¶Wiltshire.

Salisbury City
Wylton
Denton
Hynden
Hetilbery
Weſtbury
Calus
Deuiſes
Chippyngham
Malmeſbury
Cricklayde
Olde Salisbury
Worton Baſſet
Marleborough
Weſt Bedwyn
Ludgerſhull
Briſtow Citie

¶Worceſter shire

Worceſter Citie

¶Yorkeſhire.

Yorke Citie
Skarborough towne
Kingſton vpon Hull
Hedon
Typike

The.v. portes.

Haſtynges
Wincheſley
Rye
Rumney
Hythe
Douer
Sandwiche
The towne of Calice

Wales.

¶Mongomery shire

Mongomery town

¶Monmouth shire

Monmouth towne

¶Radnor shire

Radnor towne

¶Denbigh shire

Denbigh towne

¶Pembrokeſhire

Admitted in Parliament

¶Pembroke ſhire.
Pembroke towne
¶Cardiganſhire.
Cardigane towne
¶Flynt ſhire.
Flint towne
¶Carmarthen ſhire.
Carmarthen towne
¶Carnaruen ſhire.
Carnaruen towne
¶Brecknock ſhire.
Brecknock towne
¶Angleſey ſhire.
Newborough towne
¶Merioneth ſhire.
¶Glamorgan ſhire.
Cardike towne
The towne of Hauerforde weſt

¶The names of the wardes wythin the Citie of London.

¶Alderſgate
Algate
¶Baſſingthall warde
Baynard caſtle warde
Billingſgate warde
Biſhopſgate ward
Breadſtrete warde
Bridge warde
Broadſtrete ward
¶Cãdlewikſtrete ward
Chepe warde
Colmanſtrete ward
Cordwainerſtrete ward
Cornehill ward
Creplegate warde
¶Dowgate warde
¶Faringdon infra
Faringdon extra
¶Langborne ward
Lineſtrete warde
¶Portſoken ward
¶Queenehithe warde
¶Southwark ward
¶Tower warde
¶Vintry warde
¶Walbroke warde

¶The pariſhe Churches within the Citie of London and liberties of the ſame are as foloweth.

¶Albons in woodſtrete
Alphees at Creplegate
Alboroughs at B.gate
Alhallowes in Lumbard ſtrete
Alhalowes the more
Alhalowes the leſſe
Alhalowes in Bredſtrete
Alhalowes Steyninges

Alhalowes

Alhalowes by the wall
Alhalowes in hony lane
Alhalowes Barkyng
Alhalowes in ỹ ward of Cob
Andrew in Holborne
Andrew in Eastchepe
Andrew vndershaft
Anne & Agnes
Antonines
Anne in ỹ black Friers
Austines
¶ Bartholomew ỹ great
Bartholomew ỹ lesse
Benet at Paules wharfe
Benet Gracechurch
Benet Fynks
Benet Sherehog.
Botolph Aldersgate
Botolph Algate
Botolph Billingsgate
Botolph Bishopsgate
Brides parishe
¶ Christes church
Christopher
Clement by Eastchepe
¶ Dionice Backchurch
Dunstone in the East
Dunstone in the west.
¶ Edmõd in Lumbard-strete.
¶ Faith vnder Paules
Foster parishe
¶ George in Southwark
George in Botolph lane
Gabriel Fanchurche
Gregory by Paules
Giles at Creplegate
Helynes parishe
¶ James at Garlikhithe
Jhon Euangelist
Jhon Zachary
Jhon in walbroke
¶ Katherin Crychurche
Katherin Colman
¶ Lawrence in the Jury
Lawrence Pountney
Leonard in Foster lane
Leonard in Eastchepe
¶ Magnes parishe
Magdalen in Fishstrete
Magdalene in Milke-strete.
Margaret in Newfish-strete
Margaret patens
Margaret Moles
Margaret in Lothbury
Mary Bowe
Mary Botolph
Mary at Hill
Mary Somerset
Mary Wolchurche
Mary Wolnoth
Mary Aldermary
Mary Aldermanbury
Mary Steynyngs
Mary Abchurch
Mary Colchurche
Martin in the Vintry
Martin Outwiche
Martin Organ.
Martin in Iermonger lane
Martin at Ludgate
Mathew in Fridaystreet

Michell

Mighell Wallyngshall
Mighell in Cornehill
Mighell in Woodstrete
Mighell in the Royall
Mighell in the Querne
Mighel at Queenehithe
Mighell in croked lane
Mildred in ỳ Poultrey
Mildred in Bredstrete
¶ Nicholas Golde Ab-
Nicholas Achon (bey
Nicholas Olafe
Olafe in the Jewry
Olafe in Hartstrete
Olafe in Silverstrete
Olafe in Southwarke
¶ Pancrasse
Peter in Cornehil
Peter the poore
Peter in Cheape
Peter at Paules wharf
¶ Sepulchres parishe
Swythines parishe
Saupours parish
Stephyns parishe in
Colmanstrete
Stephyns in Walbroke
¶ Trinite parishe
Thomas the Apostle
Thomas Hospitall

¶ The out parishes adioyning to *London are these that folowe.*

¶ Margarets at
Westminster.
Martins in the fielde
Clements without Te-
ple Barre.
The Sauoy churche
Giles in the fielde
Shorediche churche
Katherins by ỳ Tower
The Tower churche
Whyte Chapel
Clerken well

So that all the parishe churches in London and adioynyng to London, are in nomber. Cxix. beside the Cathedrall churches of Paules Westmynster & the Temple churche.

¶ A Table containing the Moneth, *Day, and place of the pryncipall Faires of* England to be augmented at pleasure in order as folowyth.

¶ Ianuary.

The. 6. day at Wistow, at Salisbery. The first day of Lent at Excester.

¶ February.

¶February.

The.2.day at Bathe, at Maydstone. The.14.at Feuersame. Ashwenesday, at Lichefielde, at Roystō, The first Monday in Lent, at Ciciter, at Abyngton. The.24.at Henly vpon Temmes, at Teukesbury.

¶Marche.

The.4.Sonday in Lent, at Stanforde, at Sudbery. The.5 Sonday at Grantam, at Salisbury, the Monday before our Lady day at Wisbich. The.13. at Wye. The.25. at Northhāpton, at Great Chart at Walden.

¶Apryll.

The.5.daye at Wallingford, the.7.at Darby, the 9.at Bikelsworth, at Byllyngworth, at Easam ẏ Monday after, the thirde Sonday after Easter at Louth, the 23.at Tamworth, at Charimg, at Ipswiche, at Amptill, at Hinigam, at Gilford, the.25. at Darbye, the.26.at Tenterden.

¶Maye.

The.1.day at Stow ẏ old, at Reading, at Maidstone, at Leycester, at Chenceforde, the.8.day at Beuerley, Ascention day, at Birmingcham, at S. Edes, at Bishops Statford, Whitsonday at Kingston vpon Temmes. Trinitie Sonday at Rouell, at Cranbroke, the.19. day, the.27.at Lenham.

¶Iune.

Corpus Christi, at Couentry, at.S. Edes, at Byshop Stanforth, at Rosse. The.9. at Maydstone, the.11.at Okingam, the.23.at Shrewesbury, at S. Albons, the.24.at Cambridge, at Gloucester, at Lincoln, at Winsor, Colchester, the. 29. at Woller Hampton, at Peterborowe, the.17. at Folkston, the.24.at Harisam, the.28.at Hetcorn.

¶Iuly.

The.11.day Horse faire at Partney, at Nabor, at Felix, the,12. at Lid, ẏ.15.at Pinchpack, ẏ,17.at Wynchecome, the.20. at Uxbridge, at Catesbye.

The

The. 22. at Warborowe, at Wyncheſter, at Colcheſter, at Tetbery. The. 25. at Buſtow, at Douer, at Chilham, at Ipſwiche, at Northhamptō, at Darby, at S. Iames by London, at Reading, at Lowth, at Malesbury.

¶ Auguſt.

The. 1. day, at Exceſter, at Feuerſā, at Conſtable at S Edes, at Budworth, at Warram Churche, at Wilbich. The. 9. at Rūney. The. 10. at Bedford, at Fernam, at Strodes, at Blackamore. S. Lau. at Walton. The. 24. at Londō, at Tewxbery, at Sudberry, at Norwiche, at Northalerton, at Douer, at Ric. The. 28. at Aſhford.

¶ September.

The eight daye at Sturbrige, at London in Southwarke, at Shride, at Recolner, at Partney three Lady dais. The. 14. at Waltam Abbey, at Wotton vnder Hedge, at Smalding. The. 21. at Croydon, at Hulden in Holderneſſe, at S. Edmūdesbery, at Maulton, at S. Iues, at Haldy Lanam, at Wiltenal, at Sittingborowe, at Douer, at Eſtrye. The. 29. day at Caunterbury

¶ October.

The. 6. day at S. Sithes beſide Norwich. The 13. at Graues end, at Winſor, at Marcheſield. The 18. at Ely, at Stanton, at Charing. The. 28. at Harford, at Ciciter, at Newmarket.

¶ Nouember.

The. 2. day at Kingſton, at Blechingdye. The. 6. at Newport pond, at Standly. The. 11. at Douer. The. 13. at S. Edmonds bery. The. 20. at Hythe. The. 23. at Sandwiche. The. 30. at Rocheſter, at Maydenhead.

¶ December.

The. 5. at Pluckleye. The. 6. at Spalding. The 7. at Sanderſt. The. 29. at Caunterbury.

FINIS.

Howe a man may iourney from anye notable towne in Englande, to the Citie of London, or from London to anye notable towne in the realme.

¶ The waye from walsingham to London.

From Walsingham to Picknã. xii. mile
From Picknam to Bzandonfery. v. mile
From Bzãdonfery to Newmarket. v. mile.
From Newmarket to Babzam. v. mile
From Babzam to Barkway. xv. mile
From Barkway to Puchzith viii. mile
From Puchzith to Ware v. mile
From Ware to Waltham viij. mile
From Waltham to London xij. mile

¶ The way from Barwicke to Yorke, and so to London.

From Barwicke to Belford xij. mile
From Belford to Anwike xij. mile
From Anwike to Morpit xij. mile
From Morpit to Newcastel xij. mile
From Newcastel to Durham xij. mile
From Durham to Darington xiij. mile
From Daringtõ to Northalerton xiij. mile

From Northalerton to Toplif	viij. mile
From Toplif to Yorke	xvi. mile
From Yorke to Tadcaster	viij. mile
From Tadcaster to Wentbridge	xj. mile
From Wentbridge to Doncaster	viij. mile
From Doncaster to Tutford	xviij. mile
From Tutford to Newarke	x. mile
From Newarke to Grantham	x. mile
From Grantham to Stanford	xvi. mile
From Stanford to Stilton.	xij. mile
From Stilton to Huntington.	ix. mile
From Huntington to Roiston	xv. mile
From Roiston to Ware	xij. mile
From Ware to Waltham	viij. mile
From Waltham to London	xij. mile

¶ *The way from Carnaruan to Chester, and so to London.*

From Carnaruan to Conway.	xxiij. mile
From Conway to Denbigh	xij. mile
From Denbigh to Flynt.	xij. mile
From Flynt to Chester	x. mile
From Chester to Wiche	xiij. mile
From Wiche to Stone	xv. mile
From Stone to Lichefield	xvi. mile
From Lichefield to Colfill	xij. mile
From Colfil to Couentrie	viij. mile

And

And so from Couentrie to London, as hereafter followeth.

¶ *The way from Cokermouth to Lancaster, and so to London.*

From Cokermouth to Kilwik	vi. mile
From Kilwik to Gracener.	viij. mile
From Groœner to Kendale	xiij. mile
From Kendale to Burton	vij. mile
From Burton to Lancaster.	viij. mile
From Lancaster to Preston	xx. mile
From Preston to Wygam	xiij. mile
From Wygam to Warington	xx. mile
From Warington to Newcastel	xx. mile
From Newcastel to Lichefield	xx. mile
From Lichefield to Couentrie	xx. mile
From Couentrie to Dainetrie	xiij. mile
From Dainetrie to Tocester.	x. mile
From Tocester to Stonye Stratforde.	vi. mile.
Frō Stony Stratford to Brickhil.	vij. mile
From Brickhil to Dunstable	vij. mile
From Dunstable to S Albons	x. mile
From Saint Albons to Barnet	x. mile
From Barnet to London.	x. mile

¶ The

¶ *The waye from Yarmouth to Colchester and so to London.*

From Yarmouth to Wecclis viij.mile
From Wecclis to Blybour viij.mile
From Blybour to Snapbridge viij.mile
From Snapbridge to woodbridge. viij.mi.
From Woodbridge to Ipswich v.mile
From Ipswich to Colchester xij.mile
From Colchester to Easterford viij.mile
From Easterford to Chelmesford x.mile
From Chelmesford to Brentwood. x.mile
From Brentwood to London xv.mile

¶ *The way from Dover to London.*

From Dover to Cauntorbury xij.mile
From Cauntorbury to Sittingborn.xij.mi
From Sittingborne to Rochester. viij.mile
From Rochester to Grauesend v.mile
From Grauesend to Datford. vi.mile
From Datford to Londdn xij.mile

¶ *The way from Saint Buriene in Cornewall to London.*

From S. Buriene to the Mount. xx.mile
From the Mount to Trury xij.mile
From S. Trury to Bodnam xx.mile

From

From Bodnam to Launston xx.mile
From Launston to Okemton xb.mile
From Okemton to Crokehornwel. x. mile
From Crokehornwel to Exceter x.mile
From Exceter to Honiton. xii.mile
From Honiton to Charde x.mile
From Charde to Crokehorne vi. mile
From Crokehorne to Shirborne. x.mile
From Shirborn to Shaftsbury xij.mile
From Shaftsbury to Salisbury. xviij. mile
From Salisbury to Andeuor xb.mile
From Andeuor to Basingstoke xvi.mile
From Basingstoke to Hartford. viij.mile
From Hartford to Bagshot viij.mile
From Bagshot to Staines viij.mile
From Staines to London xb.mile

¶ *The way from Brystowe to London.*

From Bristow to Marfield x.mile
From Marfield to Chipnam . x.mile
Foom Chipnam to Marleborow xb. mile
From Marleborow to Hügerford. 8. mile
From Hungerford to Newbery viij.mile
From Newbery to Reading xb.mile
From Reading to Maydenhead x.mile
From Maydenhead to Colbroke viij.mile
From Colbroke to London. xb.mile

The

¶ The waye from Saint Dauyds to London.

From Saint Dauids to Arfo?d	rr.mile
From Arfo?d to Carmarden	r.mile
From Carmarden to Newton	r.mile
From Newton to Lanbury	r.mile
From Lanbury to Breckenoke	rvi.mile
From Brecknoke to Hay	r.mile
From Hay to Harfo?d	rity.mile
From Harfo?d to Rofo	ir.mile
From Rofo to Glocester	ry.mile
From Glocester to Cicester.	rv.mile
From Cicester to Farington	rvi.mile
From Farington to Abington.	vy.mile
From Abington to Do?chester.	vy. mile
From Do?chester to Henlay	ry.mile
From Henlay to Maydenhead	vy.mile
From Maydenhead to Colbroke.	vy.mile
From Colbroke to London.	rv.mile

¶ Imprinted at London
in Fletestrete within Temple
Barre at the signe of the hand
and Starre by Ry=
charde Tottyl.
1570.